Epistolæ Ho-Elianæ.

FAMILIAR

LETTERS

Domestic and *Forren*;

Divided into sundry SECTIONS,

Partly { *Historicall*, *Politicall*, *Philosophicall*,

Vpon Emergent Occasions:

By *James Howell* Esq; One of the Clerks of His late Maties most Honble Privy Conncell.

The second Edition, enlarged with divers supplements, and the Dates annexed which were wanting in the first,

With an Addition of a third volume of new Letters,

Ut clavis portam, *sic pandit* Epistola pectus.

London, Printed by *W. H.* for *Humphrey Moseley*, and are to be sold at his Shop at the Princes Arms in St. *Paul's* Church-yard. 1650.

These ensuing Letters *contain for their principall subject a faithfull relation of the privatest passages that happen'd at Court a good part of King* James's *reign, and that of His late Majesty. As also of such forren affairs which had reference to these Kingdoms;*

Viz. Of

THe Wars of *Germany*, and the transactions of the Treaties about restoring the *Palanat*, with the House of *Austria* and *Sweden*.

The Treaty and traverses of the Match with *Spain*.

The Treaty of the Match with *France*.

An exact survey of the *Netherlands*.

Another of *Spain*, *Italy*, *France*, and of most Countreys in *Europe*, with their chief Cities and Governments.

Of the *Hans* Towns, and the famous quarrell twixt Queen *Elizabeth* and them.

Divers Letters of the extent of Christianity, and of other Religions upon Earth.

Divers Letters of the languages up and down the Earth.

Accounts of ſundry Embaſſies from *England* to other States.
Som pieces of Poetry wherwith the Proſe goes interlarded.
Divers new opinions in Philoſophy deſcanted upon.
Paſſages of former Parlements, and of this preſent, &c.

Among theſe Letters ther goes along a Legend of the *Authors* life, and of his ſeverall employments, with an account of his Forren *Travells* and *Negotiations*; wherin he had occaſion to make his addreſs to theſe Perſonages, and Perſons underwritten.

Letters to Noblemen.

TO His late Majeſty.
To the Duke of *Buckingham*
To the Erl of *Cumberland*
To the Erl of *Dorſet*
To the Erl of *Rutland*
To the Erl of *Leiceſter*
To the Erl of *Sunderland*
To the Erl of *Briſtol*
To the Erl *Rivers*
To the Erl of *Strafford*
To the Erl of *Carberry*

To the L. Vicount *Conway, Secr.*
To the L. Vic. *Savage*
To the L. *Herbert* of Cherberry
To the L. *Cottington*
To the L. *Mohun*
To the L. *Digby.*

To the Lady Marchioneſs of *Wincheſter*
To the La. *Scroope*
To the Counteſs of *Sunderland*
To the La. *Cornwallis*
To the La. *Digby.*

To Biſhop *Vſher*, Lord Primat of *Ireland*
To B. *Field*
To B. *Duppa*
To the B. of *London*
To B. *Howell.*

To Knights, Doctors, Eſquires, Gentlemen and Merchants.

TO Sir *Robert Manſell*
To Sir *Iames Croſts*
To Sir *Iohn North*
To Sir *Edward Spencer*
To Sir *Kenelme Digby*
So Sir *Peter Wichts*
To Sir *Sackvill Trever*
To Sir *Sackvill Crow*
To Sir *Arthur Ingram*
To Sir *Thomas Lake*
To Sir *Eubule Theloall*
To Sir *Alex. Ratcliff*
To Sir *Edward Savage*
To Sir *Iohn Smith*
To Sir *Will: Saint-Geon*
To Sir *Thomas Savage*
To Sir *Fran. Cottington*
To Sir *Robert Napier*
To Sir *Philip Manwayring*
To Sir *Bevis Theloall.*

To Doctor *Manſell*
To Dr. *Howell*
To Dr. *Prichard*

To

To Dr. *Wicham*
To Dr. *I. Day.*

To Mr. Alderman *Clethero*
To Mr. Alder. *Moulſon*
To the Town of *Richmond.*

To Mr. *R. Altham*
To Mr. D. *Calawall*
To Cap. *Fran. Bacon*
To Mr. *Ben. Iohnſon*
To Mr. *End.* and Cap. *Tho. Porter*
To Mr. *Simon Digby*
To Mr. *Walſingham Greſley*
To Mr. *Thomas Gwyn*
To Mr. *Iohn Wroth*
To Mr. *William Blois*
To Mr *Robert Baron*
To Mr. *Thomas More*
To Mr. *Iohn Savage*
To Mr. *Hugh Penry*
To Mr. *Chriſtoph. Iones*
To Mr. *R. Brown.*
To Mr. *William Martin*
To Cap. *Nicholas Leat*
To Mr. *R. Brownrigg.*
To Mr. *Iohn Batty*
To Mr. *Will. Saint-Geon*
To Mr. *Iames Howard*
To Mr. *Ed. Noy*
To Mr. *William Auſtin*
To Mr. *Rowland Gwyn*
To Mr. *Will. Vaughan*
To Mr. *Arthur Hopton*
To Mr. *Thomas Iones*
To Mr. *I. Price*
To Captain *Ol. Saint-Geon.*

With divers others.

To

To His Majesty.

SIR,

These *Letters* addres'd (most of them) to Your best degrees of Subjects, do, as so many lines drawn from the Circumference to the Centre, all meet in Your Majesty, who, as the Law stiles You *the Fountain of honour and grace*, so You should be *the Centre of our happines*. If Your Majesty vouchsafe them a Gracious Aspect, they may all prove Letters of *credit*, if not *credentiall* Letters, which Soverain Princes use only to Authorize: They venture to go abroad into the vast *Ocean* of the World, as *Letters of Mart*, to try their Fortunes; and Your

Your Majeſty being the greateſt Lord of *Sea* under Heaven, is fitteſt to protect them, and then they will not fear any human power. Moreover, as this Royall Protection ſecures them from all danger, ſo it will infinitely conduce to the proſperity of their voyage, and bring them to ſafe Port with rich returns.

Nor would theſe *Letters* be ſo *familiar*, as to preſume upon ſo high a Patronage, were not many of them *Records* of Your Own Royall *Actions*; And 'tis well known, that *Letters can reſure up, and tranſmit matters of State to poſterity, with as much Faith, and be as authentic Regiſters, and ſafe repoſitories of Truth, as any Story whatſoever.*

This brings them to ly all proſtrat at Your Feet, with their Author who is

Sir,

Your Majeſties moſt Loyall
Subject and Servant,

HOWELL.

To

To the *knowing*

READER.

OF

Familiar Letters.

Ove is the life of Frendſhip, Letters *are*
The life of Love, the Load-ſtones that by rare
Attraction make ſouls meet, and melt, and mix,
As when by fire exalted gold we fix.
They are thoſe wing'd Poſtillions *that can fly,*
From the Anartic to the Artic ſky,
The Heralds *and ſwift* Harbengers *that move*
From Eaſt to Weſt on Embaſſies of Love;
They can the Tropics *cut, and croſs the* Line,
And ſwim from Ganges *to the* Rhone *or* Rhine,

From Thames *to* Tagus, *thence to* Tyber *run,*
And terminat their journy with the Sun:
They can the Cabinets of Kings *unscrue,*
And hardest intricacies of State *uncluc;*
They can the the Tartar *tell, what the* Mogor
Or the great Turk *doth on the* Asian *shore,*
The Knez *of them may know, what* Prester John
Doth with his Camells *in the torrid Zone:*
Which made the Indian Inca *think* they wer
Spirits who in white sheets the Aer did tear.
Capitoll. *The luckie Goose sav'd* Joves *beleagred* Hill
Once by her noyse, *but oftner by her* Quill:
It twice prevented Rome, *was not o're-run*
Liv. *By the tough* Vandal, *and the rough hewn* Hun.
Powder-Plot. Letters *can Plots though moulded under* ground
Disclose, and their fell complices confound,
Witnes that fiery Pile *which would have blown*
Up to the Clouds, Prince, People, Peers, and Town,
Tribunalls, Church, and Chappell, and had dride
The Thames, *though swelling in her highest pride,*
And parboyl'd the poor Fish, which from her Sands
Had been tost'd up to the adjoyning Lands.
Lawyers as Vultures *had soar'd up and down,*
Prelats like Magpies *in the Ayr had flown,*
Had not the Eagles *Letter brought to light,*
That Subterranean horrid Work of night.
Credentiall *Letters, States, and Kingdoms tie,*
And Monarchs knit in ligues of Amitie;
They are those golden Links *that do enchain*
Whole Nations, though disciuded by the Main;
They are the soul of Trade, they make Commerce,
Expand it self throughout the Univers.

Letters

To the READER.

Letters *may more than* History *inclose,*
e choiceſt learning, both for Vers and Proſe;
ey knowledg can unto our ſouls diſplay,
amore gentle, and familiar way,
e higheſt points of State and Policy,
e moſt ſevere parts of Philoſophy
ay be their ſubject, and their Themes enrich
well as privat buſineſſes, in which
nds uſe to correſpond, and Kindred greet,
rchants negotiat, the whole World meet.
In Seneca's *rich Letters is inſhrin'd*
at ere the Ancient Sages left behind:
ly makes his *the ſecret ſymptomes tell*
thoſe diſtempers which proud Rome *befell,*
n in her higheſt flouriſh ſhe would make
r Tyber *from the* Ocean *homage take.*
at Antonin *the Emperor did gain*
re glory by his Letters, *than his raign,*
Pen *out-laſts his* Pike, *each golden line*
is Epiſtles do his name inſhrine,
elius *by his* Letters *did the ſame,*
they in chief immortallize his fame.
Vords vaniſh ſoon, and vapour into Ayr,
le Letters *on Record ſtand freſh and fair,*
tell our Nephews who to us wer dear,
our choice frends, who our familiars were.
The baſhfull Lover when his ſtammering lips
r, and fear ſom unadviſed ſlips,
boldly court his Miſtris with the Quill,
his hot paſſions to her Breſt inſtill;
Pen *can furrow a fond Females heart,*
pierce it more than Cupids *feigned dart:*

To the READER.

Letters *a kind of Magic vertu have,*
And like strong Philtres *human souls inslave.*
Speech *is the* Index, *Letters* Ideas *are*
Of the informing *Soul, they can declare,*
And shew the inward man, as we behold
A face reflecting in a Chrystall mould:
They serve the dead and living, they becom
Attorneys *and* Administers: *In somm,*

Letters *as* Ligaments *the World do tie,*
Else all commense and love 'twixt men would die

J. H.

An Extract of the Heads of the choiceſt matters that goe interwoven 'mongſt the Letters of the firſt Volume.

The firſt Section.

Page.

OF Abuſers of Familiar Letters. 1
Of *Somerſets* fall, and *Buckinghams* riſe. 4
Miſtris *Turner* executed in yellow ſtarch at *Tyburn*, and Sir *Gervas Elwayes* on Tower-hill, his memorable caution againſt ſwearing, and the Lo. *Wil.* of *Pembrocks* noble act to his Lady and children. 4
Sir *Walter Rawleigh's* ſorry return from *Guiana*, Count *Gondamars* violent proſecution of him, and a facetious Tale of *Alphonſo* King of *Naples*, *&c.* 7
Of the ſtudy of our Common Law, and what Genius is apteſt for it. 16
The tru manner of the ſurrendry of the cautionary towns, *Fliſhing* and *Brill*. 18
The force of Letters. 20
A Letter of love. 26
Som choice Obſervations of *Amſterdam*. 9.13,14
Of the Univerſity of *Leyden*, and a claſh 'cwixt *Arminius* and *Baudius*. 14

Of *Grave Maurice* Prince of *Orenge*, and of his regul
cours of life.
Of *Antwerp*, and her Cittadell.
Of *France*, of *Normandy*, and the City of *Rouen*.
Of *Paris*, and an odd mischance that befell a Secreta
of State there.
Of *Luines* the the Favorite.
An exact Relation from an eye-witnes of the assassi
nat committed on the person of *Henry* the Grea
His rare Perfections, and divers wittie Speeches o
his.
An exact Relation of that Monstrous death of the Ma
quis of *Ancre* by an eye-witnes.
Of St. *Malos*, and the Province of *Britany*, the vicini
of their Language with the *Welsh*.
Of *Rochell* and the humors of the people.
The strong operations of love, and a facetious Tale o
the Duke of *Ossunas*.
Of the *Pyreney* Hills.
Of the noble City of *Valentia*, and various effects o
the Sun.
Of *Alicant* and the Grapes thereof.
Of *Carthagena*.
Of *Scylla* and *Charybdis*, Mount *Ætna*, and the vulga
Greek, &c.
Of the admirable City of *Venice*, her Glass Furnaces,
with a speculation rays'd theron, her renowned Arse
nall and Tresury, her age and constitution, her famous
Bucentoro, with a Philosophical notion arising thence,
&c. from 45 to 6
Of the vertu of Letters. 52
A Letter of gratitude. 53

Som

Some witty sayings of Spaniards. 60
Some witty Observations of *Rome*, the manner of creating Cardinals. 61
Of forren Travell. 67
Of the gentle City of *Naples*. 65
A saying of King *James*. 68
A resemblance 'twixt the old *Lombards* and the *Welsh*. 68
A witty saying of *Lewis* the 11. 70
Of *Florence*, *Genoa*, *Luca*, &c. 70
Of *Milan*, and the Duke of *Savoy*. 73
Of the *Italian* Toung. 74
Of the humor of the *Italian*. 85
Of the hideous mountains the *Alps*, and of *Lion* in *France*. 77
Of *Geneva*, and a strange thing that happend at *Lion*. 79
The six famous Verses made of *Venice*. 59
A notable magnanimous Speech of a *Turk*. 56

The second Section.

MY Lord *Bacons* opinion of Monsieur *Cadenet* the *French* Ambassador about little men. 2
Two Letters of Endearments. 3
A notable saying of the La. *Elizabeth*. 4
Of Sir *Robert Mansels* return from *Algier*. 11
Queen *Anns* death and the last Comet. 7
M. of *Buckingham* made Lord Admirall, &c. 13
The beginning of the *Bohemian* Wars. 4
The *Palsgraves* undertaking that Crown. 4
Prague lost. 5
Spinola's going to the *Palatinat*, the manner of taking

Wine made in England. (b 4) Oppen-

Oppenheim, and the unworthines of the Marq. of *Ansbuck* the German Generall. 9
The strange wonder in *Holland*, of a Lady that brought forth as many Children as days in the yeer, *&c.* 14
Of the sailing Waggon. 14
An elaborat survey of the seventeen Provinces, the ground of their quarrell with the Spaniard, the difference of Government, and hnmors of peeple, from 15 to 26
The difference 'twixt the *Flemin*, *Walloon*, and *Hollander*. 26
The last *French* Kings piety to his Mother. 29
Phlebotomy much used in *France*. 33
A congratulatory Letter for Marriage. 27
A Satyrical Play in *Antwerp* about the Prince *Palsgraves* proceedings. 28
Wars 'twixt the *French* King and the Protestants. 31
A famous Speech of St *Lewis*. 33
Of the French Favorite *Luines*, and his two brothers *Cadenet* and *Brand*. 47
The strange story of the Maid of *Orleans*, and how the English wer reveng'd of her. 36
A facetious passage of the Duke of *Espernon*. 38
The opinion of a French Doctor of English Ale. 34
The French Polette. 37

The third Section.

Gondamars first audience about the Spanish Match, and the ill Augury that befell. 49
Sir *Henry Montagne* made Lord Tresurer; a facetious question

queſtion ask'd him. 41
Cautions for travelling *Italy*. 43
K. *James* his ſharp anſwer to the Parlement from *Newmarket* about the Spaniſh Match,&c. His facetious Speech of my Lady *Hatton*. 44
Of the Synod of *Dort*. 54
Archb. *Abbots* diſaſter to kill a Keeper &c. 49
The French Kings proceedings againſt the Proteſtants, and the death of *Luines*. 56
Of the *Infanta* of *Spain*, and her two brothers. 51
The bold manner of Petitioning the King of *Spain*. 52
Som comendable qualities of the *Spaniards*. 54
Of the old Duke of *Larma*. 54
Materiall thinks of the Match. 55
The witty Speech of the Marquis of *Monteſclares*. 57
Of Count *Mansfields* notable retreat to *Breda*, his chiefeſt exploit. 58
Of our Prince his arrival at the Court of *Spain*, his uſage there, and ſom paſſages of *Gondamars*. 60
Of his comportment in courting the Lady *Infanta*, &c. 64
A witty ſaying of a Spaniſh woman. 63
Of their baiting of Bulls with men. 64
Verſes upon the Prince his wooing. 66
The monſtrous manner of *Oſman* the great Turks death, with ſom Obſervations theron. 70
Of his ominous dream,and the grand *Viſiers* Prediction to Sir *Tho. Roe*. 73
A Diſcours 'twixt our Prince and the King of *Spain*. 74
Of our Prince his departure thence. 76
How matters ſtood after his departure. 77
Preparations made for the wedding day. 79

The

The Earl of *Briſtolls* Audience upon his receiving a new Commiſſion. 80
Probabilities that the *Spaniard* intended a Match with *England*. 79
My Lo. *Pagetts* witty Speech in Parlement. 80
Of the Biſhop of *Halverſtadt*. 81
The notable Plot the two Spaniſh Ambaſſadors invented to demoliſh the Duke of *Buck*. 82
The high proffers that wer made the Earl of *Briſtoll*, if he would ſtay in *Spain*. 97
Of the manner of the proceedings of the *Spaniſh* Match by way of compariſon. 83
The breach of the *Spaniſh* Match by a Philoſophical compariſon. 83
An Abſtract of the Spaniſh Monarchy, of its growth, of the ſoyl, and the humor of the Inhabitants, from 87 to 93
Of things happen'd at the ſiege of *Bergen op Zooma*. A pleaſant Tale of a lame Captain. 94
Of the vertu of Familiar Letters. 96
Of that ſtupendous Monument the Eſcurial. 96
Of the late famous Duke of *Oſſuna*, divers paſſages. 98
Of writing by Cypher. 99
A memorable Paſſage of the Jeſuits. 98
A facetious Tale of a Soldier. 100

This third Section contains divers intrinſecall Paſſages more, of the Treaties both of Match and Palatinat.

The

The fourth Section.

OF the Jewels that were left in the Court of *Spain*, to be presented at the Betrothing day. 101
Of the fruitfulnes of frendſhip. 103
Of Count *Mansfelt*. 104
An exact Relation of his late Majeſties death by an eye-witnes. 106
Of my Lo: *Verulam* after his fall. 108
Cautions for Marriage. 109
The diſaſterous death of young Prince *Frederic*. 110
Of the Treaty of a Match with *France*, and of Cardinal *Richelieu*. 111
How lively Letters repreſent the inward man. 112
The Capitulation of the Match with *France*. 114
Of Monſieurs marriage. 115
The rare perfections of the late Marchioneſs of *Wincheſter*. 116
Of *Grave Maurice's* death, & of the taking of *Breda*. 117
The ſorry ſucceſs of our Fleet to *Cales* under the Lord *Wimbledon*. 119
Som advertiſements to the Duke of *Buckingham* before the Parlement. 121
The tru nature of love. 123
Of Count *Mansfelt*. 124
Cardinall *Richelieu's* firſt riſe. 111
A facetious ſaying of the Queen of France touching Co: *Mansfelt*. 124
A claſhing 'twixt *Buckingham* and *Briſtoll*. 124
A Compariſon 'twixt the *Infanta* and the Daughter of *France*. 126

A facetious Pasquil in *Rome*. 125
The speedy conclusion of the French Match, and a facetious tale of the Pope. 125.
Her Majesties arrivall in *England*. 126
The dissolution of the Parlement at *Oxon*, and of the Lord Keeper *Williams*. 127
Of the Renvoy of her Majesties French servants,&c. 130
The reasons alleaged for Lone-monies. 131
A memorable example in the person of a Spanish Captain, how strangely a sudden conceit may work within us. 132

The fifth Section.

A Northern Letter. 135
Our breach with *France*, and our ill success at the Isle of *Rets*. 139
The Lord *Denbighs* sorry return from before *Rochell*, 140
Of the Wars in *Italy*, about the Dutchy of *Mantoua*. 137
A circumstantiall relation of the D. of *Buck*. death by an eye-witness. 141
The Lord of *Lindseys* return from before *Rochel*, the taking and dismantling of her by the French King. 143
Colonell *Grayes* quick device to save his life out of a saltpit. 139
A methodicall Incitement for an *Oxford* Student. 144
Of the taking the great Royall Ship, the *Holy Spirit* of the French, by Sir *Sackvil Trever*. 145
A dehortatory letter from swearing, with examples of all sorts. 147
A Hymn therupon. 149

The

The properties of a Foot-man. 151
Of *Ben Johnsons* Genius. 154
Of tardy Courteſies. 156
Som amorous Sonnets of black eyes, &c. 158
A check againſt habit of drinking. 162
A Poem upon the Britiſh language. 164
A witty reply to Sir *Ed: Coke* by a Country man. 155
A character of Sir *Poſthumus Hobby*. 156
The firſt riſe of the Lord *Strafford*. 156
The King of *Swedens* firſt ruſhing into *Germany*. 165
The King of *Denmarks* ill ſucceſs againſt *Tilly*, and the favourable peace he obtained. 165
Of a ragged illegible hand. 166
The proud inſcription the French King left upon a triumphant Pillar, on one of the Alpian hills. 167
Of Sir *Ken: Digbies* Exploits againſt the *Venetian* Galleaſſes, &c. 168
A geere put upon Sir *Tho. Edmonds* being Ambaſſadour in *France*. 169
Another geere of the French Ambaſſadour. 169
Of Sir *Tho. Wentworth's* violent riſing up. 170
Of the King of *Swedens* monſtrous Progres, his claſhing with the Engliſh and French Ambaſſadors. 173
A Letter of thanks. 172
A diſcription of an *Olla podrida*. 174
Of the Spaniſh Inquiſition. 178
The death of the Queen Dowager of *Denmark*, His Majeſties Grandmother, the richeſt Princeſs of Chriſtendom, &c. 175
Diſtruſt is prejudice to Friendſhip 187

The

The sixth Section.

AN exact relation of the Erl of *Leicesters* Embassie to the King of *Denmark*, and other Princes. 188
Som remarkable passages in the Danish Court. 183
Of *Hamburgh* and the *Hans* Towns, their beginning, and the famous quarrell they had with Queen *Eliza*. 184
The marvelous resemblance of *Holsteyn* men with the English, &c. 187
The King of *Swedens* related by an eye-witnes, his aversion to the English, &c. 193
The *Palsgraves* death. 193
The late Pope's compliance with him. 191
A strange apparition happened in the West, about a dying Gentleman. 194
Of *Noy* the Atturney, and of ship-money. 196
Of the Lord *Westons* Embassie to *Italy*, and a clashing 'twixt my Lord of *Holland* and him. 196
The Queen Mothers, and Monsieurs retirement to *Flanders*. 195
A Christmas Hymn. 197
Of the condition of the Jewes squanderd up and down the World, how they came to be so cunning and hatefull, from whence they expect their Messias, &c. 202
Of *Platoes* [illegible] 212
The sudden comfort of Letters. 203
Of a strange Patent given a Scotchman. 203
Of Atturney *Noy's* death, and t he od will he made, &c. 204

The

The arrivall of the Prince Elector, and of Prince *Rupert* to *England*, their designes. 205
Monsieur steales from *Brussells*. 206
A Herald of Armes sent from *France* to denounce War against *Spaine*. 206
Of *Mountmorencys* death. 206
A memorable example of the force of affection in the person of a French Lady. 207
Of *Peter van Heyns* mighty Plate prize, *&c.* 210
Of judgements fallen upon disobedient children. 211
The Earl of *Arondels* return from the German Diet. 212
Lorain taken by the French. 212
Of Translations. 213
The young Prince Electors ill success in *Germany*, and Prince *Rupert* taken Prisoner, *&c.* 215
The most tragicall death of the Erl of *Warfuzee* at *Liege*. 216
Upon *Ben Iohnsons* death. 217
A method in devotion. 217
Razevil com from *Poland* Ambassador. 210
The Scots Comanders returning from *Germany*, slant at the English Court. 210
Of the Soveraign of the Sea, her dimensions, and charge. 222
Of King *Edgar* his mighty Navall power, and lofty title, *&c.* 222
Of the heat and medicinall virtu of the Bath. 225
The splendor of the Irish Court. 226
Of a memorable passage in *Suidas* touching our Saviour. 227
Of *Edinburgh*. 228
A dispute 'twixt a Vintner and a Shoemaker about Bishops. 229

Of

Of that furious Navall fight 'twixt *Oquendo* and the *Hollanders* in the Downes. 231
Of Chimistry. 232
The revolt of *Catalonia*, and the utter defection of *Portugal* from the Spaniard. 233
The dolefull casting away of Captain *Limmery's* ship valued at 400000. pounds. 234
Of a hideous Serpent found in a young Gentlemans heart in *Holborn*, and other ill-favoured auguries. 235
Of monstrous prophane Epithets given the French Cardinall. 236
Som facetious passages of the old Duke of *Espernon*. 238
Of comfort in captivity. 240
Of a miraculous accident happen'd in *Hamelen* in *Germany*. 240
Of the calamities of the times. 241
Of self examination. 243
Of Merchant Adventurers. 245
Of the late Popes death, and the election of this by the Spanish faction, his propensity to Peace, and the impossibility of it. 246
Marquis *Pawlet* his ingenious Motto. 248
Of the Ape of *Paris* applied to these times.
Of affliction. 249
Of a tru frend. 250
Of a strange peeple lately discovered in *Spain*. 251
Of Moderation and Equanimity. 253
Of the fruits of affliction. 253
Of Wiving. 254

Epiſtolæ Ho-Elianæ.

Familiar Letters:

I.

To Sir J. S. *at* Leeds Caſtle.

SIR,

IT was a quaint difference the Ancients did put twixt a *Letter*, and an *Oration*, that the one ſhould be attird like a Woman, the other like a Man: The latter of the two is allowd large *ſide* robes, as long periods, parentheſis, ſimiles, examples, and other parts of Rhetorical flouriſhes: But a *Letter* or *Epiſtle*, ſhould be ſhort-coated, and cloſely couchd; a Hungerlin becomes a *Letter* more hanſomly then a gown. Indeed we ſhould write as we ſpeak; and that's a true familiar Letter which expreſſeth ones mind, as if he were diſcourſing with the party to whom he writes in ſuccinct and ſhort terms. The *Tounge* and the *Pen* are both of them Interpreters of the mind; but I hold

the *Pen* to be the more faithful of the two: The *Young in udo posita*, being seated in a moyst slippery place may fail and falter in her sudden extemporal expressions; but the *Pen* having a greater advantage of premeditation, is not so subject to error, and leaves things behind it upon firm and authentic record. Now, *Letters*, though they be capable of any subject, yet commonly they are either *Narratory*, *Objurgatory*, *Consolatory*, *Monitory*, or *Congratulatory*. The first consists of *relations*, The second of *reprehensions*, The third of *comfort*, The last two of *counsel* and *joy*: There are some who in lieu of Letters write *Homilies*, they Preach when they should Epistolize; There are others that turn them to tedious *tractats*; this is to make Letters degenerat from their gru nature. Some modern Authors there are, who have expos'd their *Letters* to the world, but most of them, I mean among your Latin Epistolizers, go fraighted with meer *Bartholomew* ware, with trite and trivial phrases only, listed with pedandic shreds of School-boy verses. Others ther are among our next trasmarin neighbours Eastward, who write in their own language, but their stile is so soft and easie that their *Letters* may be said to be like bodies of loose flesh without sinews, they have neither joynts of art, nor *arteries* in them: They have a kind of simpering and lank hectic expressions made up of a bombast of words and finical affected complement only: I cannot well away with such sleazy stuff, with such cobweb-compositions, where there is no strength of matter, nothing for the Reader to carry away with him, that may enlarge the notions of his soul: One shall hardly find an apothegm, example, simile, or any thing of Philosophy, History, or solid knowledg, or as much as one new *created* phrase, in a hundred of them; and to draw any observations out of them, were as if one went about to distil cream out of froth; Insomuch that it may be said of them, what was said of the Eccho, *That she is a meer sound, and nothing else.*

I return you your *Balzac* by this bearer, and when I found those Letters, wherein he is so familiar with his King, so flat, and those to *Richelieu*, so puff'd with prophane hyperboles, and larded up and down with such gross flatteries, with others besides which he sends as Urinals up and down the world to look into his water, for discovery of the crazie condition of his body, I forbore him further: so I am *Your most affectionate servitor*,

Westminster, 25. Julii., 1625.

J. H.

To

II.

To my Father, upon my first going beyond Sea.

SIR,

I Should be much wanting to my self, and to that obligation of Duty, the Law of God, and his *Handmaid* Nature hath imposed upon me, if I should not acquaint you with the course and quality of my affairs and fortunes, specially at this time, that I am upon point of crossing the Seas to eat my bread abroad. Nor is it the common relation of a Son that only induc'd me hereunto, but that most indulgent and costly Care you have been pleased (in so extraordinary a manner) to have had of my breeding (though but one child of *fifteen*) by placing me in a choice methodicall *School* (so far distant from your dwelling) under a learned (though *lashing*) Master; and by transplanting me thence to *Oxford*, to be graduated; and so holding me still up by the chin, untill I could swim without Bladders. This Patrimony of liberall Education you have been Pleased to endow me withal, I now carry along with me abroad, as a sure inseparable Treasure; nor do I feel it any burden or encumbrance unto me at all: And what danger soever my person, or other things I have about me, do incur, yet I do not fear the losing of this, either by Shipwrack or Pyrats at Sea, nor by Robbers, or Fire, or any other Casualty ashore: And at my return to *England*, I hope, at least-wise shall do my endeavour, that you may finde this Patrimony improved somewhat to your comfort.

The main of my employment, is from that gallant Knight Sir *Robert Mansell*, who, with my Lord of *Pembrook*, and divers other of the prime Lords of the Court, have got the sole Patent of making all sorts of Glass with Pit-cole, onely to save those huge proportions of Wood which were consumed formerly in the Glasse-Furnaces: And this Business being of that nature, that the Workmen are to be had from *Italy*, and the chief Materials from *Spain*, *France*, and other Forren Countries, there is need of an Agent abroad for this use; (and better then I have offered

their ſervice in this kind) ſo that I believe I ſhall have Employment in all theſe Countreys, before I return.

Had I continued ſtill Steward of the Glaſſe-houſe in Broad-ſtreet, where Captain *Francis Bacon* hath ſucceeded me, I ſhould in a ſhort time have melted away to nothing, amongſt thoſe hot *Venetians*, finding my ſelf too green for ſuch a Charge; therefore it hath pleaſed God to diſpoſe of me now to a Condition more ſuitable to my yeers, and that will, I hope, prove more advantagious to my future Fortunes.

In this my Peregrination, if I happen, by ſome accident, to be diſappointed of that allowance I am to ſubſiſt by, I muſt make my addreſſe to you, for I have no other Rendevous to flee unto; but it ſhall not be, unleſſe in caſe of great indigence.

Touching the News of the Time: Sir *George Villiers*, the new Favorit, tapers up apace, and grows ſtrong at Court: His Predeceſſor the Earl of *Somerſet* hath got a Leaſe of ninety years for his life, and ſo hath his *articulate* Lady, called ſo, for articling againſt the frigidity and impotence of her former Lord. She was afraid that *Coke* the Lord chief Juſtice (who had uſed extraordinary art and induſtry in diſcovering all the circumſtances of the poiſoning of *Overbury*) would have made white *Broth* of them, but that the *Prerogative* kept them from the *Pot*: Yet the ſubſervient inſtruments, the leſſer flyes, could not break thorow, but lay entangled in the Cobweb; amongſt others, Miſtris *Turner*, the firſt Inventreſs of *yellow-Starch*, was executed in a Cobweb Lawn Ruff of that color at *Tyburn*, and with her I believe that *yellow-Starch*, which ſo much diſfigured our Nation, and rendered them ſo ridiculous and fantaſtic, will receive its Funerall. Sir *Gervas Elwayes*, Lieutenant of the Tower, was made a notable Example of Juſtice and Terror to all Officers of Truſt; for being acceſſory, and that in a paſſive way only to the murder, yet he was hanged on Tower-hill: and the Caveat is very remarkable which he gave upon the Gallows, That people ſhould be very cautious how they make Vows to heaven, for the breach of them ſeldome paſſe without a Judgment, whereof he was a moſt ruthfull Example; for being in the Low-Countreys, and much given to Gaming, he once made a ſolemn Vow, (which he brake afterwards) that if he played above ſuch a ſum, *he might be hanged*. My Lord (*William*) of *Pembrook* did a moſt noble Act like himſelf; for the King having given him all Sir *Gervas Elway's* eſtate, which came to above 1000 pound per *an.* he freely beſtowed it on the widow and her children.

The

The later end of this week, I am to go a Ship-board, and first to the Low-Countreys. I humbly pray your Blessing may accompany me in these my Travels by Land and Sea, with a continuance of your prayers, which will be as so many good Gales to blow me to safe Port: for I have been taught, *That the Parents Benedictions contribute very much, and have a kind of prophetic vertue to make the childe prosperous.* In this opinion I shall ever rest,

Broad-street in London, this 1. of March, 1618.

Your dutifull Son,
J.H.

III.

To Dr. Francis Mansell, *since Principall of* Jesus-*Colledge in* Oxford.

SIR,

BEing to take leave of *England*, and to lanch out into the world abroad, to Breath forren air a while, I thought it very handsom, and an act well becoming me, to take my leave also of you, and of my dearly honoured Mother *Oxford*: Otherwise both of you might have just grounds to exhibite a Bill of Complaint, or rather, a Protest, against me, and cry me up, *you* for a forgetfull friend; *she*, for an ingratefull Son, if not some spurious Issue. To prevent this, I salute you both together: *you*, with the best of my most candid affections; *her*, with my most dutifull observance, and thankfulnesse for the milk she pleased to give me in that exuberance, had I taken it in that measure she offered it me while I slept in her lap: yet that little I have sucked, I carry with me now abroad, and hope that this cours of life will help to concoct it to a greater advantage, having opportunity, by the nature of my employment, to study *men* as well as *Books*. The small time I observ'd the Glasse-house, *I* got amongst those *Venetians* some smatterings of the *Italian* Toung, which, besides the little I have, you know, of *School-languages*, is all the Preparatives I have made for travell. I am to go this week down to *Gravesend*, and so embarque for *Holland*: I have got a Warrant from the Lords of the Councell to travell for three years any where, *Rome* and S.

Omer excepted. I pray let me retain some room, though never so little, in your thoughts, during the time of this our separation, and let our souls meet sometimes by intercours of letters; I promise you that yours shall receive the best entertainment I can make them, for I love you dearly dearly well, and value your friendship at a very high rate: So with apprecation of as much happiness to you at home, as I shall desire to accompany me abroad, I rest ever,

Your friend to serve you,

London this 20. of March, 1618.

J. H.

IV.

To Sir James Crofts, *Knight*, at S. Osith.

SIR,

I Could not shake hands with *England*, without kissing your hands also: and because, in regard of your distance now from *London*, I cannot do it in person, I send this paper for my deputy.

The News that keeps greatest noise here now, is the return of Sir *Walter Raleigh* from his myne of Gold in *Guiana* the South parts of *America*, which at first was like to be such a hopeful boon Voyage, but it seems that that golden myne is proved a meer *Chymera*, an imaginary airy myne; and indeed, his Majestie had never any other conceipt of it: But what will not one in Captivity (as Sir *Walter* was) promise, to regain his Freedom? who would not promise not onely mynes, but mountains of Gold, for Liberty? & tis pity such a knowing well-weigh'd Knight had not had a better Fortune; for the *Destiny* (I mean that brave Ship which he built himself of that name, that carried him thither) is like to prove a *fatall* Destiny to him, and to some of the rest of those gallant Adventurers which contributed for the setting forth of thirteen Ships more, who were most of them his kinsmen and younger brothers, being led into the said Expedition by a generall conceipt the world had of the wisedom of Sir *Walter Raleigh*; and many of these are like to make *Shipwrack* of their estates by this

Voyage.

Voyage. Sir *Walter* landed at *Plymouth*, whence he thought to make an escape; and some say he hath tampered with his body by Physick, to make him look sickly, that he may be the more pitied, and permitted to lie in his own house. Count *Gondamar* the *Spanish* Ambassador speaks high language, and sending lately to desire Audience of his Majestie, he said he had but one word to tell him, his Majestie wondring what might be delivered in one word; when he came before him, he said onely, *Pyrats*, *Pyrats*, *Pyrats*, and so departed.

Tis true that he protested against this Voyage before, and that it could not be but for some prædatory designe: And that if it be as I hear, I fear it will go very ill with Sir *Walter*, and that *Gondamar* will never give him over, till he hath his head off his shoulders; which may quickly be done, without any new Arraignment, by vertue of the old Sentence that lies still dormant against him, which he could never get off by Pardon, notwithstanding that he mainly laboured in it before he went; but his Majestie could never be brought to it, for he said he would keep this as a Curb to hold him within the bounds of his Commission, and the good behaviour.

Gondamar cryes out, that he hath broke the sacred Peace twixt the two Kingdoms, That he hath fired and plundered *Santo Thome* a Colony the *Spaniards* had planted with so much blood, neer under the *Line*, which made it prove such a hot service unto him, and where, besides others, he lost his eldest son in the Action; and could they have preserved the Magazin of *Tobacco* onely, besides other things in that Town, something mought have bin had to countervail the charge of the Voyage. *Gondamar* alleadgeth further, that the enterprise of the myne failing, he propounded to the rest of his Fleet to go and intercept some of the Plate-Galeons, with other Designes which would have drawn after them apparent acts of Hostility, and so demands Justice: besides other disasters which fell out upon the dashing of the first designe, Captain *Remisso*, who was the main Instrument for discovery of the myne, pistol'd himself in a desperate mood of discontent in his Cabin, in the *Convertine*.

This return of Sir *Walter Raleigh* from *Guiana*, puts me in minde of a facetious tale I read lately in *Italian* (for I have a little of that Language already) how *Alphonso* King of *Naples* sent a *Moor* who had been his Captive a long time, to *Barbary*, with a considerable sum of money to buy horses, and to return by such a time.

Now there was about the King a kinde of *Buffon* or Jester who had a Table-book, or Journall, wherein he was used to register any absurdity, or impertinence, or merry passage that happened about the Court. That day the *Moor* was dispatched for *Barbary*, the said Jester waiting upon the King at supper, the King call'd for his Journall, and askt what he had observed that day: thereupon he produced his Table-book, and amongst other things, he read how *Alphonso* King of *Naples* had sent *Beltran* the *Moor*, who had been a long time his Prisoner, to *Morocco* (his own Countrey) with so many thousand Crowns, to buy horses. The King asked him why he inserted that: Because, said he, I think he will never come back to be a Prisoner again, and so you have lost both man and money. But if he do come, then your Jest is marr'd, quoth the King: No Sir; *for if he return I will blot out your name, and put him in for a* Fool.

The Application is easie and obvious: But the world wonders extremely, that so great a wise man as Sir *Walter Raleigh* would return to cast himself upon so inevitable a Rock, as I fear he will; and much more, that such choice men, and so great a Power of Ships, should all come home, and do nothing.

The Letter you sent to my Father, I conveyed safely the last week to *Wales*. I am this week, by Gods help, for the *Netherlands*, and then I think for *France*. If in this my forren employment I may be any way serviceable unto you, you know what power you have to dispose of me; for I honor you in a very high degree, and will live and die,

London, 28. of *March*, 1618.

Your humble and ready Servant, J. H.

V.

To my Brother, after Dr. Howell, *and now Bp. of* Bristol, *from* Amsterdam.

BROTHER,

I Am newly landed at *Amsterdam*, and it is the first forren earth I ever set foot upon. I was pitifully sick all the Voyage, for the Weather was rough, and the wind untoward; and at the mouth

mouth of the *Texell* we were surprised by a furious Tempest, so that the Ship was like to split upon some of those old stumps of trees wherewith that River is full; for in Ages passed, as the Skipper told me, there grew a fair Forest in that Chanell where the *Texell* makes now her bed. Having bin so rocked and shaken at Sea; when I came ashore I began to incline to *Copernicus* his opinion, which hath got such a sway lately in the World, *viz.* That the Earth as well as the rest of her fellow Elements, is in perpetual motion, for she seem'd so to me a good while after I had landed. He that observes the site and position of this Countrey, will never hereafter doubt the truth of that Philosophicall Problem which keeps so great a noise in the Schools, *viz.* That the Sea is higher then the Earth, because as I sail'd along these Coasts, I visibly found it true; for the Ground here which is all twixt Marsh and Moorish, lies not only levell, but to the apparant sight of the ey far lower then the Sea, which made the Duke of *Alva* say, That the Inhabitants of this Countrey were the neerest Neighbours to Hell (the great Abysse) of any people upon Earth, because they dwell loweſt: Most of that Ground they tread, is plucked as it were out of the very Jaws of *Neptun*, who is afterwards pennt out by high Dikes, which are preserved with incredible charge, insomuch, That the chief *Dike-grave* here, is one of the greatest Officers of trust in all the Province, it being in his power, to turn the whole Countrey into a Salt lough when he list, and so to put *Hans* to swim for his life, which makes it to be one of the chiefest part of his Letany, *From the Sea, the Spaniard, and the Devil*, the Lord deliver me. I need not tell you who preserves him from the last, but from the *Spaniard*, his best friend is the Sea it self, notwithstanding that he fears him as an Enemy another way; for the *Sea* stretching himself here into divers Arms, and meeting with some of those fresh Rivers that descend from *Germany* to disgorge themselves into him through these Provinces, most of their towns are thereby encompass'd with Water, which by Sluces they can contract or dilate as they list: This makes their Towns inaccessible, and out of the reach of Cannon; so that *Water* may be said to be one of their best Fences, otherwise I beleeve they had not been able to have born up so long against the Gigantic power of *Spain*.

This City of *Amsterdam*, though she be a great Staple of News, yet I can impart none unto you at this time, I will defer that till I come to the *Hague*.

I am lodged here at one Mounsieur *De la Cluze*, not far from the

the Exchange, to make an Introduction into the *French*, becauſe I beleeve I ſhall ſteer my cours hence next to the Countrey where that Language is ſpoken; but I think I ſhall ſojourn here about two moneths longer, therefore I pray direct your Letters accordingly, or any other you have for me: *One of the prime comforts of a Traveller is to receive Letters from his friends, they beget new ſpirits in him, and preſent joyfull objects to his fancy, when his mind is clouded ſometimes with Fogs of melancholy*; therefore I pray make me happy as often as your conveniency will ſerve with yours: You may ſend or deliver them to Captain *Bacon* at the Glaſſe-houſe, who will ſee them ſafely ſent.

So my dear brother, I pray God bleſſe us both, and ſend us after this large diſtance a joyfull meeting.

Your loving brother,

Amſterdam, April 1. 1617.

J. H.

VI.

To Dan. Caldwall *Eſq. from* Amſterdam.

My dear Dan.

I Have made your friendſhip ſo neceſſary unto me, for the contentment of my life, that happineſſe it ſelf would be but a kind of infelicity without it: It is as needfull to me, as Fire and Water, as the very Air I take in, and breath out; it is to me not onely *neceſſitudo*, but *neceſſitas*: Therefore I pray let me in joy it in that fair proportion, that I deſire to return unto you, by way of correſpondence and retaliation. Our firſt ligue of love, you know, was contracted among the Muſes in *Oxford*; for no ſooner was I *matriculated* to her, but I was *adopted* to you; I became her *ſon*, and your *friend*, at one time: You know I followed you then to *London*, where our love received *confirmation* in the *Temple*, and elſe-where. We are now far aſunder, for no leſſe then a Sea ſevers us, and that no narrow one, but the *German* Ocean: *Diſtance ſometimes endears friendſhip, and abſence ſweeteneth it, it much enhanceth the value of it, and makes it more precious*: Let this be verified

rised in us, Let that love which formerly used to be nourished by personall communication, and the Lips, be now fed by Letters; let the Pen supply the Office of the Toung: Letters have a strong operation, they have a kind of art like embraces to mingle souls, and make them meet though millions of paces asunder; by them we may converse and know how it fares with each other, as it were by entercours of spirits. Therefore amongst your civill speculations, I pray let your thoughts sometimes reflect on me (your absent self) and wrap those thoughts in Paper, and so send them me over: I promise you they shall be very welcome, I shall embrace and hug them with my best affections.

Commend me to *Tom Bowyer*, and enjoyn him the like: I pray be no niggard in distributing my love plentifully amongst our friends at the Innes of Court; Let *Jack Toldervy* have my kind commends with this caveat, *That the Pot which goes often to the water, comes home crack'd at last*; therefore I hope he will be carefull how he makes the *Fleece* in *Cornhill* his thorowfare too often. So may my dear *Daniel* live happy, and love his

J. H.

From Amsterdam, April the 10.
1619.

VII.

To my Father, from Amsterdam.

SIR,

I Am lately arrived in *Holland* in a good plight of health, and continue yet in this Town of *Amsterdam*, a Town I believe, that there are few her fellows, being from a mean Fishing Dorp, come in a short revolution of time, by a monstrous encrease of Comerce and Navigation, to be one of the greatest Marts of *Europe*: Tis admirable to see what various sorts of Buildings, and new Fabrics, are now here erecting every where; not in houses onely, but in whole Streets and Suburbs; so that 'tis thought she will in a short time double her proportion in bigness.

I am lodg'd in a *French-mans* house, who is one of the Deacons of our *English Brownists* Church here; 'tis not far from the *Synagog*

ing of *Jews*, who have free and open exercise of their Religion here: I believe in this Street where I lodg, ther be well near as many Religions as there be houses; for one Neighbour knows not, nor cares not much, what Religion the other is of, so that the number of Conventicles exceeds the number of Churches here. And let this Countrey call it self as long as it will, the *united* Provinces one way, I am perswaded in this point, there's no place so *Disunited*.

The Dog and Rag Market is hard by, where every Sunday morning there is a kind of public Mart for those commodities, notwithstanding their precise observance of the Sabbath.

Upon Saturday last I hapned to be in a Gentlemans company, who shew'd me as I walk'd along in the Streets, a long Bearded old *Jew* of the Tribe of *Aaron*; when the other *Jews* met him, they fell down and kiss'd his Foot: This was that Rabbi, with whom our Countrey-man *Broughton* had such a dispute.

This City, notwithstanding her huge Trade, is far inferiour to *London* for populousnes; and this I infer out of their weekly Bills of Mortalitie, which come not at most but to fifty or thereabout; whereas in *London*, the ordinary number is twixt two and three hundred, one week with another: Nor are there such Wealthy-men in this Town as in *London*; for by reason of the generality of Commerce, the Banks, Adventures, the Common shares and stocks which most have in the *Indian* and other Companies, the Wealth doth diffuse it self here in a strange kind of equality, not one of the Bourgers being exceeding rich or exceeding poor; Insomuch, that I believe our four and twenty Aldermen, may buy a hundred of the richest men in *Amsterdam*. It is a rare thing to meet with a Begger here, as rare, as to see a Horse, they say, upon the Streets of *Venice*, & this is held to be one of their best peeces of Government; for besides the strictnes of their Laws against Mendicants, they have Hospitals of all sorts for young and old, both for the relief of the one and the employment of the other; so that there is no object here to exercise any act of charity upon. They are here very neat, though not so magnificent in their Buildings, specially in their Frontispices, and first Rooms; and for cleanlines, they may serve for a pattern to all People. They will presently dresse half a dozen Dishes of Meat, without any noise or shew at all; for if one goes to the Kitchin, ther will be scarce apparance of any thing, but a few covered Pots upon a Turf-fire, which is their prime fuell; after dinner they fall a

scowring

scowring of those Pots, so that the outside will be as bright as the inside, and the Kitchin suddenly so clean, as if no meat had bin dress'd there a month before: They have neither Well or Fountain, or any Spring of Fresh-water, in, or about all this City, but their Fresh-water is brought unto them by Boats; besides they have Cesterns to receive the Rain-water, which they much use: So that my Laundresse bringing my Linnen to me one day, and I commending the Whiteness of them, she answered, That they must needs be White and Fair, for they were washed in *Aqua Celestis*, meaning Skie-water.

Twere cheap living here, were it not for the monstrous Accises which are impos'd upon all sorts of Commodities, both for Belly and Back; for the Retailer payes the *States* almost the one Moity as much as he payed for the Commodity at first, nor doth any murmur at it, because it goes not to any Favourit, or private Purse, but to preserve them from the *Spaniard*, their common Enemy as they term him; so that the saying is truely verified here, *Defend me, and spend me:* With this Accise principally, they maintain all their Armies by Sea and Land, with their Garrisons at home and abroad, both here, and in the *Indies*, and defray all other public charges besides.

I shall hence shortly for *France*, and in my way take most of the prime Towns of *Holland* and *Zealand*, specially *Leyden* (the University) where I shall sojourn some days. So humbly craving a continuance of your Blessing and Prayers, I rest

May the 1. 1619.

Your dutiful Son,
J. H.

VIII.

To Dr. Tho. Prichard, *at* Jesus *Colledg in* Oxford, *from* Leyden.

SIR,

IT is the Royall Prerogative of Love, not to be confined to that small Locall compasse which circumscribes the Body, but to make his Sallies, and Progresses abroad, to find out, and enjoy his desired object, under what Region soever: Nor is it the vast Gulph of *Neptun*, or any distance of place, or difference of Clime, can bar him of this priviledg. I never found the experiment hereof, so sensibly, nor felt the comfort of it so much, as since I shook hands with *England*. For though you be in *Oxford*, and I at *Leyden*, albeit you be upon an Island, and I now upon the Continent, (though the lowest part of *Europ*) yet those swift Postillions my *thoughts* find you out daily, and bring you unto me: I behold you often in my Chamber, and in my Bed; you eat, you drink, you sit down, and walk with me, and my fantasie enjoyes you often in my sleep, when all my sences are lock'd up, and my soul wanders up and down the World, sometimes through pleasant Fields and Gardens, sometimes through odd uncouth places, over Mountains and broken confused Buildings. As my love to you doth thus exercise his power, so I desire yours to me may not be idle, but rows'd up sometimes to find me out, and summon me to attend you in *Jesus* Colledge.

I am now here in *Leyden*, the onely Academy besides *Franiker* of all the *United* Provinces: Here are Nations of all sorts, but the *Germans* swarm more then any: To compare their *University* to yours, were to cast *New-Inne* in counterscale with *Christ-Church* Colledge, or the Alms Houses on *Tower Hill* to *Suttons* Hospitall. Here are no Colledges at all, God-wot (but one for the Dutch) not scarce the face of an *University*, onely there are generall Schools where the *Sciences* are read by severall Professors, but all the Students are *Oppidanes*: A small time and lesse learning, will suffice to make one a *Graduate*; nor are those Formalities of Habits, and other Decencies here, as with you, much lesse those Exhibitions and Support for Schollers, with other encouragements; in so much, that the *Oxonians* and *Cantabrigians* —— *Bona si*

sua norint, were they sensible of their own felicity, are the happiest *Academians* on Earth: yet *Apollo* hath a strong influence here; and as *Cicero* said of them of *Athens*, *Athenæ pingue cœlum, tenue ingenia, The Athenians had a thick Air, and thin Wits*; so I may say of these *Lugdunenſians*, *They have a groſſe Ayr, but thin ſubtile wits*, (ſome of them) Witneſſe elſe *Heinſius*, *Grotius*, *Arminius*, and *Baudius*; of the two laſt I was told a Tale, that *Arminius* meeting *Baudius* one day diſguis'd with Drink (wherewith he would be often) he told him, *Tu Baudi dedecoras noſtram Academiam, & tu Armini noſtram Religionem.* Thou *Baudius* diſgraceſt our Univerſity; and thou *Arminius* our Religion. The Heaven here hath alwayes ſome Clowd in his countenance; and from this groſſeneſſe and ſpiſſitude of Air proceeds the ſlow Nature of the Inhabitants, yet this ſlowneſſe is recompenc'd with another benefit; it makes them patient and conſtant, as in all other actions, ſo in their Studies and Speculations, though they uſe

——*Craſſos tranſive Dies, lucemque paluſtrem.*

I pray impart my Love liberally amongſt my Friends in *Oxford*; and when you can make truce with your more ſerious Meditations, beſtow a thought, drawn into a few Lines, upon

Leyden, May the 30. 1619. *Your* J. H.

IX.

To Mr. Richard Altham, *at his Chamber in* Grayes-Inne.

Dear Sir,

THough you be now a good way out of my reach, yet you are not out of my remembrance; you are ſtill within the Horizon of my Love: Now the Horizon of Love is large and ſpacious, it is as boundleſſe, as that of the imagination; and where the imagination rangeth, the memory is ſtill buſie to uſher in, and preſent the deſired object it fixeth upon: it is *love* that ſets them both on work, and may be ſaid to be the higheſt ſphear whence they receive their motion. Thus you appear unto me often in theſe Forren Travels, and that you may beleeve me the better, I ſend you theſe Lines as my Ambaſſadors (and Ambaſſadors muſt not

not lie) to inform you accordingly, and to salute you.

I desire to know how you like *Ployden*; I heard it often said, That ther is no study requires patience and constancy more then the Common-Law, for it is a good while before one comes to any known perfection in it, and consequently to any gainfull practise. This (I think) made *Jack Chaundler* throw away his *Littleton*, like him that when he could not catch the Hare, said, *A pox upon her, she is but dry tough meat, let her go:* It is not so with you; for *I* know you are of that disposition, that when you mind a thing, nothing can frighten you in making constant pursuit after it, till you have obtained it: For if the *Mathematics* with their Crabbednesse, and intricacy, could not deter you, but that you waded through the very midst of them, and arriv'd to so excellent a perfection; I believe it is not in the power of *Ployden*, to Dastardize or Cowe your Spirits, untill you have overcom him, at leastwise have so much of him as will serve your turn. I know you were always a quick and pressing Disputant in *Logic* and *Philosophy*, which makes me think your Genius is fit for Law, (as the *Baron* your excellent Father was) for a good *Logitian* makes alwayes a good *Lawyer*: and hereby one may give a strong conjecture of the aptnesse or ineptitude of ones capacity to that study and profession; and you know as well as I, that *Logitians* who went under the name of *Sophisters*, were the first *Lawyers* that ever were.

I shall be upon incertain removes hence, untill I come to *Roüen* in *France*, and there I mean to cast Anchor a good while; I shall expect your Letters there with impatience. I pray present my Service to Sir *James Altham*, and to my good Lady, your Mother, with the rest to whom it is due in *Bishopsgate* Street; and elsewhere: So I am

Yours in the best degree of Friendship,

Hague 30. *of May*, 1619.

J. H.

X.

X.

To Sir James Crofts: *from the* Hague.

SIR,

THe ſame obſervance that a Father may challenge of his child, the like you may claim of me, in regard of the extraordinary care you have bin pleas'd to have alwayes, ſince I had the happines to know you, of the cours of my Fortunes.

I am now newly come to the *Hague*, the Court of the ſix (and almoſt ſeven) *confederated* Provinces; the Counſell of State with the Prince of *Orange*, makes his firm Reſidence here, unleſſe he be upon a march, and in motion for ſome deſign abroad. This Prince (*Maurice*) was caſt in a mould ſuitable to the temper of this people: he is ſlow and full of warines, and not without a mixture of fear, I do not mean a puſillanimous, but politic fear: he is the moſt conſtant in the quotidian cours and carriage of his life, of any that I have ever heard or read of; for whoſoever knows the cuſtoms of the Prince of *Orange*, may tell what he is a doing here every hour of the day, though he be in *Conſtantinople*. In the morning he awaketh about ſix in Sommer, and ſeven in Winter; the firſt thing he doth, he ſends one of his Grooms or Pages, to ſee how the wind ſits, and he wears or leaves off his Waſcot accordingly, then he is about an hour dreſſing himſelf, and about a quarter of an hour in his Cloſet, then comes in the Secretary, and if he hath any privat or public Letters to write, or any other diſpatches to make, he doth it before he ſtirs from his Chamber; then comes he abroad, and goes to his Stables if it be no Sermon day, to ſee ſome of his Gentlemen or Pages (of whoſe breeding he is very careſull) ride the great Horſe: He is very acceſſible to any that hath buſines with him, and ſheweth a winning kind of familiarity, for he will ſhake hands with the meaneſt Boor of the Countrey, and he ſeldom hears any Commander or Gentleman with his Hat on: He dines punctually about twelve, and his Table is free for all comers, but none under the degree of a Captain uſeth to ſit down at it; after dinner he ſtayes in the Room a good while, and then any one may accoſt him, and tell his tale; then he retires to his Chamber, where he anſwers all *Petitions* that were de-

livered him in the Morning, and towards the Evening, if he goes not to Counsell, which is seldome; he goes either to make some visits, or to take the Air abroad, and according to this constant method he passeth his life.

Ther are great stirs like to arise twixt the *Bohemians*, and their elected King the Emperour, and they are com already to that height, that they consult of deposing him, and to chuse some Protestant Prince to be their King, som talk of the Duke of *Saxony*, others of the *Palsgrave*: I beleeve the States here, would rather be for the latter, in regard of conformity of Religion, the other being a *Lutheran*.

I could not find in *Amsterdam* a large *Ortelius* in *French*, to send you, but from *Antwerp* I will not fail to serve you.

So wishing you all happines and health, and that the Sun may make many progresses more through the *Zodiac*, before those comely Grey hairs of yours go to the Grave, I rest

June the 3. 1619. *Your very humble Servant,*
J. H.

XI.

To Captain Francis Bacon, *at the Glasshouse in* Broad-street.

SIR,

MY last to you, was from *Amsterdam*, since which time I have travers'd the prime parts of the *United* Provinces, and I am now in *Zealand*, being newly come to this Town of *Middleborough*, which is much creſt-faln since the Staple of *English* Cloth was removed hence, as is *Flisbing* also her next Neighbor, since the departure of the *English* Garrison: A good intelligent Gentleman told me the manner how *Flisbing* and the *Brill*, our two Cautionary Towns here were redeem'd, which was thus: The nine hundred and odd Souldiers at *Flisbing*, and the *Rammakins* hard by, being many weeks without their pay, they borrow'd divers sums of Money of the States of this Town, who finding no hope of supply from *England*, advice was sent to the *States-Generall* at the *Hague*, they consulting with Sir *Ralph Winwood* our Ambassa-

dor (who was a favourable Inſtrument unto them in this buſines, as alſo in the match with the *Palſgrave*) ſent Inſtructions to the Lord *Carew*, to acquaint the Earl of *Suffolk* (then Lord Treaſurer) herewith; and in caſe they could find no ſatisfaction there, to make his addreſſe to the King himſelf, which *Carew* did, His Majeſtie being much incens'd, that his Subjects and Souldiers ſhould ſtarve for want of their pay in a Forren Countrey, ſent for the Lord Treaſurer, who drawing his Majeſtie aſide, and telling how empty his Exchequer was, His Majeſtie told the Ambaſſador, that if his Maſters, the *States*, would pay the money they ow'd him upon thoſe Towns, he would deliver them up; The Ambaſſador returning the next day, to know whether his Majeſtie perſiſted in the ſame Reſolution, in regard that at his former audience, he perceived him to be a little tranſported, His Majeſty anſwered, That he knew the *States* of *Holland* to be his good friends and confederats, both in point of Religion and Policy; therefore he apprehended not the leaſt fear of any difference, that ſhould fall out between them, in contemplation whereof, if they deſir'd to have their Towns again, he would willingly ſurrender them: Hereupon the *States* made up the ſum preſently, which came in convenient time, for it ſerv'd to defray the expenceſull progreſſe he made to *Scotland*, the Summer following. When that Money was lent by Queen *Elizabeth*, it was Articled, that Intereſt ſhould be payed upon Intereſt; and beſides, that for evry Gentleman who ſhould loſe his life in the *States* Service, they ſhould make good five pounds to the Crown of *England*: All this His Majeſtie remitted, and onely took the principall; and this was done in requitall of that Princely Entertainment, and great Preſents, which my Lady *Elizabeth* had received in divers of their Towns, as ſhe paſs'd to *Heidelberg*.

The Bearer hereof, is Sigr. *Antonio Miotti*, who was Maſter of a Cryſtall-Glaſſe Furnace here a long time, and as I have it by good intelligence, he is one of the ableſt, and moſt knowing men, for the guidance of a Glaſſe-Work in Chriſtendom; Therefore according to my Inſtructions, I ſend him over, and hope to have done Sir *Robert* good ſervice thereby. So with my kinde reſpects unto you, and my moſt humble Service where you know it is due, I reſt

Your affectionate Servant,
J. H.

June the 6. 1619.

XII.

To Sir James Crofts: *Antwerp.*

SIR,

I Presume that my last to you from the *Hague* came to safe hand: I am now come to a more cheersull Countrey, and amongst a People somewhat more vigorous and mettald, being not so heavy as the *Hollander*, or homely, as they of *Zealand*. This goodly ancient City me thinks looks like a disconsolat Widow, or rather som superannuated Virgin, that had lost her Lover, being almost quite bereft of that flourishing Commeree, wherwith before the falling off of the rest of the Provinces from *Spain*, she abounded to the envy of all other Cities and Marts of *Europ*. Ther are few places this side the Alps better built, and so well Streeted as this, and none at all so well girt with Bastions and Rampasts, which in som places are so spacious, that they ususally take the Air in Coaches upon the very wals, which are beutified with divers rows of Trees, and pleasant Walks. The Cittadell here, though it be an addition to the Statelines and strength of the Town, yet it serves as a shrew'd Curb unto her, which makes her chomp upon the Bit, and Foam sometimes with anger, but she cannot help it. The Tumults in *Bohemia* now grow hotter and hotter, they write how the great Councell at *Prague* fell to such a hurliburly, that som of those Senators who adherd to the Emperour, were thrown out at the windows, wher som were maim'd, som broak their Necks. I am shortly to bid a farewell to the *Netherlands*, and to bend my cours for *France*, wher I shall be most ready to entertain any commands of yours. So may all health and happines attend you according to the wishes of

July 5. 1619. *Your obliged Servant,*

J. M.

XIII. T

XIII.

To Dr. Tho. Prichard *at* Oxford, *from Roüen.*

I Have now taken firm footing in *France*, and though *France* be one of the chiefeſt Climats of Complement, yet I can uſe none towards you, but tell you in plain down right Language, That in the Liſt of thoſe friends I left behind me in *England*, you are one of the prime rank, one whoſe name I have mark'd with the whiteſt Stone: If you have gain'd ſuch a place amongſt the choiceſt friends of mine, I hope you will put me ſomwher amongſt yours, though I but fetch up the rear, being contented to be the *infima ſpecies*, the loweſt in the predicament of your friends.

I ſhall ſojourn a good while in this City of *Roüen*, therfore I pray make me happy with the comfort of your Letters, which I ſhall expect with a longing impatience: I pray ſend me ample advertiſement of your welfare, and of the reſt of our friends, as well upon the Banks of *Iſis*, as amongſt the *Britiſh* Mountains. I am but a freſh-man yet in *France*, therfore I can ſend you no news, but that all is here quiet, and *tis no ordinary news, that the French ſhould be quiet:* But ſome think this Calm will not laſt long, for the Queen Mother (late *Regent*) is diſcontented being reſtrain'd from coming to the Court, or to the City of *Paris*, and the Tragicall death of her Favourit, (and Foſter-Brother) the late *Marquis* of *Ancre*, lieth yet in her ſtomach undiſgeſted: She hath the Duke of *Eſpernon*, and divers other potent Princes, that would be ſtrongly, at her devotion (as 'tis thought) if ſhe would ſtir. I pray preſent my ſervice to Sir *Eubule Thelwall*, and ſend me word with what pace, *Jeſus* Colledg new Walls go up: I will borrow my concluſion to you at this time of my Countreyman *Owen*.

Uno non poſſum quantum te diligo verſu
Dicere, ſi ſatis eſt diſtichon, ecce duos.
I cannot in one Vers my love declare,
If two will ſerve the turn, lo here they are.

Wherunto I will add this ſirname *Anagram.*

Yours whole
Aug. 6. 1619. *J. Hewel.*

XIV.

To Daniel Caldwall *Esq;* *from Roüen.*

MY dear *Dan.* when I came first to this Town, amongst other objects of contentment which I found here, whereof there are variety, a Letter of yours was brought me, and 'twas a fair Letter, for two more were enwomb'd in her Body, she had an easie and quick deliverance of that Twin; but besides them, she was big and pregnant of divers sweet pledges, and lively evidences of your own love towards me, whereof I am as fond as any Mother can be of her child: I shall endeavour to cherish and foster this dear love of yours, with all the tenderness that can be, and warm it at the fuel of my best affections, to make it grow every day stronger and stronger, untill it comes to the state of perfection, because I know it is a true and real, it is no spurious or adulterated love; If I intend to be so indulgent and carefull of yours, I hope you will not suffer mine to starve with you; my love to you needs not much tending, for it is a lusty strong love, and will not easily miscarry.

I pray when you write next, to send me a dozen pair of the best White Kidskin Gloves, the *Royall-Exchange* can afford; as also two pair of the purest White Worsted Stockins you can get of Women size, together with half a dozen pair of Knifs. I pray send your man with them to *Vacandary* the *French* Post upon *Tower-Hill*, who will bring them me safely. When I go to *Paris*, I shall send you some curiosities, equivalent to these; I have here inclos'd return'd an answer to those two that came in yours, I pray see them safely deliveted. My kind respects to your Brother *Sergeant* at Court, to all at *Battersay*, or any wher else, wher you think my Commendations may be well plac'd.

No more at this time, but that I recommend you to the never failing Providence of God, desiring you to go on in nourishing still between us, that love, which for my part,

No Traverses of Chance, *of* Time, *or* Fate,
Shall ere extinguish till our lives last date;

But

But as the Vine her lovely Elm doth wive,
Grasp both our Hearts, and flame with fresh desire.

Roüen, Aug. 13. 1619. *Yours* J. H.

XV.

To my Father from *Roüen.*

SIR,

YOurs of the third of *August*, came to safe hand in an inclos'd from my Brother; you may make easie conjecture how welcom it was unto me, and to what a height of comfort it rais'd my spirits, in regard it was the first I received from you, since I crost the Seas; I humbly thank you for the blessing you sent along with it.

I am now upon the fair Continent of *France*, One of Natures choicest Master-peeces; one of *Ceres* chiefest Barns for Corn; one of *Bacchus* prime Wine-Cellars, and of *Neptunes* best Salt-Pits; a compleat self-sufficient Countrey, wher ther is rather a superfluity, then defect of any thing, either for necessity or pleasure, did *the policie of the Countrey correspond with the bounty of Nature, in the equall distribution of the wealth amongst the Inhabitants*; for I think there is not upon the Earth, a richer Countrey, and poorer people. Tis true, *England* hath a good repute abroad for her fertility, yet be our Harvests never so kindly, and our Crops never so plentifull, we have evry yeer commonly som Grain from hence, or from *Dantzic*, and other places imported by the Marchant: Besides, ther be many more Heaths, Commons, Bleak-barren-Hills, and waste Grounds in *England*, by many degrees, then I find here; and I am sorry *our* Countrey of *Wales*, should give more instances hereof, then any other part.

This Province of *Normandy*, once an *Appendix* of the Crown of *England*, though it want Wine, yet it yeelds the King as much desmeans as any one of the rest: The lower *Norman* hath *Syder* for his common drink; and I visibly observ'd, that they are more plump and replet in their bodies, and of a clearer complexion then those that drink altogether Wine. In this great City of

Roüen ther be many Monuments of the *English* Nation yet extant. In the outside of the higheſt Steeple of the great Church ther is the word *GOD* engraven in huge Golden Characters, evry one almoſt as long as my ſelf, to make them the more viſible. In this Steeple hangs alſo the greateſt Bell of Chriſtendom, call'd *d'Amboiſe*; for it weighs neer upon fourty thouſand pound weight. Ther is alſo here Saint *Oen*, the greateſt Sanctuary in the Citie, founded by one of our Compatriots, as the name imports: This Province is alſo ſubject to *Wardſhips*, and no other part of *France* beſides; but whither the Conqueror tranſported that Law to *England* from hence, or whither he ſent it over from *England* hither, I cannot reſolve you. Ther is a marvailous quick trade beaten in this Town, becauſe of the great Navigable River *Sequana* (the Seine) that runs hence to *Paris*, wheron ther ſtands a ſtrange Bridge that ebbs and flows, that riſeth and fall's with the River, it being made of Boats, whereon Coach, and Carts may paſſe over as well as men: Beſides, this is the neereſt Mercantil City that ſtands twixt *Paris* and the Sea.

My laſt unto you was from the *Low-Countreys*, wher I was in motion to and fro above four months; but I fear it miſcarried in regard you make no mention of it in yours.

I begin more and more to have a ſenſe of the ſweetnes, and advantage of forren Travell: I pray when you com to *London*, to find a time to viſit Sir *Robert*, and acknowledge his great favours unto me, and deſire a continuance thereof, according as I ſhall endeavour to deſerve them. So with my due and daily Prayers for your health, and a ſpeedy ſucceſſefull iſſue of all your Law-buſineſſes, I humbly crave your bleſſing, and reſt.

Your dutifull Son,

September. the 7.
1619.

J. H.

To

XVI.

To Cap. Francis Bacon, *from* Paris.

SIR,

I Received two of yours in *Roüen* with the Bills of Exchange, ther inclos'd, and according to your directions I ſent you thoſe things which you wrote for.

I am now newly com to *Paris*, this huge Magazin of men, the Epitome of this large populous Kingdom, and rendevouz of all Forreners. The ſtructures here are indifferently fair, though the Streets generally foul all the four Seaſons of the yeer, which I impute firſt to the Poſition of the Citie being built upon an Iſle (the Iſle of *France*, made ſo by the branching and ſerpentin cours of the River of *Seine*) and having ſom of her Suburbs ſeated high, the filth runs down the Channell, and ſettles in many places within the body of the Citie, which lieth upon a flat; as alſo for a world of Coaches, Carts, and Horſes of all ſorts that go to and fro perpetually, ſo that ſomtimes one ſhall meet with a ſtop half a mile long of thoſe Coaches, Carts, and Horſes, that can move neither forward nor backward by reaſon of ſome ſudden encounter of others coming a croſſe-way; ſo that oftentimes it will be an hour or two before they can diſ-intangle: In ſuch a ſtop the great *Henry* was ſo fatally ſlain by *Ravillac*. Hence comes it to paſſe, that this Town (for *Paris* is a *Town*, a *City*, and an *univerſity*) is alwayes dirty, and 'tis ſuch a dirt, that by perpetual motion is beaten into ſuch a thick black onctious Oyl, that wher it ſticks, no art can waſh it off of ſome colours, inſomuch, that it may be no improper compariſon to ſay, That an ill name is like the *Crot* (the dirt) of *Paris*, which is indelible; beſides the ſtain this dirt leaves, it gives alſo ſo ſtrong a ſent, that it may be ſmelt many miles off, if the wind be in ones face as he comes from the freſh Air of the Countrey: This may be one cauſe why the Plague is alwayes in ſom corner or other of this vaſt Citie, which may be call'd as once *Scythia* was *Vagina Populorum*, or (as mankind was call'd by a great Philoſopher) a great Mole-hill of Ants: Yet I believe this Citie is not ſo populous as ſhe ſeems to be, for her form being round (as the whole Kingdom is) the Paſſengers wheel about, and meet oftner then they uſe to do in the long

continued

continued Streets of *London*, which makes *London* appear lesse populous then she is indeed; so that *London* for length (though not for latitude) including *Westminster*, exceeds *Paris*, and hath in *Michaelmas* Term more souls moving within her in all places. Tis under one hundred yeers that *Paris* is becom so sumptuous, and strong in Buildings; for her houses were mean, untill a Myne of White Stone was discover'd hard by, which runs in a continued Vein of Earth, and is digg'd out with ease being soft, and is between a White-Clay and Chalk at first, but being pulled up, with the open Air it receives a Crusty kind of hardnes, and so becomes perfect Freestone; and before it is sent up from the Pit, they can reduce it to any form: Of this Stone, the *Louvre*, the Kings Palace is built, which is a vast Fabric, for the Gallerie wants not much of an *Italian* mile in length, and will easily lodg 3000 men, which some told me, was the end for which the last King made it so big, that lying at the fag end of this great numerous Citie; if she perchance should rise, the King might powre out of the *Louvre* so many thousand men unawares into the heart of her.

I am lodg'd here hard by the *Bastile*, because it is furthest off from those places where the *English* resort; for I would go on to get a little Language as soon as I could. In my next, I shall impart unto you what State-news *France* affords, in the interim, and alwayes I am

Paris, 30. *of March*, 1620.

Your humble Servant, J. H.

XVII.

To Richard Altham *Esquire*; *from* Paris.

Dear Sir,

LOve is the marrow of Friendship, and Letters are the Elixir of Love; they are the best fuell of affection, and cast a sweeter *odour* then any Frankincense can do; such an *odour*, such an *Aromatic* perfume your late *Letter* brought with it, proceeding from the fragrancy of those dainty Flowers of eloquence, which I found blossoming

blossoming as it were in every Line; I mean those sweet expressions of Love and Wit, which in every period were intermingled with so much Art, that they seem'd to contend for mastery which was the strongest: I must confesse, that you put me to hard shifts to correspond with you in such exquisit strains and raptures of *Love*, which were so lively, that I must needs judg them to proceed from the motions, from the *Diastole* and *Systole* of a Heart truly affected; certainly your heart did dictat every syllable you writ, and guided your hand all along: Sir, give me leave to tell you, that not a dram, nor a doze, not a scruple of this precious *Ink* of yours is lost, but it is safely tresur'd up in my Brest, and answer'd in like proportion to the full, mine to you is as cordiall, it is passionat and perfect, as *Love* can be.

I thank you for the desire you have to know how it fares with me abroad; I thank God I am perfectly well, and well contented with this wandring course of life a while, I never enjoyed my health better, but I was like to endanger it two nights ago; for being in som jovial company abroad, and coming late to our lodging, we were suddenly surprized by a crue of *Filous* of night Rogues, who drew upon us, and as we had exchang'd some blows, it pleas'd God, the *Chevalier de Guet*, an Officer, who goes up and down the Streets all night a horseback to prevent disorders, pass'd by, and so rescued us; but *Jack White* was hurt, and I had two thrusts in my Clock. Ther's never a night passeth, but some robbing or murther is committed in this Town, so that it is not safe to go late any where, specially about the *Pont-Neuf*, the New Bridg, though *Henry* the Great himself hes Centinell cher in Arms, upon a huge *Florentine* horse, and sits bare to every one that passeth, an improper posture me thinks to a King on horseback: not long since, one of the Secretaries of State (whereof cher are here always four) having bin invited to the Suburbs of Saint *Germains* to supper, left order with one of his Laquays, to bring him his horse about nine, it so happen'd, that a mischance befell the horse, which lam'd him as he went a watring to the *Seine*, insomuch, that the Secretary was put to beat the hoof himself, and Foot it home; but as he was passing the *Pont-Neuf* with his Laquay carrying a Torch before him, he might ore hear a noise of dashing of Swords, and Fighting, and looking under the Torch, and perceiving they were but two, he bad his Laquay go on; they had not made many paces, but two armed men with their Pistols cock'd, and swords drawn, made pussing towards them, whereof

one

one had a paper in his hand, which he said, he had casually took up in the streets, and the difference between them was about that Paper; therefore they desir'd the Secretary to read it, with a great deal of complement, the Secretary took out his spectacles, and fell a reading of the said Paper, whereof the substance was, *That it should be known to all men, that whosoever did passe over that Bridge after nine a Clock at night in Winter, and ten in Summer, was to leave his Cloak behind him, and in case of no Cloak, his Hat.* The Secretary starting at this, one of the Camerades told him; That he thought that Paper concern'd him, so they unmantled him of a new Plush Cloak, and my Secretary was content to go home quietly, and *en Cuerpo*. This makes me think often, of the excellent Nocturnall Government of our City of *London*, wher one may passe and repasse securely all hours of the night, if he give good words to the Watch. Ther is a gentle calm of Peace now throughout all *France*, and the King intends to make a progresse to all the Frontier Towns of the Kingdom, to see how they are fortified. The Favourit *Luines* strengthneth himself more and more in his minionship, but he is much murmured at in regard the accesse of Suiters to him is so difficult, which made a Lord of this *Land* say, That three of the hardest things in the world were, *To quadrat a Circle, to find out the Philosophers Stone, and to speak with the Duke of* Luines.

I have sent you by *Vacandary* the Post, the *French* Bever and Tweeses you writ for: Bever-hats are grown dearer of late, because the *Jesuits* have got the *Monopoly* of them from the King.

Farewell dear child of Vertue, and Minion of the Muses, and continue to love

Paris, 1. of *May*. 1629. *Your* J. H.

To

XVIII.

To Sir James Crofts; *from* Paris.

SIR,

I Am to set forward this week for *Spain*, and if I can find no commodity of embarcation at Saint *Malos*, I must be forc'd to journey it all the way by Land, and clammer up the huge *Pyreneyan Hills*, but I could not bid *Paris* adieu, till I had conveyed my true and constant respects to you by this Letter. I was yesterday to wait upon Sir *Herbert Croft* at Saint *Germains*, where I met with a *French* Gentleman, who amongst other curiosities, which he pleased to shew me up and down *Paris*, brought me to that place where the late King was slain, and to that wher the Marquis of *Ancre* was shot, and so made me a punctuall relation of all the circumstances of those two acts; which in regard they were rare, and I beleeve two of the notablest Accidents that ever happen'd in *France*, I thought it worth the labour to make you partaker of som part of his discours.

France as all Christendom besides (for ther was then a truce twixt *Spain* and the *Hollander*) was in a profound Peace, and had continued so twenty yeers together, when *Henry* the fourth fell upon some great Martiall design, the bottome whereof is not known to this day; and being rich (for he had heap'd up in the *Bastile* a mount of Gold that was as high as a Lance) he levied a huge Army of 40000 men, whence came the Song, *The King of France with fourty thousand men*, and upon a sudden he put this Army in perfect equippage, and some say he invited our Prince *Henry* to come unto him to be a sharer in his exploits: But going one afternoon to the *Bastile*, to see his Treasure and Ammunition, his Coach stopp'd suddenly, by reason of some Colliers and other Carts that were in that narrow street; whereupon one *Ravillac* a lay Jesuit (who had a whole twelve month wat ch'd an opportunity to do the act) put his foot boldly upon one of the wheels of the Coach, and with a long Knife stretch'd himself over their shoulders who were in the Boot of the Coach, and reach'd the King at the end, and stab'd him right in the left side to the heart, and pulling out the fatall Steel, he doubled his thrust; the

King

King with a ruthfull voice cryed out, *Je suis blesse* (I am hurt) and suddenly the bloud issued at his mouth: The Regicide villain was apprehended, and command given, that no violence should be offered him, that he might be reserv'd for the law, and soe exquisit torture. The Queen grew half distracted hereupon, who had been crown'd Queen of *France* the day before in great tryumph; but a few days after she had something to countervail, if not to overmatch her *sorrow*; for according to Saint *Lewis* law, she was made Queen Regent of *France* during the Kings Minority, who was then but about years of Age: Many consultations were held how to punish *Ravillac*, and ther were some *Italian* Physitians that undertook to prescribe a torment, that should last a constant torment for three days, but he scap'd onely with this, His body was pull'd between four horses, that one might hear his Bones crack, and after the dislocation, they were set again, and so he was carryed in a Cart standing half naked, with a Torch in that hand which had committed the murther; and in the place where the act was done, it was cut off, and a Gauntlet of hot Oyl was clap'd upon the stump, to stanch the bloud, whereat he gave a dolefull shrike, then was he brought upon a stage, wher a new pair of *Boots* was provided for him, half fill'd with boyling Oyl, then his body was pincer'd, and hot Oyl powr'd into the holes; in al the extremity of this torture, he scarce shew'd any sense of pain, but when the Gauntlet was clap'd upon his Arms to stanch the Flux at which time he of seaking bloud, gave a shrike onely; He bear up against all these torments about three hours before he dyed: all the *confession* that could be drawn from him, was, *That he thought to have done God good service, to take away that King, which would have embroil'd all christendom in an endlesse War.*

A fatall thing it was, that *France* should have three of her Kings com to such violent deaths, in so short a *revolution* of time. *Henry* the second running at Tilt with Monsieur *Montgomery*, was kill'd by a Splinter of a Lance that pierc'd his eye: *Henry* the third, not long after, was kill'd by a young Fryer, who in lieu of a *Letter* which he pretended to have for him, pull'd out of his long sleeve a Knife, and thrust him into the *Bottom* of the belly, as he was coming from his *Close-stool*, and so dispatcht him, but that Regicide was hack'd to peeces in the place by the Nobles: The same destiny attended this King by *Ravillac*, which is becom now a common name of reproach and infamy in *France*.

Never was King so much lamented as this, ther are a world not onely of his Pictures, but Statues up and down *France*, and ther's scarce

scarce a Market Town, but hath him erected in the Market place, or ore some Gate, not upon Sign-posts, as our *Henry* the eight; and by a publick Act of Parliament which was confirmed in the Consistory at *Rome*, he was entitled, *Henry* the Great, and so plac'd in the Temple of Immortality. A notable Prince he was, and of an admirable temper of body and mind, he had a gracefull facetious way to gain both love and aw, he would be never transported beyond himself with choler, but he would passe by any thing with some *repartie*, som witty strain, wherein he was excellent: I will instance in a few which were told me from a good hand. One day he was charg'd by the Duke of *Bovillon* to have chang'd his Religion, he answer'd, *No cosin, I have chang'd no Religion, but an Opinion*; And the Cardinall of *Perron* being by, he injoyn'd him to write a Treatise for his Vindication, the Cardinal was long about the work, and when the King ask'd from time to time where his *Book* was, he would still answer him, *That he expected som Manuscripts from Rome before he could finish it*: It happen'd, that one day the King took the Cardinall along with him to look on his *Workmen*, and new Buildings at the *Louvre*; and passing by one corner which had bin a long time begun but left unfinished, The King ask'd the chief *Mason*, why that corner was not all this while perfected? Sir, it is because I want som choice Stones; no, no, said the King, looking upon the Cardinall, It is *because thou want'st Manuscripts from Rome*. Another time, the old Duke of *Main*, who was us'd to play the drol with him, coming softly into his Bed-Chamber, and thrusting in his Bald-head, and Long-neck, in a posture to make the King merry, it happen'd the King was coming from doing his Ease, and spying him, he took the round Cover of the *Close-stool*, and clap'd it on his Bald-Sconce, saying, *Ah Cosin, you thought once to have taken the Crown off of my head, and wear it on your own; but this of my Tail shall now serve your turn.* Another time, when at the siege of *Amiens*, he having sent for the Count of *Soissons* (who had 100000 Franks a yeer Pension from the Crown) to assist him in those wars, and that the Count excused himself, by reason of his yeers, and poverty, having exhausted himself in the former wars, and all that he could do now, was to pray for his Majesty, which he would do heartily: This answer being brought to the King, he replied, *Will my Cousin, the Count of Soissons, do nothing else but pray for me, tell him that Prayer without Fasting, is not available; therefore I will make my Cousin Fast also, from his Pension of 100000. per annum.*

He was once troubled with a fit of the Gout, and the *Spanish* Ambassador

Ambassador coming then to visit him, and saying he was sorry to see his Majesty so lame, he answered, *As lame as I am, if ther wer occasion, your Master the King of Spain, should no sooner have his foot in the Stirrop, but he should find me on Horseback.*

By these few you may guesse at the Genius of this spritfull Prince, I could make many more instances, but then I should exceed the bounds of a Letter. When I am in *Spain* you shall hear further from me, and if you can think on any thing wherin I may serve you, beleeve it Sir, that any imployment from you, shall be welcom to

Your much obliged Servant.

Paris, 12. *of May*, 1620.

J. H.

XIX.

To my Brother Dr. Howell.

BROTHER,

BEing to morrow to part with *Paris*, and begin my journey for *Spain*, I thought it not amisse to send you this, in regard I know not when I shall have opportunity to write unto you again.

This Kingdom since the young King hath taken the Scepter into his own hands doth flourish very much with quietnes and Commerce; nor is there any motion or the least tintamar of trouble in any part of the Countrey, which is rare in *France*. Tis true, the Queen Mother is discontented since She left her Regency, being confin'd, and I know not what it may com unto in time, for she hath a strong party, and the murthering of her Marquis of *Ancre* will yet bleed as som fear.

I was lately in societie of a Gentleman, who was a Spectator of that Tragedie, and he pleas'd to relate unto me the particulars of it, which was thus: When *Henry* the fourth was slain, the Queen Dowager took the Reins of the Government into her hands during the young Kings Minority; and amongst others whom she advanc'd Signor *Concbino*, a *Florentin*, and her Foster-Brother was one; Her countenance came to shine so strongly upon him, that he became her onely confident and favourit, insomuch, that she made him Marquis of *Ancre*, one of the twelve Marshals

Marshals of *France*, Governour of *Normandy*, and confert'd divers other Honours, and Offices of trust upon him, and who but he; The Princes of *France* could not endure this domineering of a stranger, therefore they leagu'd together, to suppresse him by Arms; The Queen Regent having intelligence hereof, surpriz'd the Prince of *Conde*, and clap'd him up in the *Bastile*; the Duke of *Main* fled hereupon to *Peronne* in *Picardie*, and other great men put themselves in an Armed posture, to stand upon their guard: The young King being told, that the Marquis of *Ancre* was the ground of this discontentment, commanded Monsieur *de Vitry*, Captain of his Guard, to Arrest him, and in case of resistance, to kill him: This busines was carried very closely till the next morning, that the said Marquis was coming to the *Lowre* with a ruffling train of Gallants after him, and passing over the Draw-Bridge at the Court-Gate, *Vitry* stood there with the Kings Guard about him, and as the Marquis entred, he told him, that he had a Commission from the King to apprehend him; therefore he demanded his Sword; the Marquis hereupon put his hand upon his Sword, some thought to yeeld it up, others to make opposition; in the mean time *Vitry* discharg'd a Pistoll at him, and so dispatch'd him: The King being above in his Gallery, ask'd what noise that was below, one smilingly answer'd, nothing Sir, but that the Marshall of *Ancre* is slain; who slew him? The Captain of your Guard; why? Because he would have drawn his Sword at Your Majesties Royall Commission, then the King replied, *Vitry hath done well, and I will maintain the act:* Presently the Queen Mother had all her Guard taken from her, except six men and sixteen Women, and so she was banish'd *Paris*, and commanded to retire to *Blois*: *Ancre*'s Body was buried that night in a Church hard by the Court, but the next morning, when the Laquays and Pages (who are more unhappy here then the *Apprentises* in *London*) broke up his Grave, tore his Coffin to peeces, rip'd the Winding-Sheet, and tied his Body to an Asses Tail, and so dragg'd him up and down the Gutters of *Paris*; which are none of the sweetest; they then slic'd off his Ears, and nail'd them upon the Gates of the City, they cut off his Genitories (and they say he was hung like an Asse) and sent them for a present to the Duke of *Main*, the rest of his Body, they carried to the New-Bridg, and hung him his Heels upwards, and Head downwards upon a new Gibbet, that had bin set up a little before to punish them who should speak ill of the present Government, and it was his chance to have the Maiden-head of it himself: His

Wife was hereupon apprehended, imprisond, and beheaded for a Witch som few dayes after upon a surmise, that she had enchanted the Queen to dote so upon her Husband; and they say the young Kings Picture was found in her Closet in *Virgin-Wax*, with one Leg melted away; a little after a processe was form'd against the Marquis (her Husband) and so he was *condemn'd after death*. This was a right act of a *French* popular fury, which like an angry torrent is irresistible, nor can any Banks, Boundaries, or Dikes stop the impetuous rage of it. How the young King will prosper after so high, and an unexampled act of violence, by beginning his Raign, and embruing the Walls of his own Court with blood in that manner, ther are divers censures.

When I am settled in *Spain*, you shall hear from me, in the interim, I pray let your Prayers accompany me in this long journey, and when you write to *Wales*, I pray acquaint our friends with my welfare. So I pray God blesse us both, and send us a happy enterview.

Paris, 8. *of September*, 1620.

Your loving Brother, J. H.

XX.

To my Cousin W. Vaughan *Esq; from Saint Malo.*

Cousin,

I Am now in *French Britany*, I went back from *Paris* to *Roüen*, and so through all low *Normandy*, to a little Port call'd *Granville*, wher I embark'd for this Town of Saint *Malo*, but I did purge so violently at Sea, that it put me into a Burning Feavour for some few dayes, wherof (I thank God) I am newly recovered, and finding no opportunity of shipping here, I must be forc'd to turn my intended Sea voyage to a long land journey.

Since I came to this Province, I was curious to converse with some of the lower *Bretons* who speak no other Language but our *Welsh*, for their radicall words are no other, but 'tis no wonder for they were a Colony of *Welsh* at first, as the *name* of this Province doth imply, as also the Latin name *Armorica*, which though

it passe for Latin, yet it is but pure *Welsh*, and signifies a Countrey bordring up the Sea, as that arch Heretick was call'd *Pelagius*, a *Pelago*, his name being *Morgan*. I was a little curious to peruse the Annals of this Province, and during the time that it was a Kingdom, ther wer four Kings of the name *Hoell*, whereof one was call'd *Hoell* the Great.

This Town of Saint *Malo* hath one rarity in it, for ther is here a perpetuall Garrison of *English*, but they are of *English* Dogs, which are let out in the night to guard the Ships, and eat the Carrens up and down the Streets, and so they are shut up again in the morning.

It will be now a good while before I shall have conveniency to send to you, or receive from you; howsoever, let me retain still some little room in your memory, and somtimes in your meditations, while I carry you about me perpetually, not onely in my head, but in heart, and make you travell all along with me thus from Town to Countrey, from Hill to Dale, from Sea to Land, up and down the World; and you must be contented to be Subject to these incertain removes and perambulations, untill it shall please God to fix me again *England*; nor need you, while you are thus my concomitant through new places evry day, to fear any ill usage as long as I farewell,

St. Malo, 25. of *September*, 1620.

Yours χρήσει καὶ κτήσει,
J. H.

XXI.

To Sir John North *Kt. from* Rochell.

SIR,

Am newly com to *Rochell*, nor am I sorry that I went somwhat out of my way to see this Town, not (to tell you true) out of any extraordinary love I bear to the people; for I do not find them so gentle and debonnair to strangers, nor so Hospitable as the rest of *France*, but I excuse them for it, in regard it is commonly so with all Republic and Hans Towns, wherof this smels very rank; nor indeed hath any *Englishman* much cause to love this Town, in regard in Ages pass'd, she played the most treche-

rous part with *England* of any other place of *France*. For the Story tells us, That this Town having by a perfidious ſtratagem (by forging a counterfeit Commiſſion from *England*) induc'd the *Engliſh* Governour to make a general Muſter of all his Forces out of the Town; this being one day done, they ſhut their Gates againſt him, and made him go ſhake his ears, and to ſhift for his lodging, and ſo rendred themſelves to the *French* King, who ſent them a blank to write their own conditions. I think they have the ſtrongeſt Ramparts by Sea of any place of Chriſtendom; nor have I ſeen the like in any Town of *Holland*, whoſe ſafety depends upon Water. I am bound to morrow for *Bourdeaux*, then through *Gaſcogny* to *Thoulouſe*, ſo through *Languedoc* ore the Hills to *Spain*; I go in the beſt ſeaſon of the yeer, for I make an *Autumnall* journey of it. I pray let your Prayers accompany me all along, they are the beſt Offices of Love, and Fruits of Friendſhip. So God proſper you at home, as me abroad, and ſend us in good time a joyfull conjuncture,

Rochell, 8. of *October*, 1620. *Yours*, J. H.

XXII.

To Mr. Tho. Porter, *after Cap.* Porter, *from* Barcelone.

MY dear *Tom*, I had no ſooner ſet foot upon this Soyl, and breath'd *Spaniſh* ayr, but my thoughts preſently reflected upon you: Of all my frends in *England*, you were the firſt I met here, you were the prime object of my ſpeculation; me thought the very Winds in gentle whiſpers did breath out your name, and blow it on me; you ſeem'd to reverberat upon me with the Beams of the Sun, which you know hath ſuch a powerfull influence, and indeed too great a ſtroke in this Countrey: And all this you muſt aſcribe to the operations of Love, which hath ſuch a ſtrong virtuall force, that when it faſtneth upon a pleaſing ſubject, it ſets the imagination in a ſtrange fit of working, it imployes all the faculties of the Soul, ſo that not one Cell in the Brain is idle, it buſieth the whole inward man, it affects the heart, amuſeth the underſtanding, it quickneth the fancy, and

and leads the will as it were by a silken thred to cooperat with them all: I have felt these motions often in me, specially at this time, that my memory fixed upon you: But the reason that I fell first upon you in *Spain*, was, that I remembred I had heard you often discoursing how you had received part of your education here, which brought you to speak the Language so exactly well: I think often of the Relations I have heard you make of this Countrey, and the good instructions you pleas'd to give me.

I am now in *Barcelona*, but the next week I intend to go on through *your* Town of *Valencia* to *Alicant*, and thence you shall be sure to hear from me further, for I make account to Winter there. The Duke of *Ossuna* pass'd by here lately, and having got leave of Grace to release some slaves, he went aboard the *Cape-Gallie*, and passing through the Churma of slaves, He ask'd divers of them what their offences were, evry one excus'd himself, one saying, That he was put in out of malice, another by bribery of the Judge, but all of them injustly; amongst the rest, ther was one sturdy little black man, and the Duke asking him what he he was in for, Sir, said he, *I cannot deny but I am justly put in here, for I wanted money, and so took a Purse hard by Tarragona to keep me from starving*; The Duke with a litte staff he had in his hand, gave him two or three blows upon the shoulders, saying, *You Rogue what do you do amongst so many honest innocent men, get you gone out of their company*; so he was freed, and the rest remain'd still in *statu quo prius*, to tugg at the Oar.

I pray commend me to Signor *Camillo*, and *Mazalao*, with the rest of the *Venetians* with you, and wher you go aboard the *Ship* behind the *Exchange*, think upon

Barcelona, 10. of *November*, 1620.

Your J. H.

XXIII.

To Sir James Crofts.

SIR,

I Am now a good way within the Body of *Spain*, at *Barcelona*, a proud wealthy Citie, situated upon the *Mediterranean*, and is the *Metropolis* of the Kingdom of *Catalunia*, call'd of old *Hispania Tarraconensis*: I had much ado to reach hither, for besides the monstrous abruptnes of the way, these parts of the *Pyreneys* that border upon the *Mediterranean*, are never without Theeves by Land (call'd *Bandoleros*) and Pyrats on the Sea side, which lie sculking in the Hollows of the Rocks, and often surprize Passengers unawares, and carry them slaves to *Barbary* on the other side. The safest way to passe, is to take a Bordon in the habit of a Pilgrim, whereof ther are abundance that perform their vows this way to the Lady of *Montserrat*, one of the prime places of pilgrimage in Christendom; It is a stupendous Monastery, built on the top of a huge Land Rock, whither it is impossible to go up, or come down by a direct way, but a path is cut out full of windings and turnings; and on the Crown of this Craggy-hill, ther is a flat, upon which, the Monastery and Pilgrimage place is founded, wher ther is a Picture of the Virgin *Mary* Sunburnt, and Tann'd, it seems when she went to *Egypt*; and to this Picture a marvailous confluence of people from all parts of *Europe* resort.

As I pass'd between som of the *Pyrency Hills*, I observ'd the poor *Labradors*, som of the Countrey people live no better then bruit Animals in point of food, for their ordinary commons is Grasse and Water, onely they have alwayes within their Houses a Bottle of Vinegar, and another of Oyl, and when Dinner or Supper time comes, they go abroad and gather their Herbs, and so cast Vinegar and Oyl upon them, and will passe thus two or three dayes without Bread or Wine, yet are they strong lusty men, and will stand stiffly under a Musket.

Ther is a Tradition, that ther were divers Mynes of Gold in Ages past'd amongst those Mountains: And the Shepherds that kept Goats then, having made a small fire of Rosemary stubs, with other combustible stuff to warm themselves, this fire graz'd along, and grew so outragious, that it consum'd the very Entrails

of

of the Earth, and melted thoſe Mynes, which growing fluid by liquefaction, ran down into the ſmall Rivelets that were in the Valleys, and ſo carried all into the Sea, that monſtrous Gulph which ſwalloweth all, but ſeldom diſgorgeth any thing; and in theſe Brooks to this day ſom ſmall Grains of Gold are found.

The *Viceroy* of this Countrey hath taken much pains to clear theſe Hills of Robbers, and ther hath bin a notable havock made of them this yeer; for in divers Woods as I paſs'd, I might ſpie ſom Trees laden with dead Carcaſes, a better Fruit far then *Diogenes* Tree bore, wheron a Woman had hang'd her ſelf, which the *Cynic* cryed out to be the beſt bearing Tree that ever he ſaw.

In this place ther lives neither *Engliſh* Marchant or Factor, which I wonder at, conſidering that it is a Maritim Town, and one of the greateſt in *Spain*; her chiefeſt Arſenal for Gallies, and the Scale by which ſhe conveys her Moneys to *Italy*; but I believe the reaſon is, that ther is no commodious Port here for Ships of any burden, but a large Bay. I will inlarge my ſelf no further at this time, but leave you to the guard and guidance of God, whoſe ſweet hand of protection hath brought me through ſo many uncouth places and difficulties to this Citie: So hoping to meet your Letters in *Alicant*, wher I ſhall Anchor a good while, I reſt

Yours to diſpoſe of,

Barcelona, 24. *Novemb.* 1620.

J. H.

XXIV.

To Dr. Fr. Manſell, *from* Valentia.

SIR,

THough it be the ſame glorious Sun that ſhines upon you in *England*, which illuminats alſo this part of the Hemiſphear; though it be the ſame Sun that ripeneth your Pippins, and our Pomgranets, your Hops, and our Vineyards here, yet he diſpenſeth his heat in different degrees of ſtrength; thoſe Rays that do but warm you in *England*, do half roaſt us here; thoſe Beams that irradiat onely, and guild your Honey-ſuckled fields, do ſcorch and parch this chinky gaping ſoyl, and ſo put too many wrincles

upon the face of our common Mother the Earth. O blessed Clime, O happy *England*, wher ther is such a rare temperature of heat and cold, and all the rest of Elementary qualities, that one may passe (and suffer little) all the yeer long without either shade in Summer, or fire in Winter.

I am now in *Valentia*, one of the noblest Cities of all *Spain*, situat in a large Vegue or Valley, above threescore miles compasse; here are the strongest Silks, the sweetest Wines, the excellentst Almonds, the best Oyls, and beutifull'st Femals of all *Spain*, for the prime Courtisans in *Madrid*, and else-where are had hence: The very bruit Animals make themselves Beds of Rosmary, and other Fragrant Flowers hereabouts; and when one is at Sea, if the Wind blow from the shore, he may smell this soyl before he come in sight of it many leagues off, by the strong odoriferous sent it casts; As it is the most pleasant, so is it also the temperat'st Clime of all *Spain*, and they commonly call it the second *Italy*, which made the *Moors*, whereof many thousands were distert'd and banish'd hence to *Barbary*, to think that Paradise was in that part of the Heavens which hung over this City. Some twelve miles off, is old *Sagunto*, call'd now *Morviedre*, through which I pass'd, and saw many Monuments of *Roman* Antiquities there, amongst others, ther is the Temple dedicated to *Venus*, when the Snake came about her Neck, a little before *Hannibal* came thither. No more now, but that I heartily wish you were here with me, and I beleeve you would not desire to be a good while in *England*. So I am

Your J. H.

Valentia, March the 1. 1610.

XXV.

To Christopher Jones *Esq; at* Grays-Inne.

I Am now (thanks be to God) come to *Alicant*, the chief Rendevouz I aym'd at in *Spain*; for I am to send hence a commodity call'd *Barilla* to Sir *Robert Mansell*, for making of Crystall-Glasse, and I have treated with Signor *Andriotti* a *Genoa* Marchant for a good round parcell of it, to the value of 2000 pound, by Letters of credit from Master *Richant*, and upon his credit, I might have

have taken many thousand pounds more, he is so well known in the Kingdom of *Valentia*. This *Barillia* is a strange kind of Vegetable, and it grows no wher upon the surface of the Earth, in that perfection, as here: The *Venetians* have it hence, and it is a commodity wherby this Maritim Town doth partly subsist, for it is an ingredient that goes to the making of the best Castile-Soap: It grows thus, 'tis a round thick Earthy shrub that bears Berries like Barbaries, but twixt blew & green, it lies close to the ground, and when it is ripe, they dig it up by the roots, and put it together in Cocks, wher they leave it dry many days like Hey, then they make a Pit of a fadom deep in the Earth, and with an Instrument like one of our Prongs, they take the Tuffs and put fire to them, and when the flame comes to the Berries they melt, and dissolve into an *Azure* Liquor, and fall down into the Pit till it be full, then they dam it up, and som days after they open it, and find this *Barillia*-juyce turn'd to a Blew stone, so hard, that it is scarce Malleable, it is sold at one hundred Crowns a Tun, but I had it for lesse; ther is also a spurious Flower call'd *Gazull* that grows here, but the Glasse that's made of that is not so resplendent and cleer. I have bin here now these three Months, and most of my Food hath bin Grapes and Bread, with other Roots, which have made me so far, that I think if you saw me, you would hardly know me, such nourriture this deep Sanguin *Alicant* Grap gives. I have not receiv'd a syllab'e from you since I was in *Antwerp*, which transforms me to wonder, and engenders odd thoughts of Jealousie in me, that as my body grows fatter, your love grows lanker towards me; I pray take off these scruples, and let me hear from you, else it will make a schism in friendship, which I hold to be a very holy league, and no lesse then a Piacle to infringe it, in which opinion I rest

Your constant Friend,

Alicant, March 27. 1621.

J. H.

XXVI.

To Sir John North, *Knight.*

SIR,

HAving endur'd the brunt of a whole Summer in *Spain*, and tryed the temper of all the other three Seasons of the yeer, up and down the Kingdoms of *Catalonia*, *Valentia*, and *Murcia*, with som parts of *Aragon*, I am now to direct my cours for *Italy*; I hoped to have embark'd at *Carthagena*, the best Port upon the *Mediterranean*, for what Ships and Gallies get in thither, are shut up as it were in a Box from the violence and injury of all Weathers, which made *Andrea Doria* being ask'd by *Philip* the second, which were his best Harbours? He answer'd, *June*, *July*, and *Carthagena*, meaning, that any Port is good in those two months, but *Carthagena* was good any time of the yeer. Ther was a most ruthfull accident had happen'd ther a little before I came, for wheras five ships had gone thence laden with Souldiers for *Naples*, amongst whom ther was the Flower of the Gentry of the Kingdom of *Murcia*; those Ships had hardly sail'd three leagues, but they met with sixteen sails of *Algier*, men of War, who had lain skulking in the Creeks therabouts, and they had the winds, and all things else so favourable, that of those five ships they took one, sunk another, and burnt a third, and two fled back to safe Harbor; the report hereof being bruited up and down the Countrey, the Gentlewomen came from the Countrey to have tydings, som of their Children, others of their Brothers, and Kinred, and went tearing their Hair, and houling up and down the streets in a most piteous manner: The Admiral of those five ships, as I heard afterwards, was sent for to *Madrid*, and hang'd at the Court gate, because he did not fight: Had I com time enough to have taken the opportunity, I might have bin made, either food for Hadocks, or turn'd to Cinders, or have bin by this time a slave in the Bannier at *Algier*, or tugging at an Oar; but I hope God hath reserv'd me for a better destiny; so I came back to *Alicant*, where I lighted upon a lusty *Dutchman*, who hath carried me safe hither, but we were

were neer upon fourty days in voyage; we pass'd by *Mallorca*, and *Minorca*, the *Baleares Insulæ*, by som Pores of *Barbary*, by *Sardinia*, *Corsica*, and all the Islands of the *Mediterranean* Sea; we were at the mouth of *Tyber*, and thence forc'd our cours for *Sicilie*; we pass'd by those Sulphureous fiery Islands, *Mongibel*, and *Strombolo*, and about the dawn of the day we shot through *Scylla* and *Charybdis*, and so into the Phare of *Messina*, thence we touch'd upon som of the Greek Islands, and so came to our first intended cours, into the *Venetian Gulph*, and are now here at *Malamocca*, wher we remain yet aboard, and must be content to be so, to make up the month before we have *pratic*, that is, before any be permitted to go a shore and negotiat, in regard we touch'd at some infected places: For ther are no people upon Earth so fearful of the Plague, as the *Italians*, specially the *Venetian*, t hough their Neighbors the Greeks hard by, and the Turks, have little or no apprehension at all of the danger of it, for they will visit and commerce with the sick without any scruple, and will fix their longest finger in the midst of their sore-head, and say, their destiny and manner of death is pointed there. When we have gain'd y'on Maiden City, which lieth before us, you shall hear farther from me: So leaving you to his holy protection who hath thus graciously vouchsaf'd to preserve this ship, and me, in so long and dangerous a voyage, I rest

Yours J. H.

Malamocco, April the 30.
1621.

XXVII.

To my Brother Dr. Howell, *from a Shipboard before* Venice.

BROTHER,

IF this Letter fail, either in point of Orthography or Style, you must impute the first to the tumbling posture my body was in at the writing hereof, being a shipboard, the second to the muddinesse of my Brain, which like Lees in a narrow Vessell, hath been shaken at Sea in divers Tempests neer upon fourty days, I mean naturall dayes, which include the nights also, and are compos'd of four and twenty hours, by which number the *Italian* computes his time,

time, and tells his Clock, for at the writing hereof, I heard one from *Malamocca* ſtrike one and twenty hours: When I ſhall have ſaluted yonder Virgin City that ſtands before me, and hath tantaliz'd me now this ſennight, I hope to cheer my ſpirits, and ſettle my Pericranium again.

In this voyage we paſs'd thorow, at leaſt touch'd, all thoſe Seas, which *Horace* and other Poets ſing of ſo often, as the *Jonian*, the *Aegean*, the *Icarian*, the *Tyrrhene*, with others, and now we are in the *Adrian* Sea, in the mouth whereof, *Venice* ſtands like a Gold Ring in a Bears Muzzle: We paſs'd alſo by *Aetna*, by the *Infames Scopules*, *Acroceraunia*, and through *Scylla* and *Charybdis*, about which the ancient Poets, both Greek, and Latin, keep ſuch a coyl, but they are nothing ſo horrid or dangerous, as they make them to be; they are two white keen-pointed Rocks, that lie under water diametrically oppoſed, and like two Dragons defying one another, and ther are Pylots, that in ſmall ſhallops, are ready to ſteer all ſhips that paſſe: This amongſt divers other, may ſerve for an inſtance, That the old Poets uſed to heighten and hoiſe up things by their ayrie fancies above the reality of truth: *Aetna* was very furious when we paſs'd by, as ſhe uſeth to be ſomtimes more then other, ſpecialy when the wind is Southward, for then ſhe is more ſubject to belching out flakes of fire (as Stutterers uſe to ſtammer more when the wind is in that hole) ſom of the ſparkles fell aboard of us; but they would make us beleeve in *Syracuſa* now *Meſſina*, that *Aetna* in times paſs'd, hath eructated ſuch huge gobbets of fire, that the ſparks of them have burnt houſes in *Malta*, above fifty miles off, tranſported thither by a direct ſtrong wind: We paſs'd hard by *Corinth*, now *Raguſa*, but I was not ſo *happy* as to touch there, for you know

Non cuivis homini contingit adire Corinthum;

I convers'd with many Greeks, but found none that could underſtand, much leſſe pratically ſpeak any of the old Dialects of the Latin-Greek, it is ſo adulterated by the vulgar, as a Bed of Flowers by Weeds; nor is ther any people, either in the Iſlands, or on the Continent, that ſpeaks it converſably, yet there are in the *Morea* ſeven Pariſhes call'd *Zacones*, wher the Originall Greek is not much degenerated, but they confound divers Letters of the Alphabet with one ſound; for in point of pronunciation ther is no difference 'cwixt *upſilon*, *Jota*, and *Eta*.

The laſt I received from you was in Latin, wherof I ſent you an

an answer from *Spain* in the same Language, though in a courser Dialect: I shall be a guest to *Venice* a good while, therfore I desire a frequency of correspondence between us by Letters, for ther will be conveniency evry week of receiving and sending; when you write to *Wales*, I pray send advise, that I am come safe to *Italy*, though not landed there yet: So my dear Brother, I pray God blesse us both, and all our friends, and reserve me to see you again with comfort, and you me, who am

Your loving brother,

May the 5. 1621.

J. H.

XXVIII.

To the Honourable Sir Robert Mansell, *Vice-Admirall of* England, *from* Venice.

SIR,

AS soon as I came to *Venice*, I applyed my self to dispatch your business according to instructions, and Mr. *Seymor* was ready to contribute his best furtherance: These two *Italians* who are the Bearers hereof, by report here, are the best Gentlemen-Workmen that ever blew Crystall, one is allied to *Antonio Miotti*, the other is Cousin to *Mazalao*; for other things they shall be sent in the Ship *Lion*, which rides here at *Malamocca*, as I shall send you account by conveyance of Mr. *Symms*: Herewith I have sent a Letter to you from Sir *Henry Wotton*, the Lord Ambassador here, of whom I have receiv'd som favours, He wish'd me to write, that you have now a double interest in him; for wheras before he was only your Servant, he is now your Kinsman by your late marriage.

I was lately to see the Arsenall of *Venice*, one of the worthiest things of Christendom; they say ther are as many Gallies, and Galcasses of all sorts, belonging to Saint *Marc*, either in Cours, at Anchor, in Dock, or upon the Carine, as ther be dayes in the yeer; here they can build a compleat Gally in half a day, and put her a float in perfect Equippage, having all the ingredients fitted before hand, as they did in three hours, when *Henry* the third pass'd this way to *France* from *Poland*, who wish'd, that besides

Paris

Paris, and his Parliament Towns, he had this Arſenal in exchange, for three of his chiefeſt Cities: Ther are three hundred people perpetually here at Work, and if one comes young, and grows old in Saint *Marcs* ſervice, he hath a Penſion from the State during life: Being brought to ſee one of the *Claſſiſmes* that governs this Arſenall, this huge Sea-Store-Houſe, amongſt other matters reflecting upon *England*, he was ſaying, That if *Cavaglier Don Roberto Manſell* were now here, he thought verily the republic would make a proffer to him to be Admirall of that Fleet of Gallies, and Galeons, which are now going againſt the Duke of *Oſſuna*, and the Forces of *Naples*, you are ſo well known here.

I was, ſince I came hither, in *Murano*, a little Iſland, about the diſtance of *Lambeth* from *London*, wher Cryſtall-Glaſſe is made, and 'tis a rare ſight to ſee a whole Street, where on the one ſide ther are twenty Furnaces together at work; They ſay here, that although one ſhould transplant a Glaſſe-Furnace, from *Murano* to *Venice* her ſelf, or to any of the little aſſembly of Iſlands about her, or to any other part of the Earth beſides, and uſe the ſame Materials, the ſame Workmen, the ſame Fuell, the ſelf ſame Ingredients evry way, yet they cannot make Cryſtall Glaſſe in that perfection, for beauty and luſtre, as in *Murano*; ſom impute it to the quidide of the circumambient Ayr, that hangs o're the place, which is purified and attenuated by the concurrence of ſo many fires that are in thoſe Furnaces night and day perpetually, for they are like the *Veſtall* fire which never goes out; And it is well known, that ſome Ayrs make more qualifying impreſſions then others, as a *Greek* told me in *Sicily*, of the Ayr of *Egypt*, wher ther be huge common Furnaces to hatch Eggs by the thouſands in *Camels* Dung; for during the time of hatching, if the Ayr happen to come to be overcaſt, and grow cloudy, it ſpoyls all; if the Skie continue ſtill ſerene and clear, not one Egg in a hundred will miſcarry.

I met with *Camillo* your Conſaorman here lately, and could he be ſure of entertainment, he would return to ſerve you again, and I believe for leſſe ſalary.

I ſhall attend your commands herein by the next, and touching other particulars, wherof I have written to Captain *Bacon*: So I reſt

Venice, May the 30. 1621.

Your moſt humble and ready Servant,
J. H.

To

XXIX.

To my Brother, from Venice.

Brother,

I Found a Letter of yours that had lain dormant here a good while in Mr. *Symms* hands, to welcom me to *Venice*, and I thank you for the variety of news wherwith she went freighted; for she was to me, as a Ship richly laden from *London* useth to be to our Marchants here, and I esteem her Cargazon at no lesse a value, for she inrich'd me with the knowledg of my Fathers health, and your own, with the rest of my Brothers, and Sisters, in the Countrey, with divers other passages of contentement; besides, she went also ballasted with your good instructions, which as Marchants use to do of their commodities, I will turn to the best advantage, and *Italy* is no ill Market to improve any thing; the onely *procede* (that I may use the mercantil term) you can expect, is thanks, and this way I shall not be wanting to make you rich returns.

Since I came to this Town I dispatch'd sundry businesses of good value for Sir *Robert Mansell*, which I hope will give content: The art of Glasse-making here is very highly valued, for whosoever be of that profession, are Gentlemen *ipso facto*, and it is not without reason, it being a rare kind of knowledg and chymistry, to transmute Dust and Sand (for they are the onely main Ingredients) to such a diaphanous pellucid dainty body as you see a Crystal-Glasse is, which hath this property above Gold or Silver or any other minerall, to admit no poyson; as also, that it never wastes or loseth a whit of its first weight, though you use it never so long: When I saw so many sorts of curious Glasses made here, I thought upon the complement which a Gentleman put upon a Lady in *England*, who having five or six comly Daughters, said, *He never saw in his life, such a dainty Cupboard of Crystall-Glasses*; the complement proceeds it seems from a saying they have here, *That the first handsom Woman that ever was made, was made of Venice-Glasse*, which implies *Beuty, but brittlenes withall* (and *Venice* is not unfurnish'd with som of that mould, for no place abounds more with Lasses and Glasses) but considering the brittlenes of the Stuff, it was an odd kind of melancholly in him,

that

that could not be perſwaded, but he was an *Urinal*, ſurely he deſerv'd to be piſs'd in the mouth: But when I pried into the Materials, and obſerv'd the Furnaces and the Calcinations, the Tranſubſtantiations, the Liquefactions that are incident to this Art, my thoughts were rais'd to a higher ſpeculation; that if this ſmall Furnace-fire hath vertue to convert ſuch a ſmall lump of dark Duſt and Sand into ſuch a ſpecious clear Body as Cryſtall, ſurely, that gran Univerſall-fire, which ſhall happen at the day of judgment, may by its violent ardor *vitrifie* and turn to one lump of Cryſtall, the whole Body of the Earth; nor am I the firſt that fell upon this conceit.

I will inlarge my ſelf no further to you at this time, but conclude with this Tetraſtic which my Brain ran upon in my Bed this morning.

Viſtrea ſunt noſtræ comiſſa negotia curæ,
Hoc oculis ſpeculum mittimus ergo tuis:
Quod ſpeculum? Eſt inſtar ſpeculi mea littera, per quod
Vivida fraterni cordis imago nitet.

Adieu my dear Brother, live happily, and love

Vent: the 1. *of* June, 1621.

Your Brother,
J. H.

XXX.

To Mr. Richard Altham *at* Grayes-Inne, *from* Venice.

Gentle Sir,

——— *O dulcior illo*
Melle quod in ceris Attica ponit apis.

O thou who doſt in ſweetneſſe far excell,
That Juyce the Attic Bee ſtore's in her cell.

My dear Dick,

I Have now a good while ſince taken footing in *Venice*, this admired *Maidm* Citie, ſo call'd, becauſe ſhe was never defflour'd by

by any enemy since she had a being, not since her *Rialto* was first erected, which is now above twelve Ages ago.

I protest unto you at my first landing, I was for som dayes ravish'd with the high beuty of this Maid, with her lovely countenance, I admir'd her magnificent buildings, her marvailous situation, her dainty smooth neat streets; wheron you may walk most dayes in the yeer in a Silk-Stockin, and Sattin-Slippers, without soiling them; not can the Streets of *Paris* be so foul, as these are fair. This beutious Maid hath bin often attempted to be vitiated, som have *courted* her, som *brib'd* her, som would have *forc'd* her, yet she hath still preserv'd her chastity intire; and though she hath liv'd so many Ages, and pass'd so many shrew'd brunts, yet she continueth fresh to this very day without the least wrinkle of old Age, or any symptomes of decay, wherunto political bodies, as well as naturall, use to be liable. Besides she hath wrestled with the greatest Potentats upon Earth; The Emperour, the King of *France*, and most of the other Princes of Christendome in that famous league of *Cambray* would have sunk her, but she bore up still within her Lakes, and broke that league to peeces by her wit; The gran *Turk* hath bin often at her, and though he could not have his will of her, yet he took away the richest Jewell she wore in her *Cornet*, and put it in his *Turban*, I mean the Kingdom of *Cypres* the onely Royall Gem she had; he hath set upon her skirts often since, and though she clos'd with him somtimes, yet she came off still with her Maiden-head, though some that envy her happines, would brand her to be of late times a kind of *Concubin* to him, and that she gives him ready money once a yeer to lie with her, which she minceth by the name of *present*, though it be indeed rather a *tribut*.

I would I had you here with a wish, and you would not desire in haste to be at *Grayes-Inne*, though I hold your walks to be the pleasant'st place about *London*; and that you have there the choicest society. I pray present my kind commendations to all there, and my service at *Bishops-gate*-street, and let me hear from you by the next Post: So I am

Ven: 5. Jun. 1651.

Intirely yours,
J. H.

XXXI.

To Dr. Fr. Mansell, *from* Venice.

GIve me leave to salute you first in these Sapphics.

Insulam tendens iter ad Britannam
Charta, te paucis volo, Siste gressum,
Verba Mansello, *bene noscis illum,*
talia perfer.
Finibus longè patriis Hoellus
Dimorans, quantis Venetium superba
Civitas lucis Dorobernensi
distat ab urbe;
Plurimam mentis tibi vult salutem,
Plurimum cordis tibi vult vigorem,
Plurimum fortis tibi vult favorem
Regis & Aulæ.

These wishes com to you from *Venice*, a place wher ther is nothing wanting that heart can wish: Renowned *Venice*, the admiredst City in the World, a City that all *Europ* is bound unto, for she is her greatest Rampart against that huge Eastern Tyrant the *Turk* by Sea, else I beleeve he had over-run all Christendom by this time: Against him this City hath perform'd notable exploits, and not only against him, but divers other: She hath restor'd Emperours to their Throne, and Popes to their Chairs, and with her Gallies often preserv'd Saint *Peters* Bark from sinking; for which, by way of reward, one of his Successors espous'd her to the Sea, which marriage is solemnly renew'd evry yeer in solemn Profession by the *Doge*, and all the Clarissimos, and a Gold Ring cast into the Sea out of the great Galeasse, call'd the *Buccentoro*, wherin the first Ceremony was perform'd by the Pope himself, above three hundred yeers since, and they say it is the self-same Vessell still, though often put upon the *Carine*, and trim'd? This made me think on that famous ship at *Athens*; nay, I fell upon an abstracted notion in Philosophy, and a speculation touching the body of man, which being in perpetuall Flux, and a kind of succession of decayes, and consequently requiring ever and anon, a re-

restauration of what it loseth of the vertue of the former aliment, and what was converted after the third concoction into bloud and fleshy substance, which as in all other sublunary bodies that have internall principles of heat, useth to transpire, breath out, and wast away through invisible Pores by exercise, motion, and sleep, to make room still for a supply of new nourriture: I tell, I say, to consider whither our bodies may be said to be of like condition with this *Bucentoro*; which though it be reputed still the same Vessell, yet I beleeve ther's not a foot of that Timber remaining which it had upon the first Dock, having bin as they tell me, so often plank'd and ribb'd, caulk'd and peec'd: In like manner our bodies may be said to be daily repaired by new sustenance, which begets new bloud, and consequently new spirits, new humours, and I may say new flesh, the old by continuall deperdition and insensible transpirations evaporating still out of us, and giving way to fresh; so that I make a question, whither by reason of these perpetuall reparations, and accretions, the body of man may be said to be the same numericall body in his old age that he had in his manhood, or the same in his manhood, that he had in his youth, the same in his youth that he carried about him in his childhood, or the same in his chuldhood which he wore first in the Womb: I make a doubt, whither I had the same identicall, individually numericall body, when I carried a Calf-Leather Sachell to School in *Hereford*, as when I woar a Lamskin Hood in *Oxford*, or whither I have the same masse of bloud in my Veins, and the same Flesh now in *Venice* which I carried about me three yeers since, up and down *London* streets, having in lieu of Beer and Ale, drunk Wine all this while, and fed upon different Viands; now the stomach is like a crusible, for it hath a chymicall kind of vertue to transmute one body into another, to transubstantiat Fish and Fruits into Flesh within, and about us; but though it be questionable, whither I wear the same Flesh which is fluxible, I am sure my *Hair* is not the same, for you may remember I went flaxen-hair'd out of *England*, but you shall find me return'd with a very dark Brown, which I impute not onely to the heat and ayr of those hot Countries I have eat my bread in, but to the quality and difference of food; but you will say, that hair is but an excrementitious thing, and makes not to this purpose; moreover, me thinks I hear yon say, that this may be true, onely in the bloud and spirits, or such fluid parts, not in the solid and heterogeneall parts: But I will presse no further at this time this Philosophical notion which the sight of *Bucentoro* infus'd into me, for it hath already made me ex-

ceed the bounds of a Letter, and I fear me to treſpaſſe too much upon your patience; I leave the further diſquiſition of this point to your own contemplations, who are a far riper Philoſopher then I, and have waded deeper into, and drunk more of *Ariſtotle*. Well; but to conclude, though it be doubtfull whither I carry about me the ſame body or no, in all points that I had in *England*, I am well aſſur'd, I bear ſtill the ſame mind, and therein I verifie the old vers,

Cœlum non animum mutant qui trans mare currunt.
The Ayr, but not the mind they change,
Who in Outlandiſh Countreys range.

For what alterations ſoever happen in this Microcoſm, in this little World, this ſmall bulk and body of mine, you may be confident, that nothing ſhall alter my affections, ſpecially towards you, but that I will perſever ſtill the ſame,

The very ſame, J. H.

Ven. 25. Jun. 1621.

XXXII.

To Richard Altham, *Eſquire.*

Dear Sir,

I Was plung'd in a deep fit of melancholly, *Saturn* had caſt his black influence ore all my intellectuals, me thought I felt my heart as a lump of Dow, and heavy as Lead within my Breſt; when a Letter of yours of the third of this month was brought me, which preſently begot new Spirits within me, and made ſuch ſtrong impreſſions upon my Intellectuals, that it turn'd and transform'd me into another man. I have read of a Duke of *Milan*, and others, who were poyſon'd by reading of a Letter, but yours produc'd contrary effects in me, it became an antidot, or rather a moſt Soverain Cordial to me, more operative then *Bezar*, of more vertue then Potable Gold, or the Elixir of Ambar, for it wrought a ſudden

ſudden cure upon me: That fluent and rare mixture of love, and wit, which I found up and down therein, were the Ingredients of this Cordiall; they were as ſo many choice Flowers, ſtrw'd here and ther, which did caſt ſuch an Odoriferous ſent, that they reviv'd all my ſences, and diſpell'd thoſe dull fumes which had formerly ore clouded my brain: Such was the operation of your moſt ingenuous and affectionat Letter, and ſo ſweet an entertainment it gave me: If your *Letter* had that vertue, what would your perſon have don; and did you know all, you would with your perſon here a while; did you know the rare beuty of this Virgin-City, you would quickly make love to her, and change your *Royall Exchange* for the *Rialto*, and your *Grayes-Inn*-Walks for Saint *Marks place* for a time. Farewell dear child of Vertue, and minion of the Muſes, and love ſtill

Ven. 1. *July* 1621. *Your* J. H.

XXIII.

To my much honoured frend Sir John North *Kt. from* Venice.

Noble Sir,

THe firſt office of gratitude is, to *receive* a good turn civilly, then to *retain* it in memory and acknowledg it, thirdly, to endeavour a requitall, for this laſt office, it is in vain for me to attempt it, ſpecially towards you, who have laden me with ſuch a variety of courteſies, and weighty favours, that my poor ſtock comes far ſhort of any retaliation; but for the other two *reception* and *retention*, as I am not conſcious to have bin wanting in the firſt act, ſo I ſhall never fail in the ſecond, becauſe both theſe are within the compaſſe of my power; for if you could pry into my memory, you ſhould diſcover there a huge Magazin of your favours (you have bin pleas'd to do me preſent and abſent) ſafely ſtor'd up and coacervated, to preſerve them from mouldring away in oblivion, for *courteſies ſhould be no periſhable commodity*: Should I attempt any other requitall, I ſhould extenuat your favours, and derogat from the worth of them; yet if to this of the memory, I can contribut any other act of body or mind, to enlarge my acknowledgments towards you; you may be well aſ-

assured, that I shall be ever ready to court any occasion, wherby the world may know how much I am

Ven: 13. Jul. 1621

Your thankfull Servitor,

J. H.

XXXIV.

To Dan. Caldwall *Esq; from* Venice.

My dear D.

COuld *Letters* flie with the same Wings as *Love* useth to do, and cut the Ayr with the like swiftnes of motion, this Letter of mine should work a miracle, and be with you in an instant; nor should she fear interception, or any other casualty in the way, or cost you one penny the Post, for she should passe invisibly: but 'tis not fitting, that *paper* which is made but of old Ragg's wherwith Letters are swadled, should have the same priviledg as *Love*, which is a spirituall thing, having somthing of Divinity in it, and partakes in celerity with the *Imagination*, then which ther is not any thing more swift you know, no not the motion of the upper sphere the *primum mobile*, which snatcheth all the other nine after it, and indeed the whole Macrocosm all the world besides, except our *Earth* (the Center,) which upper sphere the Astronomers would have to move so many degrees, so many thousand miles in a moment; since then, Letters are denied such a velocity, I allow this of mine twenty dayes, which is the ordinary time allow'd twixt *Venice* and *London*, to com unto you, and thank you a thousand times over for your last of the tenth of *June*, and the rich Venison Feast you made, as I understand not long since, to the remembrance of me, at the *Ship* Tavern: Believe it Sir, you shall find that this love of yours, is not ill imployed, for I esteem it at the highest degree, I value it more then the *Treasury of Saint Mark*, which I lately saw, wher amongst other things, ther is a huge Iron Chest as tall as my self, that hath no Lock, but a Crevice, through which they cast in the Gold that's bequeath'd

queath'd to Saint *Mark* in Legacies, wheron ther is ingraven this proud Motto.

Quando questo scrimio S' Aprirá,
Tutto'l mundo tremerá.

When this Chest shall open, the whole World shall tremble; the Duke of *Ossuna*, late Vice-Roy of *Naples*, did what he could to force them to open it, for he brought Saint *Mark* to wast much of this Tresure in the late Wars, which he made purposely to that end, which made them have recours to us, and the *Hollander* for Ships, not long since.

Amongst the rest of *Italy*, this is call'd the *Maiden* Citie (notwithstanding her great number of Courtisans) and ther is a Prophecy, *That she shall continue a Maid untill her Husband forsake her*, meaning the *Sea*, to whom the Pope married her long since, and the *Sea* is observ'd not to love her so *deeply* as he did, for he begins to shrink, and grow shallower in som places about her; nor doth the *Pope* also, who was the Father that gave her to the *Sea*, affect her as much as he formerly did, specially since the extermination of the Jesuits; so that both *Husband*, and *Father*, begin to abandon her.

I am to be a guest to this Hospitable *Maid*, a good while yet, and if you want any commodity that she can afford (and what cannot she afford for humane pleasure or delight?) do but write, and it shall be sent you.

Farewell gentle soul, and correspond still in pure love with

Vent 29. of *Jul.* 1621. *Your* J. H.

XXXV.

To Sir James Crofts Kt. from Venice.

SIR,

I Receiv'd one of yours the laſt week, that came in my Lord Ambaſſador *Wottons* Packet, and being now upon point of parting with *Venice*, I could not do it without acquainting you (as far as the extent of a Letter will permit) with her Power, her Policy, her Wealth, and pedigree: She was built of the ruines of *Aquileia* and *Padoua*, for when thoſe ſwarms of rough Northern people overran *Italy*, under the conduct of that *Scourge of Heaven Attila*, with others, and that this ſoft voluptuous Nation after ſo long a deſuetude from Arms, could not repell their fury, many of the ancient Nobility and Gentry fled into theſe Lakes and little Iſlands, amongſt the Fiſhermen for their ſecurity; and finding the Ayr good and commodious for habitation, they began to build upon theſe ſmall Iſlands, wherof ther are in all threeſcore, and in tract of time, they conjoyn'd and leagu'd them together by Bridges, wherof ther are now above 800. and this makes up the Citie of *Venice*; who is now above twelve Ages old, and was contemporary with the *Monarchy* of *France*; but the *Signory* glorieth in one thing above the *Monarchy*, that ſhe was born a *Chriſtian*, but the *Monarchy* not. Though this Citie be thus hem'd in with the *Sea*, yet ſhe ſpreads her Wings far and wide upon the ſhore; ſhe hath in *Lombardy* ſix conſiderable Towns, *Padova*, *Verona*, *Vicenza*, *Breſcia*, *Crema*, and *Bergamo*; ſhe hath in the *Marquiſat*, *Baſſan* and *Caſtelfranco*; ſhe hath all *Friuli* and *Iſtria*; ſhe commands the ſhores of *Dalmatia* and *Slavonia*; ſhe keeps under the power of Saint *Mark*, the Iſlands of *Corfu* (anciently *Corcyra*) *Ceptalonia*, *Zant*, *Cerigo*, *Lucerigo*, and *Candy* (*Joves* Cradle;) ſhe had a long time the Kingdom of *Cypres*, but it was quite rent from her by the *Turk*, which made that high ſpirited *Baſſa*, being taken priſoner at the battle of *Lepanto*, wher the gran Signor loſt above 200 Gallies, to ſay, *That that defeat to his great Maſter was but like the ſhaving of his Beard, or the pairing of his Nails; but the taking of* Cypres *was like the cutting off of a Limb, which will never grow again*: This mighty potentat being ſo neer a Neighbour to her, ſhe is forc'd to comply with him, and give him an Annuall

Preſent

present in Gold: She hath about thirty Gallies most part of the yeer in cours to scowre and secure the *Gulph*; she entertains by Land in *Lombardy*, and other parts 25000. Foot, besides some of the Cantons of *Suisses* whom she gives pay unto; she hath also in constant pay 600. men of Arms, and evry of these must keep two Horses a peece, for which they are allowed 120. Duckats a yeer, and they are for the most part Gentlemen of *Lombardy*: When they have any great expedition to make, they have alwayes a stranger for their Generall, but he is supervis'd by two *Proveditors*, without whom he cannot attempt any thing.

Her great Counsell consists of above 2000 Gentlemen, and some of them meet evry Sunday and Holyday, to chuse Officers, and Magistrates; and evry Gentleman being pass'd 25. yeers of Age, is capable to sit in this Counsell: The *Doge* or *Duke* (their *Soverain Magistrate*) is chosen by Lots, which would be too tedious here to demonstrat, and commonly he is an Aged man who is created, like that cours they hold in the Popedom. When he is dead ther be *Inquisitors* that examin his actions, and his misdemeanors are punishable in his Heirs: Ther is a surintendent Counsell of ten, and six of them may dispatch busines without the *Doge*, but the *Doge* never without som of them, not as much as open a Letter from any Forrain State, though address'd to himself, which makes him to be call'd by other Princes, *Testa di legno*, *A head of Wood*.

The wealth of this *Republic* hath bin at a stand, or rather declining since the *Portugall* found a road to the *East-Indies* by the *Cape of good Hope*; for this City was us'd to fetch all those Spices, and other *Indian* Commodities, from the gran *Cayro* down the *Nile*, being formerly carried to *Cayro* from the *Red Sea*, upon *Camels* and *Dromedaries* backs, threescore dayes journey; And so *Venice* us'd to dispence those Commodities through all Christendom, which not onely the *Portugall*, but the *English*, and *Hollander*, now transport, and are Masters of the Trade. Yet ther is no outward appearance at all of poverty, or any decay in this City, but she is still gay, flourishing, and fresh, and flowing with all kind of bravery and delight, which may be had at cheap rates. Much more might be written of this ancient wise *Republic*, which cannot be comprehended within the narrow inclosure of a Letter. So with my due and daily Prayers, for a continuance of your health, and increase of honour, I rest

Ven: 1. of August, 1621. *Your most humble and ready Servitor*, J.H.

To

XXXVI.

To Robert Brown *Esquire, at the Middle-Temple, from* Venice.

Robin,

I Have now enough of the *Maiden* Citie, and this week I am to go further into *Italy*; for though I have bin a good while in *Venice*, yet I cannot say I have bin hitherto upon the Continent of *Italy*, for this Citie is nought else but a knot of Islands in the *Adriatic Sea*, joyn'd in one body by Bridges, and a good way distant from the firm Land: I have lighted upon very choice company, your Cousin *Brown*, and Master *Web*, and we all take the Rode of *Lombardy*; but we made an order amongst our selves, that our discours be alwayes in the Language of the Countrey, under penalty of a forfeiture, which is to be indispensably payed. *Rundle Symns* made us a curious feast lately, wher in a Cup of the richest Greek we had your health, and I could not tell whither the Wine or the remembrance of you was sweeter; for it was naturally a kind of Aromatic Wine, which left a fragrant perfuming kind of farewell behind it. I have sent you a Runlet of it in the Ship *Lion*, and if it com safe and unprick'd, I pray bestow som Bottles upon the Lady (you know) with my humble Service. When you write next to Master *Simns*, I pray acknowledg the good Hospitality, and extraordinary civilities I received from him: Before I conclude, I will acquaint you with a common saying that is us'd of this dainty Citie of *Venice*.

> Venetia, Venetia, *chi non te vede non te Pregia,*
> *Mà chi t'hà* troppo veduto *te Despreggia.*

English'd and Rim'd thus (though I know you need no Translation, you understand so much of *Italian*,)

> Venice, Venice, *none* Thee *unseen can prize,*
> *Who hath seen thee too much will* Thee *despise.*

I will

I will conclude with that famous Hexastic which *Sanzanarus* made of this rare Cite, which pleaseth me much better.

Viderat Hadriacis Venetam Neptunus *in undis*
Stare urbem, & toti ponere jura Mari;
Nunc mihi Tarpeias quantum vis Jupiter *Arces*
Obiice, & illa tui mœnia Martis, ait,
Sic Pelago Tibrim *præfers, urbem aspice utramque*
Illam homines dices, hanc posuisse Deos.

When Neptun *saw in* Adrian *Surges stand*
Venice, *and give the Sea Laws of command:*
Now Jove *said he, Object thy* Capitoll,
And Mars *proud Walls: This were for to extoll*
Tyber *beyond the* Main, *hath Towns behold,*
Rome men *thou'lt say,* Venice *the* Gods *did mould.*

Sanzanarus had given him by Saint *Mark* a hundred *Zecchins*, for every one of these Verses, which amounts to about 300 pounds. It would be long before the Citie of *London* would do the like: Witnes that cold reward, or rather those cold drops of Water which were cast upon my Countreyman Sir *Hugh Middleton*, for bringing *Ware* River through her Streets, the most serviceable and wholsomest benefit that ever she received.

The parcell of *Italian* Books that you writ for, you shall receive from Master *Leat*, if it please God to send the Ship to safe Port; and I take it as a favour, that you imploy me in any thing that may conduce to your contentment; because

I am your serious Servitor,

Ven: 12. Aug.
1621. J. H.

XXXVII.

To Cap. Thomas Porter, *from* Venice.

My dear Captain,

AS I was going a Shipboard in *Alicant*, a Letter of yours in *Spanish* came to hand: I discovered two things in it, first, what

what a master you are of that Language, then how mindfull you are of your frend; for the first, I dare not correspond with you yet; for the second, I shall never com short of you, for I am as mindfull of you, as possibly you can be of me, and som hours, my Puls doth not beat more often, then my memory runs on you, which is often enough in conscience; for the Physitians hold, that in evry well dispos'd body, ther be above 4000 Pulsations evry hour, and some Pulses have bin known to beat above 30000 times an hour in acute Feavours.

I understand you are bound with a gallant Fleet for the *Mediterranean*, if you com to *Alicant*, I pray commend me to *Francisco Marco* my Land-lord, he is a merry drole, and good company: One night when I was ther he sent his Boy with a *Borracho* of Leather under his Cloak for Wine, the Boy coming back about ten a clock, and passing by the Guard, one ask'd him whither he carried any Weapons about him (for none must wear any Weapons there after ten at night.) No quoth the Boy being pleasant, I have but a little Dagger; the Watch came and search'd him, and finding the *Borracho* full of good Wine, drunk it all up, saying, Sirrah, *You know no man must carry any Weapons so late; but because we know whose Servant you are, ther's the Scabbard of your Dagger again*, and so threw him the empty *Borracho*; but another passage pleas'd me better of *Don Beltran de Rosa*, who being to marry a rich Labradors (a Yeomans) daughter hard by, which was much importun'd by her parents to the match, because their Family should be thereby ennobled, he being a Cavalier of Saint *Jago*; the young Maid having understood that *Don Beltran* had bin in *Naples*, and had that disease about him, answered wittily, *En verdad pro adobarme la langre, no quiero danarme la carne*; Truely Sir, *To better my blood, I will not hurt my flesh.* I doubt I shall not be in *England* before you set out to Sea, if not, I take my leave of you in this Paper, and with you a prosperous voyage and an honourable return; It is the hearty Prayers of

Ven: 21. *Aug.* 1621. Your J. H.

To

XXXVIII.

To Sir William Saint John *Knight, from* Venice.

SIR,

HAving ſeen *Antenors* Tomb in *Padoüa*, and the *Amphitheater* of *Flaminius* in *Verona*, with other brave Towns in *Lombardy*, I am now come to *Rome*, and *Rome* they ſay is every mans Countrey, ſhe is call'd *Communis Patria*, for every one that is within the compaſſe of the *Latin* Church, finds himſelf here as it were at hom, and in his Mothers houſe, in regard of intereſt in Religion, which is the cauſe, that for one Native, ther be five ſtrangers that ſojourn in this City, and without any diſtinction, or mark of ſtrangenes, they com to preferments and offices, both in Church and State, according to merrit, which is more valued and ſought after here, then any where.

But whereas I expected to have found *Rome* elevated upon ſeven Hills, I met her rather ſpreading upon a Flat, having humbled her ſelf ſince ſhe was made a *Chriſtian*, and deſcended from thoſe Hills to *Campus Martius*, with *Traſtevere*, and the Suburbs of Saint *Peter* ſhe hath yet in compaſſe about fourteen miles, which is far ſhort of that vaſt circuit ſhe had in *Claudius* his time; for *Vopiſcus* writes ſhe was then of fifty miles circumference, and ſhe had five hundred thouſand free Citizens in a famous cenſe that was made, which allowing, but ſix to evry Family in Women, Children, and Servants, came to three Millions of ſouls, but ſhe is now a Wilderness in compariſon of that number: The *Pope* is grown to be a great Temporall Prince of late yeers, for the ſtate of the Church extends above 300. miles in length, and 200 miles in breadth, it contains *Ferrara*, *Bologna*, *Romagnia*, the *Marquiſat* of *Ancona*, *Umbria*, *Sabina*, *Perugia*, with a part of *Toſcany*, the *Patrimony*, *Rome* her ſelf, and *Latium*: In theſe ther are above fifty Biſhopricks, the *Pope* hath alſo the Dutchy of *Spoleto*, and the exarchat of *Ravenna*; he hath the Town of *Benevento* in the Kingdom of *Naples*, and the County of *Veniſſe* call'd *Avignon* in *France*; he hath title alſo good enough to *Naples* it ſelf, but rather then offend his Champion the King of *Spain*, he is contented with a white Mule, and purſe

Purse of Pistols about the neck, which he receives every yeer for a heriot or homage, or what you will call it; he pretends also to be Lord Paramount of *Sicily*, *Arbin*, *Parma*, and *Masseran*, of *Norway*, *Ireland*, and *England*, since King *John* did prostrat our Crown at *Pandelfo* his Legat's Feet.

The State of the Apostolic See here in *Italy* lieth twixt two Seas, the *Adriatic* and the *Tyrrhen*, and it runs through the midst of *Italy*, which makes the *Pope* powerfull to do good or harm, and more capable then any other to be an Umpire or an Enemy: His authority being mixt twixt Temporall and Spirituall dispersеth it self into so many members, that a young man may grow old here, before he can well understand the form of Government.

The Consistory of Cardinals meet but once a week, and once a week they solemnly wait all upon the *Pope*. I am told ther are now in all Christendom but sixty eight Cardinals, whereof ther are six Cardinall Bishops, fifty one Cardinall Priests, and eleven Cardinall Deacons: The Cardinall Bishops attend and sit neer the *Pope*, when he celebrats any Festivall: The Cardinall Priests assist him at Masse, and the Cardinall Deacons attire him. A Cardinall is made by a short *Breve* or *Writ* from the *Pope* in these words, *Creamus te Socium Regibus, superiorem ducibus & fratrem nostrum: We creat thee a Companion to Kings, Superior to Dukes, and our Brother:* If a Cardinall Bishop should be questioned for any offence, ther must be twenty four Witnesses produc'd against him.

The Bishop of *Ostia* hath most privilege of any other, for he consecrats and installs the *Pope*, and goes always next to him: All these Cardinals have the repute of Princes, and besides other incomes, they have the Annats of Benefices to support their greatnesse.

For point of power, the *Pope* is able to put 50000 men in the field, in case of necessity, besides his navall strength in Gallies. We read how *Paul* the third sent *Charles* the fifth twelve thousand Foot, and 500. Horse. *Pius* the fifth sent a greater ayd to *Charles* the ninth; and for riches, besides the Temporall Dominions he hath in all the Countreyes before named, the Datary or Dispatching of *Bulls*, the Triennall Subsidies, Annats, and other Ecclesiastic Rights, mount to an unknown sum; and it is a common saying here, *That as long as the Pope can finger a pen, he can want no pence.* *Pius* the fifth, notwithstanding his expences in Buildings left four Millions in the Castle of Saint *Angelo*, in lesse then five yeers, more I beleeve then this *Gregory* the fifteenth will, for he

he hath many Nephews; and better it is to be the *Popes* Nephew, then to be favorit to any Prince in Christendom.

Touching the Temporall Government of *Rome*, and Oppidan Affairs; ther is a Pretor, and som choice Citizens which sit in the Capitoll: Amongst other peeces of policy, ther is a Synagog of Jews permitted here (as in other places of *Italy*) under the Popes nose, but they go with a mark of distinction in their hats, they are tolerated for advantage of commerce, wherin the Jews are wonderfull dextrous, though most of them be only Brokers and Lombardeers; and they are held to be here, as the *Cinic* held Women to be *malum necessarium*. Ther be few of the *Romans* that use to pray heartily for the Popes long life, in regard the oftner the change is, the more advantagious it is for the City, because commonly it brings strangers, and a recruit of new people. This Ayr of *Rome* is not so wholsom as of old, and amongst other reasons one is because of the burning of Stubble to fatten their fields; For her Antiquities, it would take up a whole Volumn to write them, those which I hold the chiefest are *Vespasians Amphitheater*, wher fourscore thousand people might sit; The Stoves of *Anthony*, divers rare Statues at *Belveder* and Saint *Peters*, specially that of *Laocoon*, the *Obelisk*; for the genius of the *Romans* hath alwayes bin much taken with Imagery, Limming, and Sculptures, insomuch, that as in former times, so now, I beleeve the Statues and Pictures in *Rome*, exceed the number of living people: One antiquity among other, is very remarkable, because of the change of Language; which is an ancient *Column* erected as a Trophey for *Duillius* the *Consull*, after a famous Navall Victory obtain'd against the *Carthaginians* in the second Punic War, wher these words are ingraven and remain legible to this day. *Exemet lectiones Macistrates Castreis exfocient pugnandod cepet enque navebus marid Consull, &c.* And half a dozen lines more it is call'd *Columna rostrata*, having the Beaks and Prores of ships ingraven up and down, wherby it appears, that the *Latin* then spoken was much differing from that which was us'd in *Ciceros* time 150. yeers after. Since the dismembring of the Empire *Rome* hath run through many Vicissitudes, and turns of Fortune; and had it not bin for the residence of the Pope, I beleeve she had becom a heap of Stones, a mount of Rubbish by this time; and howsoever that she bears up indifferent well, yet one may say,

Qui

Qui miseranda videt veteris vestigia Romæ,
Ille potest meritò dicere Roma *fuit.*

They who the ruines of first Rome *behold,*
May say, Rome *is not new, but was of old.*

Present *Rome* may be said to be but the Monument of *Rome* past'd, when she was in that flourish that Saint *Austin* desired to see her in: She who tam'd the world, tam'd her self at last, and falling under her own weight, fell to be a prey to *Time*; yet ther is a providence seems to have a care of her still; for though her Ayr be not so good, nor her circumjacent Soyl so kindly as it was, yet she hath wherwith to keep life and soul together still, by her Ecclesiastic Courts, which is the sole cause of her peopling now: So that it may be said, When the Pope came to be her head, she was reduc'd to her first principles; for as a shepherd was founder, so a shepherd is still her Governour and preserver. But whereas the French have an odd saying, that

Jamais cheval ny homme,
S'amenda pour aller a Rome.

Ne're Horse, or Man did mend,
That unto Rome *did wend.*

Truly I must confesse, that I find my self much better'd by it; for the sight of som of these ruines did fill me with symptoms of Mortification, and made me more sensible of the frailty of all sublunary things, how all bodies, as well inanimat as animat, are subject to dissolution and change, and evry thing else under the Moon, except the love of

Your faithfull Servitor,

Rome, Septemb. 13, 1621.

J. H.

To

XXXIX.

To Sir T. H. *Kt. from* Naples.

SIR,

I Am now in the Gentle City of *Naples*, a Citie swelling with all delight, Gallantry and Wealth; and truely, in my opinion, the King of *Spains* greatnes appears here more emminently, then in *Spain* it self: This is a delicat luxurious Citie, fuller of true-bred Cavaliers, then any place I saw yet. The Clime is hot, and the constitutions of the Inhabitants more hot.

The *Napolitan* is accounted the best Courtier of Ladies, and the greatest embracer of pleasure of any other people: They say ther is no lesse here then twenty thousand Courtizans registred in the office of *Savelli*. This Kingdom with *Calabria*, may be said to be the one Moytie of *Italy*, it extends it self 450. miles, and spreds in bredth 112; it contains 2700 Towns, it hath 10 Archbishops 127 Bishops, 13 Princes, 24 Dukes, 25 Marquisses, and 800 Barons. Ther are three Presidiall Castles in this Citie; and though the Kingdom abound in rich Staple commodities, as Silks, Cottons, and Wine, and that ther is a mighty Revenue comes to the Crown; yet the King of *Spain* when he casts up his account at the yeers end, makes but little benefit therof, for it is eaten up twixt Governours, Garrisons, and Officers. He is fore'd to maintain 4000 *Spanish* Foot, call'd the *Tercia* of *Naples*, in the Castles he hath 1600 in perpetuall Garrison; he hath 1000 men of Arms, 450 Light-Horse; besides ther are five Footmen enroll'd for evry hundred Fire; And he had need to do all this, to keep this voluptuous people in awe; for the Story musters up seven and twenty famous Rebellions of the *Neapolitans* in lesse then 300 yeers: But now they pay soundly for it, for one shall hear them groan up and down under the *Spanish* yoak; And commonly the King of *Spain* sends som of his *Grandes* hither, to repair their decayed fortunes, whence the saying sprung, *That the Viceroy of* Sicily *gnaws, the Governour of* Milan *Eats, but the Viceroy of* Naples *devowes*. Our *English* Merchants here, beat a considerable Trade, and their Factors live in better Equippage, and in a more splendid manner, as in all *Italy* besides, then their Masters and Principalls in *London*, they ruffle in Silks and Sattins, and wear good *Spanish* Leather-Shooes, while their Masters-Shooes upon our

Exchange in *London* ſhine with Blacking. At *Puzzoli* not far of amongſt the *Grotts*, ther are ſo many ſtrange ſtupendous things, that nature her ſelf ſeem'd to have ſtudied of purpoſe how to make her ſelf there admir'd: I reſerve the diſcourſing of them with the nature of the *Tarantola*, and *Manna* which is gatherd here and no wher elſe, with other things, till I ſhall ſee you, for they are fitter for diſcours then a Letter. I will conclude with a Proverb they have in *Italy* of this people.

Napolitano,
Largo di bocca, ſtretto di mano.

The Neapolitans
Have wide mouths, but narrow hands.

They make ſtrong Maſculin promiſes, but Femal performances *(for deeds are men, and words are women)* and if in a whole flood of complements one find a *drop* of reality, tis well. The firſt acceptance of a Courteſie is accounted the greateſt incivility that can be amongſt them, and a ground for a quarrell, as I heard of a *German* Gentleman that was baffled for accepting one onely invitation to a dinner. So deſiring to be preſerv'd ſtill in your good opinion, and in the rank of your ſeravants, I reſt alwayes ready

At your diſpoſing,

Naples, Octob. the
1. 1621. J.H.

XL.

To Christopher Jones *Esq*; *at* Grayes-Inne, *from* Naples.

Honoured Father,

I Muſt ſtill ſtile you ſo, ſince I was adopted your Son, by ſo good a Mother as *Oxford*: My mind lately prompted me, that I ſhould commit a great Solœciſme, if amongſt the reſt of my frends in *England*, I ſhould leave you unſaluted, whom I love ſo dearly well, ſpecially having ſuch a fair and pregnant opportunity, as the hand of this worthy Gentleman, your Couſin *Morgan*, who is now poſting hence for *England*: He will tell you how it fares with me; how any time theſe thirty and odd months I have bin toſs'd from ſhore to ſhore, and paſs'd under various Meridians; and am now in this voluptuous, and luxuriant City of *Naples*: and though theſe frequent removes and tumblings under climes of differing temper, were not without ſom danger, yet the delight which accompanied them was far greater; and it is impoſſible for any man to conceive the true pleaſure of Peregrination, but he who actually enjoyes, and puts it in practiſe: Beleeve it Sir, that one yeer well employed abroad by one of mature judgment (which you know I want very much) advantageth more in point of uſefull and ſolid knowledge, then three in any of our Univerſities: You know *Running Waters are the pureſt*; ſo they that traverſe the VVorld up and down, have the cleereſt understandings; being faithfull ey-witneſſes of thoſe things which other receive but in truſt, whereunto they muſt yeeld an intuitive aſſent, and a kind of implicit faith. VVhen I paſs'd through m parts of *Lombardy*, amongſt other things, I obſerv'd the Phyſiognomies, and Complexions of the people, men and women, d I thought I was in *VVales*, for divers of them have a caſt of untenance, and a neerer reſemblance with our Nation, then y I ever ſaw yet: And the reaſon is obvious, for the *Romans* ving bin neer upon three hundred yeers amongſt us, where y had four Legions (before the *Engliſh* Nation, or Language d any being) by ſo long a coalition and tract of time, e two Nations muſt needs copulat and mix: Inſo-

much, that I beleeve ther is yet remaining in *Wales* many of the *Roman* race, and divers in *Italy* of the *Brittish*. Amongst other resemblances, one was in their prosody, and vein of versifying or riming, which is like our *Bards*, who hold agnominations, and enforcing of consonant words or syllables, one upon the other, to be the greatest elegance: As for example in *Welsh*, *Tewgris, dyrris ty'r derrin gwillt*, &c. So have I seen divers old rimes in *Italian* running so; as *Donne, O danno, che Febo affranto affronta In selva salvo a me Più caro cuore, &c.*

Being lately in *Rome*, amongst other Pasquills I met with one that was against the *Scot*, though it had som gawl in't, yet it had a great deal of wit, specially towards the conclusion; so that I think if King *James* saw it, he would but laugh at it.

As I remember som yeers since, ther was a very abusive Sarye in Vers brought to our King; and as the passages were a reading before him, he often said, That if ther were no more men in *England*, the rogue should hang for it; at last being com to the conclusion, which was (after all his railing)

Now God preserve the King, the Queen, the Peers,
And grant the Author long may wear his Ears.

This pleas'd His Majesty so well, that he broke into a laughter and said, *By my Sol so thou shalt for me:* Thou art a bitter, but thou art a witty Knave.

When you write to *Monmouthshire*, I pray send my respects to my Tutor, Master *Moor Fortune*, and my service to Sir *Chas. Williams*; and according to that relation which was 'twixt us in *Oxford*, I rest

Naples, 8. *Octob.* 1621.

Your constant Son to serve you,
J. H.

XLI.

To Sir J. C. *from* Florence.

SIR,

THis Letter comes to kisse your hands from fair *Florence*, a Citie so beutifull, that the great Emperour (*Charls* the fifth) said, *That she was fitting to be shewn, and seen only upon Holidayes:* She marvailously flourisheth with Buildings, with Wealth and Artisans; for it is thought that in Serges, which is but one commodity, ther are made two millions evry yeer: All degrees of people live here not onely well, but splendidly well, notwithstanding the manifold exactions of the Duke, upon all things: For none can buy here Lands or Houses, but he must pay eight in the hundred to the Duke; none can hire or build a House, but he must pay the tenth penny; none can marry, or commerce suite in Law, but ther's a Fee to the Duke; none can bring as much as an Egg or Sallet to the Market, but the Duke hath share therinna: Moreover, *Ligorn* which is the Key of *Toscany*, being a Maritim, and a great Mercantil Town, hath mightily inrich'd this Countrey by being a Frank Port to all comers, and a safe rendevouz to Pyrats, as well as to Marchants. Add hereunto, that the Duke himself in som respect is a Marchant, for he somtimes ingrosseth all the Corn of the Countrey, and retails it at what rate he pleaseth. This inables the Duke to have perpetually 20000 men in roll'd, train'd up, and payed, and none but they can carry Arms; he hath 400 Light-Horse in constant pay, and 100 men at Arms besides; and all these quartered in so narrow a compasse, that he can command them all to *Florence* in twenty four hours. He hath twelve Gallies, two Galeons, and six Galeasses besides, and his Gallies, are call'd, *The black Fleet*, because they annoy the *Turk* more in the bottom of the *Straits*, then any other.

This State is bound to keep good quarter with the Pope, more then others; for all *Toscany* is fenc'd by Nature her self, I

mean with Mountains, except towards the Territories of the Apostolic *See*, and the *Sea* it self, therfore it is call'd a *Country of Iron*.

The Dukes Palace is so spacious, that it occupieth the Room of fifty Houses at least; yet though his Court surpasseth the bounds of a Duke's, it reacheth not to the Magnificence of a King's: The Pope was sollicited to make the gran Duke a King, and he answer'd, That he was content he should be King *in Toscany*, not of *Toscany*; wherupon one of his Counsellors replied, That it was a more glorious thing to be a *gran* Duke, then a *petty* King.

Among other Cities which I desir'd to see in *Italy*, *Genoa* was one wher I lately was, and found her to be the proudest for buildings of any I met withall, yet the people go the plainest of any other, and are also most parsimonious in their diet: They are the subtilleſt, I will not say the most subdolous dealers; they are wonderfull wealthy specially in Money: In the yeer 1600 the King of *Spain* owed them eighteen millions, and they say it is double as much now.

From the time they began to finger the *Indian* Geld, and that this Town hath bin the *Scale* by which he hath conveyed his Treasure to *Flanders*, since the VVars in the *Netherlands* for the support of his Armies, and that she hath got som priviledges for the exportation of VVools, and other commodities (prohibited to others) out of *Spain*, she hath improv'd extremely in riches, and made Saint *George*'s Mount swell higher then Saint *Marks* in *Venice*.

She hath bin often ill favouredly shaken by the *Venetian*, and hath had other enemies, which have put her to hard shifts for her own defence, specially in the time of *Lewis* the eleventh of *France*; at which time, when she would have given her self up to him for Protection, King *Lewis* being told that *Genoa* was content to be his, he answerd, *She should not be his long, for he would give her up to the devill, and rid his hands of her.*

Indeed the *Genowaies* have not the Fortune to be so well belov'd, as other people in *Italy*, which proceeds I beleeve from their cunningnes, and over-reachings in bargaining, wherin they have somthing of the *Jew*. The Duke is there but Biennial, being chang'd evry two yeers: He hath fifty *Germans* for his Guard; ther be four *Centurions* that have 100 men a peece, which upon occasions, attend the Signory abroad in Velvet Coats;

Coats; ther be eight chief Governours, and 400 Counsellours, amongst whom ther be five Soverain Syndics, who have authority to censure the Duke himself, his time being expir'd, and punish any Governour else, though after death, upon the Heir.

Amongst other customs they have in that Town, one is, That none must carry a pointed Knif about him, which makes the *Hollander*, who is us'd to *Snik and Snee*, to leave his Horn-sheath and Knif a Shipboard when he comes a shore: I met not with an *Englishman* in all the Town; nor could I learn of any Factour of ours that ever resided there.

Ther is a notable little active Republic towards the midst of *Toscany*, call'd *Luca*, which in regard she is under the Emperours protection, he dares not meddle withall, though she lie as a Partridg under a Faulcons Wings, in relation to the gran Duke; besides ther is another reason of the State, why he meddles not with her, because she is more beneficiall unto him now that she is free, and more industrious to support this freedom, then if she were becom his vassall; for then it is probable, she would grow more careless and idle, and so could not vent his commodities so soon, which she buyes for ready money, wherin most of her wealth consists: Ther is no State that winds the peny more nimbly, and makes quicker returns.

She hath a Counsell call'd the *Discoli*, which pryes into the profession and life of evry one, and once a yeer they rid the State of all Vagabonds: So that this petty, pretty Republic, may not be improperly parellell'd to a Hive of Bees, which have bin alwayes the emblems of industry and order.

In this splendid City of *Florence*, ther be many rarities, which if I should insert in this Letter, it would make her swell too big, and indeed they are fitter for Parol Communication. Here is the prime dialect of the *Italian* spoken, though the pronunciation be a little more guttural, then that of *Siena*, and that of the Court of *Rome*, which occasions the Proverb,

Lingua Toscana in boca Romana.

The Toscan toung sounds best in a Roman mouth.

The peeple here generally seem to be more generous, and of a higher comportment then elsewhere, very cautious and

and elsewhere circumspect in their negotiation; whence ariseth the Proverb,

Chi hà da far con Tosco,
Non bisogna chi sia Losco.

Who dealeth with a Florentine,
Must have the use of both his Ey'n.

I shall bid *Italy* farewell now very shortly, and make my way ore the *Alps* to *France*, and so home by Gods grace, to take a review of my frends in *England*, amongst whom, the sight of your self will be as gladsom to me, as of any other; for I professe my self, and purpose to be ever

Your thrice affectionat Servitor,

Florence, 1 *Novemb.* 1621. J. H.

XLII.

To Cap. Francis Bacon, *from* Turin.

SIR,

I Am now upon point of ſhaking hands with *Italy*; for I am com to *Turin*, having already ſeen *Venice* the rich, *Padoua* the learned, *Bologna* the fat, *Rome* the holy, *Naples* the gentle, *Genoa* the proud, *Florence* the fair, and *Milan* the great; from this laſt, I came hither, and in that City alſo appears the *Grandeur* of *Spains* Monarchy very much: The Governour of *Milan* is alwayes Captain Generall of the Cavalry to the King of *Spain* thorowout *Italy*: The Duke of *Feria* is now Governour, and being brought to kiſſe his hands, he us'd me with extraordinary reſpect, as he doth all of our Nation, being by the maternall ſide a *Dormer*. The *Spaniard* entertains there alſo 3000 Foot, 1000 Light-Horſe, and 600 men at Arms in perpetuall pay; ſo that I beleeve the benefit of that Dutchy alſo, though ſeated in the richeſt Soyl of *Italy*, hardly countervails the charge. Three things are admir'd in *Milan*, the *Dome* or great Church (built all of white Marble, within and without) the Hoſpitall, and the Caſtle, by which the Cittadell of *Antwerp* was trac'd, and is the beſt condition'd Fortreſſe of Chriſtendom: Though *Nova Palma* a late Fortreſſe of the *Venetian* would go beyond it, which is built according to the exact Rules of the moſt modern Enginry, being of a round form with nine Baſtions, and a ſtreet levell to evry Baſtion.

The

The Duke of *Savoy*, though he passe for one of the Princes of *Italy*, yet the least part of his Territories lie there, being squander'd up and down amongst the *Alps*; but as much as he hath in *Italy*, which is *Piemont*, is a well peepled, and passing good Countrey.

This Duke of *Savoy Emanuel*, is accounted to be of the ancient'st and purest extraction of any Prince in *Europ*, and his Knights also of the *Anunciade*, to be one of the ancient'st Orders; though this present Duke be little in Stature, yet is he of a lofty spirit, and one of the best Souldiers now living; and though he be valiant enough, yet he knows how to patch the Lions-skin with a Fox-Tail; and whosoever is Duke of *Savoy*, had need be cunning, and more then any other Prince, in regard, that lying between two potent Neighbours, the *French* and the *Spaniard*, he must comply with both.

Before I wean my self from *Italy*, a word or two touching the genius of the Nation. I find the *Italian* a degree higher in complement then the *French*, he is longer and more grave in the delivery of it, and more prodigal of words, insomuch, that if one were to be worded to death, *Italian* is the fittest Language, in regard of the fluency and softnes of it; for throughout the whole body of it, you have not a word ends with a consonant, except som few Monosyllable Conjunctions and Propositions, and this renders the Speech more smooth; which made one say, *That when the confusion of toungs happen'd at the building of the Tower of* Babel, *if the* Italian *had bin there*, Nimrod *had made him a Playsterer*. They are generally indulgent of themselves, and great embracers of pleasure, which may proceed from the luscious rich Wines, and luxurious Food, Fruits, and Roots, wherwith the Countrey abounds, Insomuch, that in som places, Nature

ture may be said to be *Lena sui, A Baud to her self.* The Cardinal *de Medici*'s Rule, is of much authority amongst them, *That ther is no Religion under the Navill.* And som of them are of the opinion of the *Asians*, who hold, that touching those naturall passions, desires, and motions, which run up and down in the bloud, God Almighty and his Handmaid Nature, did not intend they should be a torment to us, but to be us'd with comfort and delight. To conclude, in *Italy*, ther be *Virtutes magnæ, nec minora Vitia, Great vertues, and no lesse vices.*

So with a tender of my most affectionat respects unto you, I rest

Your humble Serviter,

Turin, 30. *Novemb.* 1621.

J. H.

To

XLIII.

To Sir I. H. *from* Lions.

SIR,

I Am now got ore the *Alps*, and return'd to *France*; I had croſs'd and clammer'd up the *Pyreneans* to *Spain* before, they are not ſo high and hideous as the *Alps*; but for our *Mountains* in *Wales* as *Eppint* and *Penwinmawr*, which are ſo much cry'd up amongſt us, they are *Mole-hills* in compariſon of theſe, they are but *Pigmeys* compar'd to *Giants*, but *bliſters* compar'd to *Impoſtumes*, or *Pimples* to *Warts*: Beſides, our *Mountains* in *Wales* bear always ſomthing uſefull to man or beaſt, ſom graſs at leaſt; but theſe uncouth huge monſtrous excreſcences of Nature, bear nothing (moſt of them) but craggy Stones: The tops of ſom of them are blanch'd ever all the yeer long with Snows, and the people who dwell in the Valleys drinking, for want of other, this *Snow-water*, are ſubject to a ſtrange ſwelling in the Throat, called *Goytre*, which is common amongſt them. As I ſcal'd the *Alps*, my thoughts reflected upon *Hannibal*, who with *Vinegar* & *Strong-Waters*, did eat out a paſſage through thoſe Hills, but of late yeers they have found a ſpeedier way to do it by *Gun-Powder*.

Being at *Turin*, I was by ſom diſaſter brought to an extreme low ebb in money, ſo that I was fore'd to foot it along with ſom *Pilgrims*, and with gentle pace and eaſie journeys, to clime up thoſe Hills till I came to this Town of *Lions*, where a Countrey man of ours, one Mr. *Lewis*

Lewis, whom I knew in *Alicant* lives Factour, so that now I want not any thing for my accommodation.

This is a ſtately rich Town, and a renowned Mart for the Silks of *Italy*, and other Levantin commodities, and a great bank for mony, and indeed the greateſt of *France*. Before this Bank was founded, which was by *Henry* the firſt, *France* had but little Gold and Silver, inſomuch, that we read how King *John* their Captive King, could not in four yeers, raiſe ſixty thouſand Crowns to pay his Ranſome to our King *Edward*; And Saint *Lewis* was in the ſame caſe when he was priſoner in Egypt, wher he had left the Sacrament for a gage; But after this Bank was erected, it fill'd *France* full of money; They of *Luca*, *Florence*, and *Genoa*, with the *Venetian*, got quickly over the Hils, and brought their moneys hither to get twelve in the hundred profit, which was the intereſt at firſt, though it be now much lower.

In this great Mercantil Town, ther be two deep navigable Rivers, the *Rhone* and the *Sone*, the one hath a ſwift rapid cours, the other ſlow and ſmooth: And one day as I walk'd upon their Banks, and obſerved ſo much difference in their cours, I fell into a contemplation of the humors of the *French* and *Spaniard*, how they might be not improperly compar'd to theſe Rivers; the *French* to the *ſwift*, the *Spaniard* to the *ſlow* River.

I ſhall write you no more Letters untill I preſent my ſelf unto you for a ſpeaking Letter, which I ſhall do as ſoon as I may tread *London* ſtones:

Your affectionate Servitor,

Lions, 6. Novemb. 1621. J. H.

To

XLIIII.

To Mr. Tho. Bowyer, *from* Lions.

BEing so neer the Lake of *Geneva*, curiosity would carry anyone to see it: The Inhabitants of that Town, me thinks, are made of another past differing from the affable nature of those peeple I had convers'd withall formerly; they have one policy, lest that their pretty Republic should be pester'd with fugitives, their Law is, *That what stranger soever flies thither for sanctuary, he is punishable there, in the same degree, as in the Country wher he committed the offence.*

Geneva is govern'd by four Syndncs, and four hundred Senators: She lies like a Bone twixt three Mastiffs, the Emperour, the *French* King, and the Duke of *Savoy*, they all three look upon the Bone; but neither of them dare touch it singly, for fear the other two would flie upon him: But they say the Savoyard hath the justest Title, for ther are Imperiall Records extant, *That although the* Bishops *of* Geneva *were* Lords Spirituall and Temporall, *yet they should acknowledge the* Duke of Savoy *for their* Superiour: This man's Ancestors went frequently to the Town, and the Keys were presently tender'd to him. But since *Calvins* time, who had bin once banish'd

nish'd, and then call'd in again, which made him to apply that speech unto himself, *The stone which the builders refused, is becom the head stone of the corner*; I say, since they were refin'd by *Calvin*, they seem to shun and scorn all the World besides, being cast as it were into another mould, which hath quite alter'd their very naturall disposition in point of Morall Society.

Before I part with this famous City of *Lions*, I will relate unto you a wonderfull strange accident that happen'd here not many yeers ago: Ther is an Officer call'd *Le Chevalier du Guet* (which is a kind of Night-guard) here as well as in *Paris*, and his Lieutenant call'd *Faquette*, having supp'd one night in a rich Marchants house, as he was passing the round afterwards, he said, *I wonder what I have eaten and drunk at the Marchants house, for I find my self so hot, that if I met with the* Divels Dam *to night, I should not forbear using of her*; hereupon, a little after he overtook a young Gentlewoman mask'd, whom he would needs usher to her lodging, but discharg'd all his Watch, except two: she brought him, to his thinking, to a little low lodging hard by the City Wall, wher ther were only two Rooms: and after he had enjoyed her, he desir'd, that according to the custom of *French* Gentlemen, his two Camerads might partake also of the same pleasure; so she admitted them one after the other:

And

And when all this was don, as they sat together, she told them, if they knew well, who she was, none of them would have ventur'd upon her; thereupon she whissel'd three times, and all vanish'd: The next morning, the two souldiers that had gon with Lieutenant Jaquette were found dead under the City Wall, amongst the ordure and excrements, and *Jaquette* himself a little way off half dead, who was taken up, and coming to himself, confess'd all this, but died presently after.

The next week I am to go down the *Loire* towards *Paris*, and thence as soon as I can for *England*, wher amongst the rest of my frends, whom I so much long to see after this Trienniall separation, you are like to be one of my first objects; In the mean time, I wish the same happinesse may attend you at *home*, as I desire to attend me *hom-ward*; for I am

Truly yours, I. H.

Lions, 5. *Decemb.* 1621.

Familiar Letters.

Section II.

I.

To my Father.

SIR,

IT hath pleased God after almost three years peregrination by Land and Sea, to bring me back safely to *London*, but although I am com safely, I am com sickly: for when I landed in *Venice*, after so long a Sea-voyage from Spain, I was afraid the same defluxion of salt rheum which fell from my Temples into my throat in *Oxford*, and distilling upon the *uvula* impeached my utterance a little to this day, had found the same chanell again, which caused me to have an Issue made in my left arm for the diversion of the humour. I was well ever after till I came to *Rouen*, and there I fell sick of a pain in the head, which, with the Issue, I have carried with me to *England*. Doctor *Harvy* who is my Physitian, tells mee that it may turn to a Consumption, therfore he hath stopped the Issue, telling me there is no danger at all in it, in regard I have not worn it a full twelvemonth: My Brother I thank him hath been very carefull of me in this my sicknes, and hath come often to visit me; I thank God I have past the brunt of it, and am recovering, and picking up my crums apace. Ther is a flaunting French Ambassador com over lately, and I believe his errand is nought else but Complement, for the King of *France* being lately at *Calais*, and so in sight of *England*, he sent his Ambassador Monsieur *Cadenet* expresly to visit our King; he had audience two dayes since, where he with his Train of ruffling

long-haird Monſieurs, carried himſelf in ſuch a light garb, that after the audience, the King asked my Lord Keeper *Bacon* what he thought of the *French* Ambaſſador, he anſwer'd, that he was a *tall* proper man; I, his Majeſty replied, but what think you of his head-peece? is he a proper man for the Office of an Ambaſſador? Sir, ſaid *Bacon*; *Tall men are like high Houſes of four or five Stories, wherin commonly the uppermoſt room is worſt furniſhed.*

So deſiring my brothers and ſiſters, with the reſt of my coſens and friends in the Countrey, may be acquainted with my ſafe return to *England*, and that you would pleaſe to let me hear from you by the next conveniency, I reſt,

Lond. 2 *Febr.* 1621. *Your dutifull Son,* J. H.

II.

To Rich. Altham *Eſqr. at* Norberry.

Salve pars animæ dimidiata meæ; Hail halt my ſoul, my dear *Dick*, &c. I was no ſooner returned to the ſweet boſom of *England*, and had breath'd the ſmoak of this Town, but my memory ran ſuddenly on you, the *Idea* of you hath almoſt ever ſince ſo fill'd up and ingroſt my imagination, that I can think on nothing elſe, the love of you ſwells both in my breaſt and brain with ſuch a pregnancy, that nothing can deliver me of this violent high paſſion but the ſight of you: Let me deſpair if I lye, ther was never feme longd more after any thing by reaſon of her growing embryo, than I do for your preſence: Therfore I pray you make haſte to ſave my longing, and *Tantalize* me no longer (tis but three hours riding) for the ſight of you will be more precious to me than any one Object I have ſeen, (and I have ſeen many rare ones) in all my three years Travell; and if you take this for a Complement (becauſe I am newly com from *France*) you are much miſtaken in

London, 1 *Febr.* 1621. *Your* J. H.

III.

To D. Caldwall *Esqr.* at Battersay.

MY dear *Dan*, I am com at last to *London*, but not without som danger, and through divers difficulties, for I fell sick in *France*, and came so over to *Kent*; And my journey from the Sea side hither, was more tedious to me than from *Rome* to *Rouen*, where I grew first indisposed; and in good faith, I cannot remember any thing to this hour how I came from *Gravesend* hither, I was so stupified, and had lost the knowledg of all things; But I am com to my self indifferently well since, I thank God for it, and you cannot imagin how much the sight of you, much more your society, would revive me: your presence would be a Cordiall unto me more restorative than exalted Gold, more precious than the powder of Pearl, wheras your absence if it continue long, will prove unto me like the dust of *Diamonds*, which is incurable poyson: I pray be not accessary to my death, but hasten to comfort your so long weather-beaten friend,

Lond. Febr. 1.
1621. J. H.

IV.

To Sir James Crofts at the L. Darcy's in S^t. Osith.

SIR, I am got again safely this side of the Sea, and though I was in a very sickly case when I first arriv'd, yet thanks be to God I am upon point of perfect recovery, whereunto the sucking in of *English* air, and the sight of som friends conduc'd not a little.

Ther is fearfull news com from *Germany*; you know how the *Bohemians* shook off the Emperors yoak, and how the great Counsell of *Prague* fell to such a hurly burly, that som of the Imperiall Counsellors were hurld out at the windows; you heard also I doubt not, how they offer'd the Crown to the Duke of *Saxony*,

and he waving it, they sent Ambassadors to the *Palsegrave*, whom they thought might prove *par negotio*, and to be able to go through-stitch with the work, in regard of his powerfull alliance, the King of great *Britain* being his Father in Law, the King of *Denmark*, the Prince of *Orenge*, the Marq. of *Brandenburg*, the Duke of *Bouillon* his Uncles, the States of *Holland* his Confederates, the *French* King his friend, and the Duke of *Bavaria* his near allye; The Prince *Palsgrave* made some difficulty at first, and most of his Counsellors opposed it, others incited him to it, and amongst other hortatives, they told him, *That if he had the courage to venture upon a King of* Englands *sole Daughter, he might very well venture upon a Soveraign Crown when it was tendered him.* Add hereunto that the States of *Holland* did mainly advance the worke, and ther was good reason in policy for it; for their twelve years Truce, being then upon point of expiring with *Spain*, and finding our King so wedded to Peace, that nothing could divorce him from it, they lighted upon this design, to make him draw his Sword, and engage him against the House of *Austria* for the defence of his sole Daughter, and his Gran-Children. What his Majesty will do hereafter I will not presume to foretell, but hitherto he hath given little countenance to the busines, nay, he utterly misliked it at first; for whereas Doctor *Hall* gave the Prince *Palsgrave* the Title of King of *Bohemia* in his Pulpit Prayer, he had a check for his pains; for I heard his Majesty should say, that ther is an implicit tie amongst Kings, which obligeth them, though ther be no other interest or particular engagement, to stick unto, and right one another upon insurrection of Subjects; Therfore he had more reason to be against the *Bohemians* than to adhere to them in the deposition of their Soveraign Prince: The King of *Denmark* sings the same note, nor will he also allow him the appellation of King. But the fearfull news I told you of at the beginning of this Letter, is, that ther are fresh tidings brought how the Prince *Palsgrave* had a well appointed Army of about 25000 horse and foot near *Prague*, but the Duke of *Bavaria* came with scarce half the number, and notwithstanding his long march, gave them a sudden Battell, and utterly routed them; Insomnch that the new King of *Bohemia*, having not worn the Crown a whole twelvemonth, was forced to flie with his Queen and children; and after many difficulties they write, that they are come to the Castle of *Castrein*, the Duke of *Brandenburghs* Countrey his Uncle: This news affects both Court and City here with much heavines.

I send you my humble thanks for the noble correspondence you pleased

pleased to hold with me abroad, and I desire to know by the next, when you come to *London*, that I may have the comfort of the sight of you, after so long an absence.

March the 1. *Yours true Servitor*, J. H.
1619.

V.

To Dr. Fra: Mansell, *at* All-Soules *in* Oxford.

I Am returned safe from my forain employment, from my three years travell, I did my best to make what advantage I could of the time though not so much as I should; for I find that Peregrination (wel us'd) is a very profitable school, it is a running Academy, and nothiug conduceth more to the building up and pertecting of a man. Your honorable Uncle Sir *Robert Mansell* who is now in the *Mediterranean* hath been very noble to me, and I shall ever acknowledg a good part of my education from him. He hath melted vast sums of money in the glass busines, a busines indeed more proper for a Merchant, than a Courtier. I heard the King should say, that he wondred *Robin Mansell* being a Sea-man, whereby he hath got so much honour, should fall from *water* to temper with *Fire*, which are two contrary Elements: My Father fears that this glass-employment will be too brittle a foundation for me to build a Fortune upon, and Sir *Robert* being now at my comming back so far at Sea, and his return uncertain; my Father hath advised me to hearken after some other condition. I attempted to goe Secretary to Sir *John Ayres* to *Constantinople*, but I came too late: You have got your self a great deale of good repute by the voluntary resignation you made of the Principality of *Jesus College*, to Sir *Eubule Thelouall*, in hope that he will be a considerable Benefactor to it: I pray God he perform what he promiseth, and that he be not over-partiall to *North-wales* men. Now that I give you the first summon, I pray you make me happy with your correspondence by Letters, ther is no excuse or impediment at all left now, for you are sure where to find me, whereas I was a *Landloper* as the Dutch-man saith, a wanderer, and subject to incertain removes, and short sojourns in divers places before. So with appreeation of all happines to you here and hereafter; I rest,

March 5. 1618. *At your friendly dispose*, J. H.

VI.

To Sir Eubule Theloall, *Knight, and Principall of* Jesus Coll. *in* Oxford.

SIR, I send you most due and humble thanks, that notwithstanding I have played the Truant, and been absent so long from *Oxford*, you have been pleas'd lately to make choice of me to be Fellow of your new Foundation in *Jesus College*, wherof I was once a Member: As the quality of my Fortunes, and cours of life run now, I cannot make present use of this your great favour, or promotion rather, yet I do highly value it, and humbly accept of it, and intend, by your permission, to reserve and lay it by, as a good warm garment against rough weather if any fall on me. With this my expression of thankfulnes, I do congratulate the great honour you have purchas'd both by your own beneficence, and by your painfull endeavor besides, to perfect that Nationall College, which hereafter is like to be a Monument of your Fame, as well as a Seminarie of Learning, and will perpetuat your memory to all Posterity.

God Almighty prosper and perfect your undertakings, and provide for you in Heaven those rewards which such publick works of Piety use to be crown'd withall; it is the apprecation of

Your truly devoted Servitor, J. H.

London, idibus Mar. 1621.

VII.

To my Father.

SIR, according to the advice you sent me in your last, while I sought after a new cours of employment, a new employment hath lately sought after me; My Lord *Savage* hath two young Gentlemen to his sonnes, and I am to goe travell with them: Sir *James Crofts* (who so much respects you) was the main Agent in this busines, and I am to goe shortly to *Longmetford* in *Suffolk*, and thence to Saint *Osith* in *Essex* to the Lord *Darcy*. Queen *Anne* is lately

lately dead of a Dropsie in *Denmark* house, which is held to be one of the fatall events that followed the last fearfull Comet that rose in the tail of the Constellation of *Virgo*, which som ignorant Astronomers, that write of it, would fix in the Heavens, and that as far above the Orb of the Moon, as the Moon is from the Earth: but this is nothing in comparison of those hideous fires that are kindled in *Germany*, blown first by the *Bohemians*, which is like to be a war without end; for the whole House of *Austria* is interessed in the quarrell, and it is not the custome of that House to sit by any affront, or forget it quickly. Queen *Anne* left a world of brave Jewells behind, but one *Piero* an outlandish man who had the keeping of them embeazled many, and is run away; she left all she had to Prince *Charles*, whom she ever loved best of all her Children, nor do I hear of any Legacie she left at all to her daughter in *Germany*; for that match some say lessened somthing of her affection towards her ever since, so that she would often call her goody *Palsgrave*, nor could she abide Secretary *Winwood* ever after, who was one of the chiefest instruments to bring that match about, as also for the rendition of the cautionary Towns in the Low-Countries *Flushing* and *Brill*, with the *Rammakins*. I was lately with Sir *John Walter* and others of your Counsell about your Law-busines, and som of them told me that Master *J. Lloyd* your adversary, is one of the shrewdest Sollicitors in all the thirteen Shires of *Wales*, being so habituated to Law-sutes and wrangling, that he knows any the least starting hole in every Court: I could wish you had made a fair end with him, for besides the cumber and trouble, specially to those that dwell at such a huge distance from *Westminster Hall* as you doe, Law is a shrewd pickpurs, and the Lawyer as I heard one say wittily not long since, is like *a Christmasse box which is sure to get whosoever loseth.*

So with the continuance of my due and daily prayers for your health, with my love to my brothers and sisters, I rest,

Your dutifull Son, J. H.

March 20. 1621.

VIII.

To Dan. Caldwall *Esqr. from the Lord* Savages *House in Long-Melford.*

My deare *D.*

THough considering my former condition of life I may now be called a Countreyman, yet you cannot call me a Rustic, (as you would imply in your Letter) as long as I live in so civill and noble a Family, as long as I lodg in so vertuous and regular a House as any I beleeve in the Land both for *œconomicall* government, and the choice company, for I never saw yet such a dainty Race of Children in all my life together, I never saw yet such an orderly and punctuall attendance of servants, nor a great House so neatly kept; here one shall see nor dog, nor cat, nor cage to cause any nastines within the body of the House: The kitchin and gutters and other offices of noise and drudgery are at the fag end, ther's a back gate for beggars and the meaner sort of swains to come in at; The stables butt upon the Park, which for a chearfull rising ground, for groves and browsings for the Deer, for rivulets of water may compare with any for its bignes in the whole land; it is opposite to the front of the great House, whence from the Gallery one may see much of the game when they are a hunting. Now for the gardning and costly choice flowers, for ponds, for stately large walks green and gravelly, for orchards and choice fruits of all sorts, ther are few the like in *England*: here you have your *bon Cristien pear* and *Bergamott* In perfection, your *Muscadell grapes* in such plenty that ther are som bottles of wine sent every year to the King; And one Mr. *Daniel* a worthy Gentleman hard by, who hath bin long abroad, makes good store in his vintage. Truly this House of *Long-Melford* though it be not so great, yet it is so well compacted and contrived with such dainty conveniences every way, that if you saw the Landskip of it, you would be mightily taken with it, and it would serve for a choice pattern to build and contrive a house by: If you come this Summer to your Mannor of *Sheriff* in *Essex*, you will not be far off hence; if your occasions will permit, it will be worth your coming hither, though it be only to see him, who would think it a short journey to go from Saint *Davids* head

head to *Dover* cliffs to see and serve you, were ther occasion? if you would know who the same is, 'tis

20 *Mar.*
1621. *Your* J. H.

IX.

To Robert Brown *Esqr.*

Sir,

Thanks for one curtesie, is a good Vsher to bring on another, Therfore it is my policie at this time to thank you most heartily for your late copious Letter to draw on a second: I say, I thank you a thousand times over for yours of the third of this present, which abounded with such varietie of news, and ample well-couchd relations, that I made many friends by it; yet I am sory for the qualitie of som of yous news, that Sir *Robert Mansell* being now in the Mediterranean with a considerable navall strength of ours against the *Moors*, to do the Spaniard a pleasure, Marquis *Spinola* should in a hugling way, change his Master for the time, and taking Commission from the Emperour, becom his servant for invading the *Palatinat* with the Forces of the King of *Spain*, in the *Netherlands*; I am sory also the Princes of the Union should be so stupid as to suffer him to take *Oppenheim* by a Parthian kind of back stratagem, in appearing before the Town, and making semblance afterwards to go for *worms*, and then perceiving the Forces of the Unired Princes to go for succouring of that, to turn back and take the Town he intended first, wherby I fear he will be quickly master of the rest. Surely I beleeve ther may be some treachery in't, and that the Marquis of *Ansback* the Generall was orecom by pistols made of *Indian* ingots, rather than of steel, else an Army of 40000. which he had under his command might have made its party good against *Spinola's* lesse than 20000. though never such choice Veterans. But what will not gold do? it will make a Pigmey too hard for a Gyant, ther's no fence or fortres *against an Asse laden with gold*: It was the saying you know of *His* Father, whom partiall and ignorant Antiquity cries up to have conquerd the World, and *that he sigh'd ther were no more worlds to conquer*, though he had never one of the three old parts of the then known World entirely

entirely to himself. I desire to know what is become of that handfull of men his Majesty sent to *Germany* under Sir *Horace Vere*, which he was bound to do as he is one of the Protestant Princes of the Union, and what's become of Sir *Arthur Chichester*, who is gon Ambassador to these parts.

Dear Sir, I pray make me happy still with your Letters, it is a mightie pleasure for us Countrey folks to hear how matters passe in *London* and abroad; you know I have not the opportunity to correspond with you in like kind, but may happily hereafter when the tables are turnd, when I am in *London*, and you in the West. Wheras you are desirous to hear how it fares with me, I pray know, that I live in one of the noblest Houses, and best Air of *England*: Ther is a daintie Park adjoyning wher I often wander up and down, and I have my severall walks, I make one to represent the Royall Exchange, the other the middle Isle of *Pauls*, another, *Westminster Hall*; and when I passe through the herd of Deer methinks I am in *Cheapside*. So with a full return of the same measure of love, as you pleas'd to send me, I rest

24 *Martij*.
1621. Yours J. H.

X.

To R. Altham *Esqr. from Saint* Osith.

SIR,

LIfe it self is not so dear unto me as your friendship, nor Vertue in her best colours as precious as your Love, which was lately so lively pourtraied unto me in yours of the fifth of this present: Me thinks your letter was like a peece of Tissue richly embroderd with rare flowers up and down, with curious representations, and Landskips: Albeit I have as much stuff as you of this kind (I mean matter of Love) yet I want such a Loom to work it upon, I cannot draw it to such a curious web, therfore you must be content with homely Polldavie ware from me, for you must not expect from us *Countrey* folks such *urbanities*, and quaint invention, that you, who are daily conversant with the wits of the Court, and of the Inns of Court, abound withall.

Touching your intention to travell beyond the Seas the next Spring, and the intimation you make how happy you would be in

my

my company; I let you know, that I am glad of the one, and much thank you for the other, and will think upon it, but I cannot resolve yet upon any thing. I am now here at the Earl *Rivers*, a noble and great knowing Lord, who hath seen much of the World abroad; My Lady *Savage* his Daughter is also here with divers of her children: I hope this *Hilary* Term to be *merry* in *London*, and amongst others to re-enjoy your conversation principally, for I esteem the societie of no soul upon Earth more than yours: till then I bid you Farewell, and as the season invites me, I wish you a merry Christmas, resting

December 20. 1622.

Yours while

Jam. Howell.

XI.

To Captain Tho: Porter *upon his return from* Algier *voyage.*

Noble Captain,

I Congratulat your safe return from the *Streights*, but am sory you were so *streightned* in your Commission, that you could not attempt what such a brave navall power of 60. men of War, such a gallant Generall and other choice knowing Commanders might have performed, if they had had line enough; I know the lightnesse and nimblenesse of *Algier* ships, when I lived lately in *Alicant* and other places upon the Mediterranean, we should every week hear som of them chas'd, but very seldom taken; for a great ship following one of them, may be said to be as a Mastiff dog running after a hare; I wonder the Spaniard came short of the promised supply for furtherance of that notable adventurous design you had to fire the Ships and Gallies in *Algier* road; And according to the relation you pleased to send me; it was one of the bravest enterprises, and had prov'd such a glorious exploit, that no story could have paralleld; But it seems their Hoggies, Magitians and Maribotts, were tampring with the ill Spirit of the Air all the while, which brought down such a still cataract of rain waters suddenly upon you to hinder the working of your fire-works; such a disaster the story tells us befell *Charles* the Emperour, but far worse

worse than yours, for he lost ships and multitudes of men, who were made slaves, but you came off with losse of eight men only; and *Algier* is another gets thing now, than she was then, being I beleeve a hundred degrees stronger by Land and Sea, and for the latter strength we may thank our Countreyman *Ward*, and *Dansker* the butterbag *Hollander*, which may be said to have bin two of the fatallest and most infamous men that ever Christendom bred; for the one taking all *Englishmen*, and the other all *Dutchmen*, and bringing the Ships and Ordnance to *Algier*, they may be said to have bin the chief Rayfers of those Picaroons to be Pirats, which are now come to that height of strength, that they daily endammage and affront all Christendom. When I consider all the circumstances and successe of this your voyage, when I consider the narrownes of your Commission, which was as lame as the *Clerk* that kept it; when I find that you secured the Seas, and trafick all the while, for I did not hear of one Ship taken while you were abroad; when I hear how you brought back all the Fleet without the least disgrace or dammage by foe or foul weather to any ship, I conclude, and so doe far better judgements than mine, that you did what possibly could be done: let those that repine at the one in the hundred (which was impos'd upon all the Levant Merchants for the support of this Fleet) mutter what they will, that you went first to *Gravesend*, *then to the Lands end, and after to no end.*

I have sent you for your welcome home (in part) two barrells of *Colchester* oysters, which were provided for my Lord of *Colchester* himself, therfore I presume they are good, and all green finnd; I shall shortly follow, but not to stay long in *England*, for I think I must over again speedily to push on my fortunes: so my dear *Tom.* I am *de todas mis entrañas*, from the center of my heart I am

St. Osith, December

Yours, J. H.

XII.

To my Father upon my second going to Travell.

SIR,

I Am lately returned to *London*, having been all this while in a very noble Family in the Countrey, where I found far greater respects than I deserv'd; I was to go with two of my Lord *Savages* Sons

Sons to travell, but finding my self too young for such a charge, and our Religion differing, I have now made choice to go over Camerade to a very worthy Gentleman Baron *Althams* Son, whom I knew in *Staves*, when my brother was there. Truly I hold him to be one of the hopefullest young men of this Kingdom for parts and person, he is full of excellent solid knowledg, as the Mathematics, the Law and other materiall studies; besides I should have been tied to have staid three years abroad in the other imployment at least, but I hope to go back from this by Gods grace before a twelvemonth be at an end, at which time I hope the hand of Providence will settle me in some stable home-fortune.

The news is that the Prince *Palsgrave* with his Lady and Children are come to the *Hague* in *Holland*, having made a long progres or rather a pilgrimage about *Germany* from *Prague*. The old Duke of *Bavaria* his Uncle is chosen Elector and Arch-sewer of the Roman Empire in his place (but as they say in an imperfect Diet) and with this proviso, that the transferring of this Election upon the Bavarian, shall not prejudice the next heir. There is one *Count Mansfelt* that begins to get a great name in *Germany*, and he with the Duke of *Brunswick* who is a temporall Bpp. of *Halverstade*, have a considerable Army on foot for the Lady *Elizabeth*, which in the low Countreys and som parts of *Germany* is called the *Queen of Boheme*, and for her winning Princely comportment, the *Queen of Hearts*: Sir *Arthur Chichester* is come back from the Palatinate, much complaining of the small Army that was sent thither under Sir *Horace Vere*, which should have been greater, or none at all.

My Lord of *Buckingham* having been long since Master of the Horse at Court, is now made Master also of all the *wooden* Horses in the Kingdom, which indeed are our best Horses, for he is to be High Admirall of *England*, so he is becom *Dominus Equorum & Aquarum*. The late Lord Treas. *Cranfield* grows also very powerfull, but the City hates him for having betrayed their greatest secrets which he was capable to know more than another, having been formerly a Merchant.

I think I shall have no opportunity to write to you again till I be to ther side of the Sea; therfore I humbly take my leave, and ask your blessing, that I may the better prosper in my proceedings: So I am,

Your dutifull Son, J. H.

March 19. 1621.

To

XIII.

To Sir John Smith *Knight.*

SIR,

THe first ground I set foot upon after this my second transmarin voyage was *Trevore* (the Scots Staple) in *Zeland*, thence we sail'd to *Holland*, in which passage we might see divers Steeples and Turrets under water, of Towns that as we were told were swallowed up by a Deluge within the memory of man: we went afterwards to the *Hague*, where ther are hard by, though in severall places, two wonderfull things to be seen, one of *Art*, the other of *Nature*; That of *Art* is a Waggon or Ship, or a Monster mixt of both, like the *Hippocentaure* who was half man, and half horse; this Engin hath wheels and sayls that will hold above twenty people, and goes with the wind, being drawn or mov'd by nothing els, and will run, the wind being good, and the sayls hois'd up, above fifteen miles an hour upon the even hard sands: they say this invention was found out to entertain *Spinola* when he came hither to treat of the last Truce. That wonder of *Nature* is a Church-Monument, where an Earl and a Lady are engraven with 365 Children about them, which were all delivered at one birth; they were half male, half femal; the Bason hangs in the Church which carried them to be Christned, and the Bishops Name who did it; and the Story of this Miracle, with the year and the day of the month mentioned, which is not yet 200 years ago; and the Story is this: That Countesse walking about her door after dinner, ther came a Begger-woman with two children upon her back to beg alms, the Countesse asking whether those children were her own, she answered, she had them both at one birth and by one father, who was her husband; The Countesse would not onely give her any alms, but revil'd her bitterly, saying, it was impossible for one man to get two children at once: The begger-woman being thus provok'd with ill words and without alms fell to imprecations, that it should please God to shew his judgment upon her, and that she might bear at one birth as many children as ther be dayes in the year, which she did before the same years end, having never born child before. We are now in North *Holland*, where I never saw so many, amongst so few, sick of Leprosies; and the reason is, because they commonly eat abundance of fresh Fish. A Gentleman told me

me, that the women of this Countrey when they are delivered, ther comes out of the womb a living creature besides the child call'd *Zucchie*, likest to a *Bat* of any other creature, which the Midwifs throw into the fire, holding sheets before the chimney lest it should fly away. Master *Altham* desires his service be presented to You and your Lady, to Sir *John Franklin* and all at the *Hill*; the like doe I himbly crave at your hands: the *Italian* and *French* Manuscripts you pleas'd to favour me withall I left at Mr. *Seiles* the Stationer, whence if you have them not already, you may please to send for them. So in all affection I kisse your hands and am

Your humble Servitor, J. H.

Trevere 10th *of Apr.* 1622.

XIV.

To the Right Honble, the Lord Vicount Colchester, *after Earl* Rivers.

Right Honble,

THe commands your Lopp. pleas'd to impose upon me when I left *England*, and those high favors wherin I stand bound to your Lopp. call upon me at this time to send your Lopp. som small fruits of my forren Travell: Marquis *Spinola* is return'd from the Palatinat, where he was so fortunat, that like *Cæsar* he came, saw and overcame, notwithstanding that huge Army of the Princes of the Union, consisting of forty thousand men, whereas his was under twenty, but made up of old rough blades, and veteran Commanders. He hath now chang'd his coat, and taken up his old Commission again from *Don Philippo*, whereas during that expedition, he call'd himself *Cæsars* servant. I hear the Emperor hath transmitted the upper Palatinat to the Duke of *Bavaria*, as caution for those moneys he hath expended in these wars: And the King of *Spain* is the Emperors Commissary for the lower Palatinat: They both pretend that they were bound to obey the Imperiall summons to assist *Cæsar* in these wars; the one as he was Duke of *Burgundy*, the other of *Bavaria*, both which Countreys are feudetarie to the Empire, els they had incurr'd the Imperiall ban. It is fear'd this *German* war will be as the Frenchman saith, *de longue halaine*, long breath'd, for ther are great powers on both sides, and they say the King of *Denmark* is arming.

Having

Having made a leasurely sojourn in this Town, I had spare hours to couch in writing a survay of these Countreys which I have now traversd the second time; but in regard it would be a great bulk for a Letter, I send it your Lopp. apart, and when I return in *England*, I shall be bold to attend your Lopp. for correction of my faults; In the interim I rest

Antwerp, May 1. 1622.

My Lord,

Your thrice humble Servitr. J. H.

XV.

A survey of the seventeen Provinces.

My Lord,

TO attempt a precise description of each of the seventeen *Provinces*, and of its Progression, Privileges and Primitive government, were a task of no lesse confusion than labour: Let it suffice to know, that since *Flanders* and *Holland* were erected to Earldoms, and so left to be an apendix of the Crown of *France*, som of them have had absolut and supreme Governors, som subaltern and subject to a superior Power. Amongst the rest the Earls of *Flanders* and *Holland* were most considerable, but of them two he of *Holland* being homegeable to none, and having *Friesland* and *Zeland* added, was the more potent: In processe of time all the seventeen met in one; som by conquest, others by donation and legacie, but most by alliance: In the House of *Burgundy* this union receivd most growth, but in the House of *Austria* it came to its full perfection; for in *Charles* the fifth they all met as so many lines drawn from the circumference to the centre, who Lording as supreme head not only over the fifteen Temporall, but the two Spiritnall, *Liege* and *Vtrecht*, had a design to reduce them to a Kingdom, which his Son *Philip* the second attempted after him, but they could not bring their intents home to their aym, the cause is imputed to that multiplicitie and difference of privileges which they are so eager to maintain, and wherof som cannot stand with a Monarchie without incongruity. *Philip* the second at his inauguration was sworn to observe them, & at his departure he oblig'd himself by oath, to send still one of his own bloud to govern them: Moreover, at the request of the Knights of the golden

Fleece, he promiſed that all Forren ſouldiers ſhould retire, and that he himſelf would come to viſit them once every ſeventh year, but being once gon, and leaving in lieu of a Sword a *Diſtaff* an unweldy woman to govern, he came not only ſhort of his promiſe, but procur'd a Diſpenſation from the Pope to be abſolv'd of his Oath, and all this by the counſell of the Cardinall *Granvill*, who, as the States Chronicler writes, was the firſt firebrand that kindled that lamentable and longſome war wherein the *Netherlands* have traded above fifty years in bloud: For intending to encreaſe the number of Biſhops, to eſtabliſh the decrees of the Counſell of *Trent*, and to clip the power of the Counſell of State compos'd of the natives of the Land, by making it appealable to the Counſell of *Spain*, and by adding to the former Oath of Allegeance, (all which conduc'd to ſettle the inquiſition, and to curb the conſcience) the broyls began; to appeaſe which, Ambaſſadors were diſpatch'd to *Spain*, whereof the two firſt came to violent deaths, the one being beheaded, the other poyſond: But the two laſt *Egmont* and *Horn* were nouriſh'd ſtill with hopes, untill *Philip* the ſecond had prepar'd an Army under the conduct of the Duke of *Alva*, to compoſe the difference by arms. For as ſoon as he came to the government, he eſtabliſhed the *Bloet-rad*, as the complainants term'd it, a Counſell of Bloud, made up moſt of *Spaniards*, *Egmont* and *Horn* were apprehended, and afterwards beheaded; Cittadells were erected, and the Oath of Allegeance, with the Politicall government of the Countrey in divers things alter'd: This powr'd oyl on the fire formerly kindled, and put all in combuſtion; The Prince of *Orenge* retires, therupon his eldeſt ſon was ſurpriz'd and ſent as Hoſtage to *Spain*, and above 5000. Families quit the Countrey, many Towns revolted, but were afterwards reduc'd to obedience, which made the Duke of *Alva* ſay, that the *Netherlands* appertain'd to the King of *Spain* not only by *deſcent* but *conqueſt*, and for cumble of his victories when he attempted to impoſe the tenth peny for maintenance of the Garriſons in the Cittadels he had erected at *Grave*, *Vtrecht*, and *Antwerp*, (where he caus'd his Statue made of Canon braſſe to be erected, trampling the *Belgians* under his feet) all the Towns withſtood this impoſition, ſo that at laſt matters ſucceeding ill with him, and having had his coſen *Pacecio* hang'd at *Fluſhing* gates after he had trac'd out the platform of a Cittadell in that Town alſo, he receiv'd Letters of revocation from *Spain*; Him ſucceeded *Don Luys de Requiſeus*, who came ſhort of his predeceſſor in exploits, and dying ſuddenly in the field, the government was inveſted for the time in

the Counsell of *State*; The *Spanish* soldiers being without a head, gather'd together to the number of 1600. and committed such outrages up and down, that they were proclamed enemies to the State: Hereupon the pacification of *Gant* was transacted, wher. of amongst other Articles one was, that all forren soldiers should quit the Countrey: This was ratified by the King, and observ'd by *Don John* of *Austria* who succeeded in the government; yet *Don John* retaind the *Landsknights* at his devotion still, for some secret dessein, and as som conjectur'd for the invasion of *England*, he kept the *Spaniards* also still hovering about the Frontiers ready upon all occasion: Certain Letters were intercepted that made a discovery of some projects which made the war to bleed afresh; *Don John* was proclam'd enemy to the State; so the Archduke *Matthias* was sent for, who being a man of small performance and improper for the times was dismiss'd, but upon honourable terms. *Don John* a little after dies, and as som gave out of the pox; Then comes in the Duke of *Parma*, a man as of a different Nation being an *Italian*, so of a differing temper, and more moderat spirit and of greater performance than all the rest, for whereas all the *Provinces* except *Luxemburg* and *Henault* had revolted, he reduc'd *Gant*, *Tourney*, *Bruges*, *Malins*, *Bruffells*, *Antwerp*, (which three last he beleagerd at one time) and divers other great Towns to the *Spanish* obedience again: He had sixty thousand men in pay, and the choicest which *Spain* and *Italy* could afford. The *French* and *English* Ambassadors interceding for a peace, had a short answer of *Philip* the second, who said, that he needed not the help of any to reconcile himself to his own subjects, and reduce them to conformity, but the difference that was he would refer to his coser the Emperor: Hereupon the busines was agitated at *Colen*, where the *Spaniard* stood as high a tipto as ever, and notwithstanding the vast expence of treasure and bloud he had bin at for so many years, and that matters began to exasperat more and more, which were like to prolong the wars *in infinitum*, he would abate nothing in point of Ecclesiastic governmene: Hereupon the States perceiving that King *Philip* could not be wrought either by the sollicitation of other Princes, or their own supplications so often reiterated, that they might enjoy the freedom of Religion, with other intranchisements, and finding him inexorable, being incited also by that ban which was published against the Prince of *Orenge*, that whosoever killd him should have 5000. crowns, they at last absolutely renounced and abjur'd the King of *Spain* for their Soverain; They broak his Seals, chang'd the Oath of Allegeance, and fled to

Franc

France for shelter; they inaugurated the Duke of *Anjou* (recommended unto them by the Queen of *England* to whom he was a sister) for their Prince, who attempted to render himself absolute, and so thought to surprize *Antwerp*, where he received an illfavord repuls; yet nevertheless, the united *Provinces*, for so they termd themselfs ever after, fearing to distast their next great neighbor *France*, made a second proffer of their protection and Soverainty to that King, who having too many irons in the fire at his own home, the *Ligue* growing stronger and stronger, he answerd them that his *shirt* was nearer to him than his *dublet*; Then had they recours to Queen *Elizabeth*, who partly for her own securitie, partly for intereſt in Religion reacht them a supporting hand, and so sent them men, money and a Governor the Earl of *Leicester*, who not symbolizing with their humor, was quickly revokd, yet without any outward dislike on the Queens side, for she left her Forces still with them but upon their expence: She lent them afterwards some considerable sums of moneys, and she receivd *Flushing* and the *Brill* for caution: Ever since the *English* have bin the best sinews of their war, and Achievers of the greatest exploits amongst them. Having thus made sure work with the *English*, they made young *Count Maurice* their Governor, who for five and twenty years together held tack with the *Spaniard*, and during those traverses of war was very fortunat: an overture of Peace was then propounded, which the States would not hearken unto *singly* with the King of *Spain*, unlesse the *Provinces* that yet remaind under him would engage themselfs for performance of what was Articled, besides they would not treat either of Peace or Truce, unless they were declar'd *free States*, all which was granted, so by the intervention of the *English* and *French* Ambassadors, a Truce was concluded for 12 years.

These wars did so drain and discommodat the King of *Spain*, by reason of his distance (every Soldier that he sent either from *Spain* or *Italy*, costing him nere upon a hundred crowns before he could be rendred in *Flanders*,) that notwithstanding his mines of *Mexico* and *Peru*, it plung'd him so deeply in debt, that having taken up moneys in all the chief banks of Christendom he was forcd to publish a *Diploma* wherein he dispens'd with himself (as the *Holland* Story hath it) from payment, alleging that he had employed those moneys for the public Peace of Christendom: this broak many great Banquets, and they say his credit was not current in *Seville* or *Lisbon* his own Towns; and which was worse, while he stood wrastling thus with his own Subjects, the *Turke* took his opportunity

portunity to get from him *Tunis* and the *Goletta* the Tropheys of *Charles* the fift his Father. So eager he was in this quarrell that he imployd the utmoſt of his ſtrength and induſtry to reduce this people to his will, in regard he had an intent to make theſe *Provinces* his main Randevous and Magazin of men of war, which his neighbors perceiving, and that he had a kind of aym to be *Weſtern Monarch*, being led not ſo much for love as reaſons of State, they ſtuck cloſe to the revolted *Provinces*, and this was the bone that Secretary *Walſingham* told Queen *Elizabeth*, he would caſt the King of *Spain* that ſhould laſt him 20 years, and perhaps make his teeth ſhake in his head.

But to return to my firſt diſcours whence this digreſſion hath ſnatchd me, The *Netherlands* who had bin formerly knit and concentred under one Soverain Prince, were thus diſmembred; And as they ſubſiſt now, They are a *State* and a *Province*: The *Province* having ten of the 17. at leaſt, is far greater, more populous, better ſoyld, and more ſtor'd with Gentry. The *State* is the richer and ſtronger, the one proceeding from their vaſt Navigation and Commerce, the other from the qualitie of their Countrey, being defenſible by Rivers and Sluces, by meanes wherof they can ſuddenly overwhelm all the whole Countrey, witnes that ſtupendious ſiege of *Leyden* and *Haerlam*, for moſt of their Towns the marks being taken away are inacceſſible by reaſon of ſhelfs of ſands. Touching the tranſaction of theſe *Provinces* which the King of *Spaine* made as a dowry to the Archduke *Albertus*, upon marriage with the *Infanta* (who therupon left his red Hat, and *Toledo* Miter the chiefeſt ſpirituall Dignity in Chriſtendom for revenue after the Papacy) it was fringd with ſuch cautelous reſtraints, that he was ſure to keep the better end of the ſtaff ſtill to himſelf: for he was to have the tutele and ward of his children, that they were to marry with one of the *Auſtrian* Family recommended by *Spain*, and in default of iſſue, and in caſe *Albertus* ſhould ſurvive the *Infanta*, he ſhould be but Governor only: Add hereunto that King *Philip* reſerv'd ſtill to himſelf all the Cittadells and Caſtles, with the order of the golden Fleece, wherof he is Maſter, as he is Duke of *Burgundy*.

The Archduke for the time hath a very princely command, all Coyns bear his ſtamp, all Placarts or Edicts are publiſhd in his name, he hath the election of all civill Officers, and Magiſtrats; he nominats alſo Biſhops and Abbats, for the Pope hath only the Confirmation of them here, nor can he adjourn any out of the Countrey to anſwer any thing, neither are his Bulls of any ſtrength

strength without the Princes *placet*, which makes him have alwayes som Commissioners to execute his Authority. The people here grow hotter and hotter in the *Roman* Cause, by reason of the mixture with *Spaniards* and *Italians*; as also by the example of the Archduke, and the *Infanta*, who are devout in an intense degree. Ther are two supreme Counsells, the Privy Counsell, and that of the State; this treats of confederations and intelligence with forren Princes, of Peace and War, of entertaining or of dismissing Colonells and Captains, of Fortifications, and they have the surintendency of the higheſt affairs that concern the Prince and the policy of the *Provinces*. The privat hath the granting of all Patents and Requests, the publishing of all Edicts and Proclamations, the prising of Coin, the looking to the confines and extent of the *Provinces*, and the enacting of all new Ordinances. Of these two Counsells ther is never a *Spaniard*, but in the actuall Counsell of War their voices are predominant: Ther is also a Court of Finances or Exchequer, whence all they that have the fingring of the Kings money, must draw a discharge. Touching matters of Justice, their Law is mixt between Civill and common with some clauses of Canonicall: The high Court of Parliament is at *Maline*, whither all Civill Causes may be brought by appeal from other Towns, except som that have municipall Privileges, and are soverain in their owne jurisdictions, as *Mons in Henalt*, and a few more.

The prime *Province* for dignity is *Brabant*, which amongst many other privileges it enjoyeth, hath this for one, not to appear upon any summons out of its owne precinct, which is one of the reasons why the Prince makes his residence there: but the prime for extent and fame is *Flanders* the chiefeſt Earldom in Christendom, which is three dayes journey in length; *Ghent*, its Metropolis, is reputed the greateſt town of Europe, whence arose the Proverb, *Les flamen tient un gan, qui tiendrá Paris dedans*. But the beautifulleſt, richeſt, strongeſt, and most privileg'd City is *Antwerp* in *Brabant*, being the *Marquisat* of the holy Empire, and drawing nere to the nature of a *Hans* Town, for she payes the Prince no other Tax but the Impost. Before the dissociation of the seventeen *Provinces*, this Town was one of the greateſt Marts of Europe, and greateſt bank this side the *Alpes*, most Princes having their Factors here, to take up, or let out moneys, and here our *Gresham* got all his wealth, and built our Royall Exchange by modell of that here. The Merchandise was brought hither from *Germany*, *France* and *Italy* by Land, and from *England*, *Spain*, and the *Hans*

towns by Sea, was estimated at above twenty Millions of Crowns every year; but as no violent thing is long lasting, and as tis fatall to all Kingdomes, States, Towns and Languages to have their period, so this renown'd Mart hath suffer'd a shrewd eclipse, yet no utter downfall, the Exchange of the King of *Spains* money and some small land trafic, keeping still life in her, though nothing so full of vigor as it was. Therfore there is no town under the Archduke where the States have more conceal'd friends than in *Antwerp*, who would willingly make them her Masters in hope to recover her former commerce which after the last twelve years truce began to revive a little, the States permitting to passe by *Lillo's* sconce which comands the river of *Skeld* and lyeth in the teeth of the Town som small cross-saild ships to passe hither: There is no place hath been more passive than this, and more often pillag'd; amongst other times she was once plunder'd most miserably by the *Spaniards* under the conduct of a Priest, immediatly upon *Don John* of *Austria's* death, she had then her *Stat-house* burn'd, which had cost a few years before above twenty thousand Crowns the building, and the spoils that were carried away thence amounted to forty Tuns of gold: Thus she was reduc'd not only to poverty, but a kind of captivity, being commanded by a Citadell, which she preferr'd before a Garrison; this made the Merchant retire and seek a more free Randevous, som in *Zeland*, som in *Holland*, specially in *Amsterdam* which rose upon the fall of this Town, as *Lisbon* did from *Venice* upon the discovery of the Cape of good Hope, though *Venice* be not nere so much crestfall'n.

I will now steer my discours to the united *Provinces* as they term themselves, which are six in number, *viz. Holland, Zeland, Frisland, Overyssell, Gronninghen* and *Utrecht*, three parts of *Gilderland*, and some Frontire Towns and places of contribution in *Brabant* and *Flanders*: In all these ther is no innovation at all introduc'd, notwithstanding this great change in point of Government, except that the College of States represents the Duke or Earl in times pass'd, which College consists of the chiefest Gentry of the Countrey, surintendants of Towns, and the principall Magistrates: Every *Province* and great Town choose yearly certain Deputies, to whom they give plenary power to deliberat with the other States of all affairs touching the public welfare of the whole *Province*, and what they vote stands for Law. These being assembled consult of all matters of State, Justice and War, the Advocat who is prime in the Assembly propounds the busines, and after collects the suffrages, first of the *Provinces*, then of the Towns, which being put in

form he delivers in pregnant and moving speeches, and in case ther be a dissonance and reluctancy of opinions, he labors to accord and reconcile them, concluding alwayes with the major voyces.

Touching the administration of Justice, the President, who is monthly chang'd, with the great Counsell have the supreme judicature, from whose Decrees ther's no appeal, but a revision, and then som of the choyceſt Lawyers amongſt them are appointed.

For their *Opidan* Government they have variety of Officers, a Scout, Bourgmasters, a Balue, and *Vroetſclappens*: The Scout is chosen by the States, who with the Balues have the judging of all criminall matters in laſt reſort without appeal, they have also the determining of Civill Causes, but those are appealable to the *Hague*. Touching their chieſeſt Governor (or Generall rather now) having made proof of the *Spaniard*, *German*, *French* and *Engliſh*, and agreeing with none of them, they lighted at laſt upon a man of their own mould Prince *Maurice* now their Generall, in whom concurr'd divers parts suitable to such a charge, having been train'd up in the wars by his Father, who with three of his Uncles and divers of his kindred, sacrific'd their lives in the States quarrell: he hath thriven well since he came to the Government; hee clear'd *Frieſland*, *Overyſſell* and *Groningben*, in leſſe than 18 months: He hath now continued their Governor and Generall by sea and land above 33 years; he hath the election of Magiſtrats, the pardning of Malefactors, and divers other Prerogatives, yet they are short of the reach of Soverainty, and of the authority of the ancient Counts of *Holland*: Though I cannot say 'tis a mercenary employment, yet he hath a limited allowance, nor hath he any implicit command when he goes to the field, for either the Counsell of War marcheth with him, or els he receives daily directions from them: moreover the States themselves reserve the power of nominating all Commanders in the Army, which being of sundry Nations deprive him of those advantages he might have to make himself absolut. Martiall-Discipline is no where so regular as amongſt the States, no wher are ther leſſer insolencies committed upon the Burger, nor robberies upon the Countrey Boors, nor are the Officers permitted to insult ore the common soldier: When the Army marcheth, not one dares take so much as an apple off a tree, or a root outof the earth in their passage; and the reason is, they are punctually paid their pay, els I believe they would be insolent enough, and were not the pay so certain I think

few or none would serve them. They speak of sixty thousand they have in perpetuall pay by Land and Sea, at home and in the Indies: The King of *France* was us'd to maintain a Regiment, but since *Henry* the Greats death the paiment hath been neglected. The means they have to maintain these Forces, to pay their Governors, to discharge all other expence, as the preservation of their Dikes which comes to a vast expence yearly, is the ancient revenue of the Counts of *Holland*, the impropriat Church living, Imposts upon all Merchandise which is greater upon exported than imported goods, Excise upon all commodities, as well for necessity as pleasure, taxes upon every Acre of ground, which is such, that the whole Countrey returns into their hands every three years: Add hereunto the Art they use in their bank by the rise and fall of money, the fishing upon our Coasts, whither they send every Autumn above 700 Hulks or Busses, which in the voiages they make, return above a Million in Herings; moreover their fishing for Greenfish and Salmon amounts to so much more, and for their Cheese and Butter, 'tis thought they vent as much every year as *Lisbon* doth spices. This keeps the common Treasury always full, that upon any extraordinary service or dessein ther is seldom any new tax upon the people. Trafic is their generall profession, being all either Merchants or Mariners, and having no land to manure, they furrow the Sea for their living; and this universality of trade and their banks of adventures distributes the wealth so equally, that few amongst them are exceeding rich or exceeding poor: Gentry amongst them is very thin, and as in all Democraties little respected, and comming to dwell in Towns they soon mingle with the Merchant, and so degenerat: Their soyl being all 'twixt marsh and medow is so fat in pasturage, that one Cow will give eight quarts of milk a day, so that as a Boor told me, in four little dorps near *Herlam*, 'tis thought ther is as much milk milk'd in the year, as ther is Rhenish wine brought to *Dort*, which is the sole Staple of it. Their towns are beautifull and neatly built, and with uniformity, that who sees one, sees all: In some places, as in *Amsterdam*, the foundation costs more than the superstructure, for the ground being soft, they are constrain'd to ram in huge stakes of timber (with wooll about it to preserve it from putrifaction) till they com to a firm basis; so that as one said, whosoever could see *Amsterdam* under ground, should see a huge winter Forrest.

Amongst all the confederat *Provinces*, *Holland* is most predominant, which being but six hours journey in breadth, contains nine and forty wall'd Towns, and all these within a days journey one

of

of another. *Amsterdam* for the present is one of the greatest mercantill Towns in Europ : To her is appropriated the East and West *Indie* trade, whether she sends yearly 40. great ships, with another fleet to the *Baltick* Sea, but they send not nere so many to the Mediterranean as *England* : Other towns are passably rich, and stor'd with shipping, but not one very poore, which proceeds from the wholsom policy they use, to assign every Town som firm Staple commodity, as to (their maiden Town) *Dort* the *German* wines and corn, to *Midlebourgh* the *French* and *Spanish* wines, to *Trevere* (the Prince of *Orenge* his Town) the *Scots* trade, *Leyden* in recompence of her long siege was erected to an University, which with *Franiker* in *Frisland* is all they have ; *Haerlam* for knitting and weaving hath som privilege, *Rotterdam* hath the *English* cloth, and this renders their Towns so equally rich and populous. They allow free harbor to all Nations with liberty of Religion, (the *Roman* only excepted) as far as the *Jew* who hath two Synagogs allowd him but only in *Amsterdam*, which peece of policy they borrow of the *Venetian* with whom they have very intimat intelligence, only the *Jew* in *Venice*, in *Rome* and other places go with som outward mark of distinction, but hear they wear none : and these two republicks, that in the East and this in the West, are the two remora's that stick to the great vessell of *Spain*, that it cannot sayl to the Western Monarchy.

I have been long in the survay of these *Provinces*, yet not long enough, for much more might be said which is fitter for a Story than a Survay ; I will conclude with a mot or two of the people, wherof som have been renownd in times past for feats of war : amongst the States, the *Hollander* or *Batavian* hath been most known, for som of the *Roman* Emperors have had a selected guard of them about their persons for their fidelity and valeur, as now the King of *France* hath of the *Swisse* : The *Frisons* also have bin famous for those large privileges wherwith *Charlemain* endowd them ; The *Flemins* also have bin illustrious for the martiall exploits they achiev'd in the East where two of the Earls of *Flanders* were crownd Emperors. They have all a *genius* inclin'd to commerce, very inventive and witty in *manufactures*, witnes the Art of Printing, painting and colouring in glasse ; those curious quadrants, chim's and dialls, those kind of waggons which are us'd up and down Christendom were first us'd by them ; and for the Mariners Compas, though the matter be disputable twixt the *Neapolitan*, the *Portugall* and them, yet ther is a strong argument on their side, in regard they were the first that subdivided the four cardinall winds

winds to two and thirty, others naming them in their Language.

Ther is no part of Europ so hanted with all sorts of *Forreners* as the *Netherlands*, which makes the Inhabitants as well women as men so well vers'd in all sorts of languages, so that in Exchange time one may hear 7. or 8. sorts of toungs spoken upon their Bourses: nor are the men only expert herein, but the women and maids also in their common hostries, and in *Holland* the wif's are so well vers'd in bargaining, cifring and writing, that in the absence of their Husbands in long Sea voyages they beat the trade at home, and their words will passe in equall credit: These women are wonderfully sober, though their Husbands make commonly their bargains in drink, and then are they most cautelous. This confluence of Strangers makes them very populous, which was the cause that *Charles* the Emperor said, that all the *Netherlands* seemd to him but as one continued Town. He and his Grandfather *Maximilian*, notwithstanding the choice of Kingdoms they had, kept their Courts most frequently in them, which shewd how highly they esteemd them, and I beleeve if *Philip* the second had visited them somtimes matters had not gon so ill.

Ther is no part of the Earth' considering the small circuit of Countrey which is estimated to be but as big as the fift part of *Italy*, where one may find more differing customs, tempers and humors of people, than in the *Netherlands*: The *Walloon* is quick and spritfull, acostable and full of Complement, and gawdy in apparell like his next neighbor the *French*: The *Flemin* and *Brabanter*, somwhat more slow and more sparing of speech: The *Hollander* slower than he, more surly and respectles of Gentry and strangers, homely in his cloathing, of very few words, and heavy in action, which may be well imputed to the quality of the soyl, which works so strongly upon the humors, that when people of a more vivacous and nimble temper com to mingle with them, their children are observ'd to partake rather of the soyl than the syre: And so it is in all Animalls besides.

Thus have I hudled up som observations of the *Low Countrey*, beseeching your Lopp. would be pleas'd to pardon the imperfections, and correct the errors of them, for I know none so capable to do it as your Lopp. to whom I am

Antwerp, 1 *Maii*.
1622.

A most humble and ready
Servitor, J. H.

XIV.

XIV

To my Brother, Master Hugh Penry *upon his mariage.*

SIR,

YOu have had a good while the interest of a *Friend* in me, but you have me now in a streighter tie, for I am your *brother*, by your late mariage which hath turnd friendship into an alliance; you have in your arms one of my dearest sisters, who I hope, nay I know will make a good wife: I heartily congratulate this mariage, and pray that a blessing may descend upon it from that place where all mariages are made which is from Heaven, the Fountain of all felicitie: to this prayer I think it no prophanesse to add the saying of the *Lyric* Poet *Horace*, in whom I know you delight much, and I send it you as a kind of *Epithalamium*, and wish it may be verified in your both.

Fœlices ter & ampliùs
Quos irrupta tenet copula, nec malis
Divulsus querimoniis
Suprema citiùs solvet amor die.

Thus English'd.

That Couple's more than trebly blest
Which nuptiall bonds do so combine,
That no distast can them untwine
Till the last day send both to rest.

So dear *brother*, I much rejoyce for this alliance, and wish you may encrease and multiply to your hearts content.

May the 20
1622.

Your affectionat brother,
J. H.

XVII.

XVII.

To my brother Doctor Howell *from* Bruſſels.

SIR,

I Had yours in Latin at *Roterdam*, whence I correſponded with you in the ſame Language; I heard, though not from you, ſince I came from *Bruſſells*, that our ſiſter *Anne* is lately marſied to Mr *Hugh Penry*, I am heartily glad of it, and wiſh the reſt of our ſiſters were ſo well beſtowd; for I know Mr *Penry* to be a Gentleman of a great deal of ſolid worth and integrity, and one that will prove a great Husband, and a good *Oeconomiſt*.

Here is news that *Manſfelt* hath receiv'd a foyl lately in *Germany*, and that the Duke of *Brunswick*, *alias* Biſhop of *Halverſtadt* hath loſt one of his arms: This maks them vapor here extremely, and the laſt week I heard of a play the Jeſuits of *Antwerp* made, in derogation or rather deriſion of the proceedings of the Prince *Palſgrave*, where amongſt divers other paſſages, they feignd a Poſt to come puffing upon the ſtage, and being askd what news, he anſwerd how the *Palſgrave* was like to have ſhortly a huge formidable Army, for the King of *Denmark* was to ſend him a hundred thouſand, the *Hollanders* a hundred thouſand, and the King of great *Britain* a hundred thouſand; but being asked thouſands of what? he replied the firſt would ſend 100000. *red Herings*, the ſecond 100000. *Cheeſes*, and the laſt 100000. *Ambaſſadors*; alluding to Sir *Richard Weſton*, and Sir *Edward Conway*, my Lord *Carlile*, Sir *Arthur Chicheſter*, and laſtly, the Lord *Digby*, who have bin all imploy'd in quality of Ambaſſadors in leſſe than two years, ſince the beginning of theſe *German* broils: touching the *laſt*, having bin with the *Emperor* and the Duke of *Bavaria*, and carried himſelf with ſuch high wiſdom in his negotiations with the one, and ſtoutnes with the other, and having preſerv'd Count *Manſfelts* troups from disbanding, by pawning his own argentry and Jewells, he paſs'd this way, where they ſay the Archduke did eſteem him more than any Ambaſſador that ever was in this Court, and the report is yet very freſh of his high abilities.

Wee are to remove hence in coach towards *Paris* the next week where we intend to winter, or hard by; when you have opportunity to write to *Walts*, I pray preſent my duty to my Father, and my

love

love to the reſt; I pray remember me alſo to all at the *Hill* and the *Dale*, ſpecially to that moſt vertuous Gentleman, Sir *John Franklin*. So my dear brother, I pray God continue and improve his bleſſings to us both, and bring us again together with comfort.

June 10. 1622.

Your brother, J. H.

XVIII.

To Dr. Tho: Prichard *at* Worceſter *Houſe.*

SIR,

Friendſhip is that great chain of human ſocietie, and intercourſe of letters is one of the chiefeſt links of that chain: you know this as well as I, therfore I pray let our friendſhip, let our love, that nationalty of *Britiſh* love, that vertuous ty of *Academia* love be ſtill ſtrengthned (as heretofore,) and receive daily more and more vigor. I am now in *Paris*, and ther is weekly opportunity to receive and ſend; and if you pleaſe to ſend, you ſhall be ſure to receive, for I make it a kind of Religion to be punctuall in this kind of payment. I am heartily glad to hear that you are becom a *domeſtic* member to that moſt noble Family of the *Worceſters*, and I hold it to be a very good foundation for future preferment; I wiſh you may be as happy in them, as I know they will be happy in you. *France* is now barren of news, only there was a ſhrewd bruſh lately twixt the young King and his Mother, who having the Duke of *Eſpernon* and others for her Champions met him in open field at *Pont de Ce*, but ſhe went away with the worſt; ſuch was the rare dutifulnes of the King, that he forgave her upon his knees, and pardon'd all her complices; And now ther is an univerſall Peace in this Countrey, which tis thought will not laſt long, for ther is a war intended againſt them of the reformd *Religion*; for this King, though he be ſlow in ſpeech, yet is he active in ſpirit, and loves motion: I am here camrade to a gallant young Gentleman my old acquaintance who is full of excellent parts, which he hath acquir'd by a choice breeding, the Baron his Father gave him both in the Univerſity, and the Inns of Court, ſo that for the time, I en-

envy no mans happines. So with my hearty commends, and mutuall endear'd love unto you, I rest

Paris, 3. *Aug.* 1622. Yours whiles
Jam. Howell.

XIX.

To the Honble. Sir Tho. Savage, (*after Lord* Savage,) *at his House upon Tower-Hill.*

Honble. SIR,

THose many undeserved favors for which I stand oblig'd in your self and my noble Lady, since the time I had the happines to com first under your roof, and the command you pleas'd to lay upon me at my departure thence, call upon me at this time to give you account how matters passe in *France*.

That which for the present affords most plenty of news, is *Rochel*, which the King threatneth to block up this Spring with an army by sea, under the comand of the D. of *Nevers*, and by a land army under his own conduct: both sides prepare, he to assault, the *Rochellers* to defend. The King declares that he proceeds not against them for their Religion which he is still contented to tolerat, but for holding an Assembly against his Declarations. They answer that their Assembly is grounded upon his Majesties royal Warrant, given at the dissolution of the last Assembly at *Lodun*, wher he solemnly gave his word to permit them to re-assemble when they would six months after, if the breaches of their liberty, and grievances which they then propounded wer not redressed; and they say this being unperform'd, it stands not with the sacred Person of a King to violat his promise, being the first that ever he made them. The King is so incens'd against them, that their Deputies can have neither accesse to his Person, nor audience of his Counsell, as they stile themselves the Deputies of the Assembly at *Rochell*; but if they say they com from the whole body of Them of the pretended reform'd Religion, he will hear them. The breach between them is grown so wide, that the King resolves upon a siege. This resolution of the King's is much fomen-

fomented by the *Roman* Clergy, ſpecially by the *Celeſtins*, who have 100000 Crowns of gold in the *Arſenal* of *Paris*, which they would ſacrifice all to this ſervice, beſides the Pope ſent him a Bull to levy what ſums he would of the *Gallican* Church, for the advancement of this deſign: This reſolution alſo is much puſh'd on by the Gentry, who beſides the particular emploiments and pay they ſhall receive hereby, are glad to have their young King train'd up in Arms to make him a Martiall man; But for the Merchant and poor Peaſan, they tremble at the name of this War, fearing their teeth ſhould be ſet on edge with thoſe ſoure grapes their fathers taſted in the time of the *League*, for if the King begin with *Rochell*, 'tis fear'd all the four corners of the Kingdom will be ſet on fire.

Of all the Towns of ſurety which They of the Religion hold, *Rochell* is the chiefeſt; a place ſtrong by nature, but ſtronger by Art; It is a Maritim town, and landward they can by ſluces drown a leagues diſtance: 'tis fortified with mighty thick walls, baſtions, and counterſcarps, and thoſe according to the modern rules of Enginry. This amongſt other cautionary Towns, was granted by *Henry* the fourth, to them of the Religion for a certain term of years, which being expir'd, the King ſaith they are devolv'd again to the Crown, and ſo demands them. They of the Religion pretend to have divers grievances; firſt they have not been paid theſe two years the 160000 Crowns which the laſt King gave them annually to maintain their Miniſters and Garriſons: They complain of the Kings carriage lately at *Bearn* (*Henry* the greats Countrey) which was merely Proteſtant, where he hath introduc'd two years ſince the public exerciſe of the Maſſe, which had not bin ſung there fifty years before; he alter'd alſo there the Government of the Countrey, and in lieu of a *Viceroy*, left a Governor only: and wheras *Navarrin* was formerly a Court of Parlement for the whol Kingdom of *Navar*, (that's under *France*) he hath put it down and publiſhed an Edict, that the *Navarrois* ſhould com to *Toloſe*, the chief town of *Languedoc*; and laſtly, he left behind him a Garriſon in the ſaid Town of *Navarrin*. Theſe and other grievances they of the Religion propos'd to the King lately, deſiring his Majeſty would let them enjoy ſtill thoſe privileges his Predeceſſor *Henry* the third, and his Father *Henry* the fourth afforded them by Act of Pacification: But he made them a ſhort anſwer, that what the one did in this point, he did it out of *fear*; what the other did, he did it out of *love*; but he would have them know that he neither *lov'd* them, nor *fear'd* them: ſo the buſines is like to bleed ſore on both ſides; nor is ther yet any apearance of prevention.

Ther

Ther was a scuffle lately here 'twixt the Duke of *Nevers* and the Cardinal of *Guise*, who have had a long sute in law about an Abbey, and meeting the last week about the Palace, from words they fell to blows, the Cardinall struck the Duke first, and so were parted, but in the afternoon ther appear'd on both sides no lesse than 3000 horse in a field hard by, which shews the populousnes and sudden strength of this huge City, but the matter was taken up by the King himselt, and the Cardinall clapt up in the *Bastile*, wher the King saith he shall abide to *ripen*; for he is but young, and they spake of a *Bull* that is to come from *Rome* to decardinalize him. I fear to have trespas'd too much upon your patience, therfore I will conelude for the present, but will never cease to profess my self

Your thrice humble and ready Servitor,
J. H.

Paris, Aug. 18. 1622.

XX.

To D. Caldwall *Esqr. from* Poyssy.

My dear D.

TO be free from *English*, and to have the more conveniency to fall close to our busines, Mr. *Altham* and I are lately retir'd from *Paris* to this Town of *Poyssy*, a pretty gentile place at the foot of the great Forrest of Saint *German* upon the River *Sequana*, and within a mile of one of the Kings chiefest standing Houses, and about 15 miles from *Paris*. Here is one of the prime Nunneries of all *France*. *Lewis* the ninth, who in the Catalog of the *French* Kings is call'd *St. Lewis*, which Title was confirm'd by the Pope, was baptiz'd in this little Town, and after his return from *Egypt* and other places against the *Saracens*, being ask'd by what Title he would be distinguish'd from the rest of his Predcessors after his death, he answer'd, that he desir'd to be call'd *Lewis* of *Poyssy*: reply being made that ther were divers other places and cities of renown, wher he had perform'd brave exploits, and obtain'd famous victories, therfore it was more fitting that som of those places should denominat him: no, said he, I desire to be call'd *Lewis* of *Poyssy*, because there I got the most glorious victory that ever I had,

I had, for *there I overcame the Devil*: meaning that he was Christned there.

I sent you from *Antwerp* a silver Dutch Table-book, I desire to hear of the receit of it in your next: I must desire you (as I did once at *Rouen*) to send me a dozen pair of the whitest kidskin glov's for women, and half a dozen pair of knit's, by the Merchants post, and if you want any thing that *France* can afford, I hope you know what power you have to dispose of

Paris, Septem. 7. 1623. *Your* J. H.

XXII.

To my Father, from Paris.

SIR,

I Was afraid I should never have had ability to write to you again, I had lately such a dangerous fit of sicknes, but I have now past'd the brunt of it, God hath been pleas'd to reprieve me, and reserve me for more days which I hope to have grace to number better; Mr. *Altham* and I having retired to a small Town from *Paris* for more privacy, and sole conversation with the nation; I tyed my self to a task for the reading of so many books in such a compasse of time, and thereupon to make good my word to my self, I us'd to watch many nights together, though it was in the depth of Winter, but returning to this Town, I took cold in the head, and so that mass of rheum which had gather'd by my former watching turn'd to an impostume in my head, wherof I was sick above forty days, at the end they cauteris'd and made an issue in my cheek to make vent for the impostume, and that sav'd my life: At first they let me bloud, and I parted with above fifty ounces in lesse than a fortnight, for *phlebotomy* is so much practis'd here, that if ones little finger ake, they presently open a vein, and to ballance the bloud on both sides, they usually let bloud in both arms. And the commonness of the thing seems to take away all fear, insomuch that the very women when they find themselves indispos'd, will open a vein themselves, for they hold that the bloud which hath a circulation and fetcheth a round every 24 hours about the body is quickly repair'd again; I

was eighteen dayes and nights that I had no sleep but short imperfect slumbers, and those too procur'd by potions; the tumor at last came so about my throat that I had scarce vent left for respiration, and my body was brought so low with all sorts of Physic, that I appeard like a meer *Skeleton*. When I was indifferently well recover'd, som of the Doctors and Chirurgions that tended me, gave me a visit, and amongst other things they fell in discours of wines which was the best; & so by degrees they fell upon other beverages, and one Doctor in the company who had bin in *England*, told me that we have a drink in *England* cal'd Ale, which he thought was the wholsomst liquor that could go into ones gut, for whereas the body of man is supported by two columns, *viz.* the naturall heat, and radicall moysture, he said, ther is no drink conduceth more to the preservation of the one, and the encrease of the other than Ale, for while the *Englishmen* drank only ale, they were strong brawny able men, and could draw an arrow an ell long, but when they fell to wine and beer, they are found to be much impaird in their strength and age; so the Ale bore away the bell among the Doctors.

The next week we advance our course further into *France* towards the river of *Loire* to *Orleans*, whence I shall continue to convey my duty to you. In the mean time I humbly crave your blessing, and your acknowledgment to God Almightie for my recoverie; be pleas'd further to impart my love amongst my brothers and sisters withall my kinsmen and friends in the Countrey, so I rest

Paris, Decembris
10. 1622.

Your dutifull Son,
J. H.

XXII.

To Sir Tho. Savage *Knight and Baronet.*

Honble SIR.

THat of the fifth of this present which you pleasd to send me, was receiv'd, and I begin to think my self somthing more than I was, that you value so much the slender endevors of my pen to do you service. I shall continue to improve your good opinion of me as opportunity shall serve.

Touching the great threats against *Rochell*, whereof I gave you an

an ample relation in my last, matters are becom now more calm and rather inclining to an accommodation, for 'tis thought a sum of money will make up the breach; and to this end som think all these bravado's were made. The Duke of *Luynes* is at last made Lord high Constable of *France* the prime Officer of the Crown, he hath a peculiar Court to himself, a guard of a 100. men in rich liveries, and a hundred thousand livers every year Pension: The old Duke of *Lesdiguieres*, one of the ancientst soldiers of *France*, and a Protestant, is made his Lieutenant.

But in regard all Christendom rings of this Favorite being the greatest that ever was in *France* since the *Mairs of the Palace*, who came to be *Kings* afterwards, I will send you herein his Legend. He was boru in *Province*, and is a Gentleman by descent, though of a pettie extraction, in the last Kings time he was preferr'd to be one of his pages, who finding him industrious, and a good waiter, allow'd him 300. Crowns pension *per annum*, which he husbanded so well, that he maintaind himself and his two brothers in passable good fashion therwith. The King observing that, doubled his Pension, and taking notice that he was a serviceable instrument and apt to please, he thought him fit to be about his son, in whose service he hath continued above fifteen years, and he hath *flown* so high into his favor by a singular dexteritie and Art he hath in *faulconrie*, and by shooting at birds flying, wherin the King took great pleasure, that he hath *foard* to this pitch of honor. He is a man of a passable good understanding and forecast, of a mild comportment, humble and debonnair to all, and of a winning conversation, he hath about him choice and solid heads who prescribe unto him rules of policie, by whose Compas he steers his course, which is likely will make him subsist long: He is now com to that transcendent altitude, that he seems to have mounted above the reach of envy, and made all hopes of supplanting him frustrate, both by the politic guidance of his own actions, and the powerfull alliances he hath got for himself and his two brothers: he is maried to the Duke of *Montbazons* daughter, one of the prime Peers of *France*. His second brother *Cadanet* (who is reputed the wisest of the three) maried the heiress of *Picardy*, with whom he had 9000 l. lands a year. His third brother *Brand* to the great heiress of *Luxemburg*, of which house ther have bin five Emperor; so that these three brothers and their allies would be able to counterbalance any one faction in *France*, the eldest and youngest being made Dukes, and Peers of *France*, the other Marshall. Ther are lately two Ambassadors extraordinary com hither from *Venice*

about the *Valtolin*, but their negotiation is at a ſtand, untill the return of an Ambaſſador extraordinary which is gone to *Spain*: Ambaſſadors alſo are com from the *Hague* for payment of the *French* Regiment there, which hath bin neglected theſe ten years, and to know whether his Majeſty will be pleasd to continue their pay any longer; but their anſwer is yet ſuſpended: They have brought news that the ſeven ſhips which were built for his Majeſty in the *Teſſell* are ready, to this he anſwerd, that he deſires to have ten more built; for he intends to finiſh that deſign which his Father had a foot a little before his death to eſtabliſh a royall company of Merchants.

This is all the news that *France* affords for the preſent, the relation wherof if it prove as acceptable as my endeavors to ſerve you herein are pleaſing unto me, I ſhall eſteem my ſelf happy: So wiſhing you and my noble Lady continuance of health, and encreaſe of honor, I reſt

Paris, 15 *Decembris*.
1622.

Your moſt humble Servitor,
J. H.

XXIII.

To Sir John North, *Knight*,

SIR,

I confeſſe you have made a perfect conqueſt of me by your late favors, and I yeeld my ſelf your captif, a day may com that will enable me to pay my ranſom, in the interim let a moſt thankfull acknowledgment be my bail and mainpriſe.

I am now remov'd from off the *Sein* to the *Loire* to the fair Town of *Orleans*: there was here lately a mixt Proceſſion twixt military and eccleſiaſtic for the maid of *Orleans*, which is performd every year very ſolemnly, her Statue ſtands upon the bridg, and her cloths are preſerv'd to this day, which a young man wore in the Proceſſion; which makes me think that her ſtory though it ſound like a *romance* is very true: And I read it thus in two or three Chronicles; when the *Engliſh* had made ſuch firm invaſions in *France*, that their Armies had marchd into the heart of the Countrey, beſiegd *Orleans*, and driven *Charles* the ſeventh to *Bourges* in *Berry*, which made him to be calld, for the time, King of *Berry*; there came

came to his Armie a Shepheardesse one *Anne de Arque*, who with a confident look and language told the King that she was design'd by heaven to beat the English, and drive them out of *France*. Therefore she desired a command in the Army, which by her extraordinary confidence and importunity she obtain'd, and putting on mans apparell she prov'd so prosperous, that the siege was raisd from before *Orleans*, and the *English* were pursued to *Paris*, and forced to quit that, and driven to *Normandy*: she usd to go on with marvellous courage and resolution, and her word was *hara ha*: But in *Normandy* she was taken prisoner, and the *English* had a fair revenge upon her, for by an arrest of the Parliament of *Rouen* she was burnt for a Witch. Ther is a great busines now a foot in *Paris* calld the *Polette*, which if it take effect will tend to correct, at least wise to cover a great error in the *French* Government: The custom is that all the chief places of Justice throughout all the eight Courts of Parliament in *France*, besides a great number of other offices, are set to sale by the King, and they return to him unless the buyer liveth *fourty* dayes after his resignation to another: It is now propounded that these casuall offices shall be absolutly hereditary, provided that every officer pay a yearly revenue unto the King, according to the valuation and perquisits of the office: this busines is now in hot agitation, but the issue is yet doubtfull.

The last you sent, I receivd by *Vacandary* in *Paris*: so highly honoring your excellent parts and merit, I rest, now that I understand *French* indifferently well, no more your (*she*) *Servant*, but

Orleans, 3 *Martii*. 1622.

Your most faithfull Servitor,

J. H.

XXIV.

To Sir James Crosts, *Knight*.

SIR,

WEre I to fraight a Letter with Complements, this Countrey would furnish me with variety, but of news a small store at this present, and for Complement it is dangerous to use any to you, who have such a piercing judgment to discern semblants from realities.

The Queen Mother is com at last to *Paris*, where she hath not been since *Anoe*'s death: The King is also return'd post from *Bordeaux*, having travers'd most part of his Kingdom, he settled peace every where he pas'd, and quash'd divers insurrections, and by his obedience to his mother, and his lenity towards all her partisans at *pont de Ce* where above 400 were slain, and notwithstanding that he was victorious, yet he gave a generall pardon, he hath gain'd much upon the affections of his people: His Counsell of State went ambulatory always with him, and as they say here, never did men manage things with more wisdom. Ther is a war questionless a fermenting against the Protestants, the Duke of *Espernon* in a kind of *Rodomontado* way, desired leave of the King to block up *Rochell*, and in six weeks he would undertake to deliver her to his hands, but I beleeve he reckons without his Host. I was told a merry passage of this little *Gascon* Duke, who is now the oldest soldier of *France*; Having come lately to *Paris* he treated with a Pander to procure him a Curtesan, and if she was a *Damoisell* (a Gentlewoman) he would give so much, and if a *Citizen* he would give so much: The Pander did his Office, but brought him a Citizen clad in *Damoisells* apparell, so she and her Maquerell were paid accordingly; the next day after, som of his familiars having understood hereof began to be pleasant with the Duke, and to jeer him, that he being a *visest Routier* an old tried soldier, should suffer himself to be so cosend, as to pay for a Citizen after the rate of a Gentlewoman; the little Duke grew half wild hereupon, and commenc'd an action of fraud against the Pander, but what became of it I cannot tell you, but all *Paris* rung of it. I hope to return now very shortly to *England*, where amongst the rest of my noble friends I shall much rejoyce to see and serve you, whom I honour with no vulgar affection, so I am

Your true Servitor,

Orleans, 5 *Martii*. 1622. J. H.

XXV.

To my Cosen Mr. Will. Martin *at* Brussells *from* Paris.

Dear Cosen,

I Find you are very punctuall in your performances, and a precise observer of the promise you made here to correspond with Mr. *Altham* and me by Letters. I thank you for the variety of *German* news you imparted unto me, which was so neatly couch'd and curiously knit together, that your Letter might serve for a pattern to the best Intelligencer. I am sorry the affairs of the Prince *Palsgrave* go so untowardly, the wheel of War may turn, and that Spoke which is now up may down again. For *French* Occurrences, ther is a War certainly intended against them of the Religion here; and ther are visible preparations a foot already; Amongst others that shrink in the shoulders at it, the Kings servants are not very wel pleas'd with it, in regard besides *Scots* and *Swissers*, ther are divers of the Kings Servants that are Protestants. If a man go to *ragion' di stato* to reason of State, the *French* King hath somthing to justifie this dessein, for the Protestants being so numerous, and having neer upon fifty presidiary wall'd Towns in their hands for caution, they have power to disturb *France* when they please, and being abetted by a forren Prince to give the King Law; and you know as well as I how they have been made use of to kindle a fire in *France*: Therfore rather than they should be utterly suppress't, I believe the *Spaniard* himself would reach them his *ragged staff* to defend them.

I send you here inclos'd another from Master *Altham* who respects you dearly, and we remembred you lately at *la pomme du pin* in the best liquor of the *French* Grape. I shall be shortly for *London*, where I shall not rejoyce a little to meet you; that *English* air may confirm what forren begun, I mean our friendship and affe-

tions, and in *Me* (that I may return you in *English* the Latin Verses you sent me)

As soon a little little Ant
Shall bib the Ocean dry,
A Snail shall creep about the world,
Ere these affections dye.

So my dear Cosen, may Vertue be your guide, and Fortune your Companion.

Paris, 18 *Martii*, 1622. *Yours while*

Jam. Howell.

Familiar

Familiar Letters.

Section III.

I.

To my Father.

SIR,

IAm safely return'd now the second time from beyond the Seas, but I have yet no employment; God and good friends I hope will shortly provide one for me.

The *Spanish* Ambassador Count *Gondamar* doth strongly negotiat a Match 'twixt our Prince, and the *Infanta* of *Spain*, but at his first audience ther happen'd an ill favor'd accident (I pray God it prove no ill augury) for my Lord of *Arundell* being sent to accompany him to *White-Hall*, upon a Sunday in the afternoon, as they were going over the Tarrasse, it broke under them, but onely one was hurt in the arm; *Gondamar* said that he had not car'd to have dyed in so good company: he saith ther is no other way to regain the *Palatinate*, but by this match, and to settle an eternall Peace in Christendom.

The Marquis of *Buckingham* continueth still in fulnes of grace and favor; the Countess his Mother sways also much at Court, she brought Sir *Henry Montague* from delivering law on the K. *Bench*, to look to his bags in the *Exchequer*, for she made him Lord high Treasurer of *England*. but he parted with his white *staff* before the years end, though his purs had bled deeply for it (above 20000 l.) which made a Lord of this Land to ask him at his return from Court, *whether he did not find that wood was extreme dear at New-market*, for there he receiv'd the white *staff*. Ther is now a notable stirring man

in

in the place, my Lord *Cranfield*, who from walking about the Exchange, is com to sit chief Judge in the Chequer Chamber, and to have one of the highest places at the Counsell Table: He is maried to one of the Tribe of Fortune, a kinswoman of the Marquis of *Buckingham*. Thus ther is rising and falling at Court, and as in our naturall pace one foot cannot be up, till the other be down, so is it in the affairs of the world commonly, one man riseth at the fall of the other.

I have no more to write at this time, but that with tender of my duy to you, I desire a continuance of your blessing and prayers.

Lond. March 22. 1622.

Your dutifull Son,
J. H.

II.

To the Honble, M. John Savage (*now Earl* Rivers) *at* Florence.

SIR,

MY love is not so short but it can reach as far as *Florence* to find you out, and further too it occasion requir'd, nor are those affections I have to serve you so dull but they can clammer ore the *Alps* and *Apennin* to wait upon you, as they have adventur'd to do now in this paper. I am sorry I was not in *London* to kiss your hands before you set to Sea, and much more sorry that I had not the happines to meet you in *Holland* or *Brabant*, for we went the very same road, and lay in *Dort* and *Antwerp* in the same lodgings you had lain in a fortnight before. I presume you have by this time tasted of the sweetnes of Travell, and that you have wean'd your affections from *England* for a good while, you must now think upon home (as one said) good men think upon heaven, aiming still to go thither, but not till they finish their cours; and yours I understand will be three years, in the mean time you must not suffer any melting tendernes of thoughts, or longing desires, to distract or interrupt you in that fair road you are in to vertue, and to beautifie within that comly Edifice which nature hath built without you. I know your reputation is precious to you, as it should be to every noble mind, you have expos'd it now to the hazard, therfore

therfore you must be carefull it receive no taint at your return by not answering that expectation which your Prince and noble Parents have of you: You are now under the chiefest clime of wisdom, fair *Italy*, the Darling of Nature, the Nurse of Policy, the Theater of Vertue; But though *Italy* give milk to *Vertue* with one dug, she often suffers *Vice* to suck at the other, therfore you must take heed you mistake not the dug; for ther is an ill favourd saying, that *Inglese Italionato, è Diavolo incarnato*; An *Englishman Italianat*, is a Devill incarnat. I fear no such thing of you, I have had such pregnant proofs of your ingenuity, and noble inclinations to vertue and honor; I know you have a mind to both, but I must tell you that you will hardly get the good will of the *latter*, unless the *first* speak a good word for you: when you go to *Rome*, you may haply see the ruines of two Temples, one dedicated to *Vertue*, the other to *Honor*, and ther was no way to enter into the last, but through the first. Noble Sir, I wish your good very seriously, and if you please to call to memory, and examin the circumstance of things, and my carriage towards you since I had the happines to be known first to your Honorable Family, I know you will conclude that I love and honor you in no vulgar way.

My Lord, your Grandfather was complaining lately that he had not heard from you a good while: By the next shipping to *Ligorn*, amongst other things he intends to send you a whole Brawn in collers. I pray be pleasd to remember my affectionat service to Mr. *Tho. Savage*, and my kind respects to Mr. *Bold*: for *English* news I know this packet coms fraighted to you, therfore I forbear at this time to send any. Farewell noble Heir of Honor, and command always

Lond. March 24. 1622. *Your true Servitor,* J. H.

III.

To Sir James Crofts *Knight, at Saint* Osith *in* Essex.

SIR,

I had yours upon tuesday last, and wheras you are desirous to know the proceedings of the Parliament, I am sorry I must write to you that

that matters begin to grow boysterous. The King retir'd not long since to *Newmarket* not very well pleasd, and this week there went thither twelve from the House of Commons, to whom Sir *Richard Weston* was the mouth; the King not liking the Message they brought, calld them his *Ambassadors*, and in the large answer which he hath sent to the Speaker, he saith that he must apply unto them a speech of Queen *Elizabeths* to an Ambassador of *Poland*, *Legatum expectavimus, Heraldum accepimus?* We expected an Ambassador, we have receivd a Herald; he takes it not well that they should meddle with the match twixt his Son and the *Infanta*, alleging an example of one of the Kings of *France*, which would not marry his Son without the advice of his Parliament, but afterwards that King grew so despicable abroad, that no Forren State would treat with him about any thing without his Parliament. Sundry other high passages ther were as a caveat he gave them not to touch the honor of the King of *Spain*, with whom he was so far ingag'd in a matrimoniall treaty that he could not go back: he gave them also a check for taking Cognisance of those things which had their motion in the ordinary Courts of Iustice, and that Sir *Edward Coke*, (though these words were not inserted in the answer) whom he thought to be *the fittest instrument for a Tyrant that ever was England*) should be so bold as to call the *Prerogative* of the Crown a *great monster*. The Parliament after this was not long liv'd but broak up in discontent, and upon the point of dissolution, they made a Protest against divers particulars in the aforesaid answer of his Majesties. My Lord *Digby* is preparing for *Spain* in qualitie of Ambassador Extraordinary, to perfect the match twixt our Prince and the Lady *Infanta*, in which business *Gondamar* hath waded already very deep, and bin very active, and ingratiated himself with divers persons of qualitie, Ladies especially, yet he could do no good upon the Lady *Hatton*, whom he desird lately that in regard he was her next neighbor (at *Ely* House) he might have the benefit of her back gate to go abroad into the fields, but she put him off with a Complement, whereupon in a privat audience lately with the King amongst other passages of merriment, he told him that my Lady *Hatton* was *a strange Lady, for she would not suffer her Husband Sir* Edward Coke *to come in at her foredore, nor him to go out at her back dore*; and so related the whole business: He was also dispatching a Post lately for *Spain*, and the Post having receivd his packet, and kisd his hands, he calld him back and told him he had forgot one thing, which was, that when he came to *Spain he should commend him to the Sun*,

for

for he had not seen him a great while, and in Spain he should be sure to find him: So with my most humble service to my Lord of *Colchester*, I rest

London, *Mar.* 24. 1612.

Your most humble Servitor, J. H.

IV.

To my brother Mr Hugh Penry.

Sir,

THe Welsh nag you sent me, was deliverd me in a very good plight, and I give you a thousand thanks for him; I had occasion lately to try his mettle and his lungs, and every one tells me he is right, and of no mongrell race, but a true Mountaneer, for besides his toughness, and strength of lungs up a hill, he is quickly curried, and content with short Commons: I beleeve he hath not been long a highway traveller, for wheras other horses, when they pass by an Inne or Alehouse use to make towards them to give them a friendly visit, this nag roundly goes on, and scornes to cast as much as a glance upon any of them, which I know not whether I shall impute it to his ignorance, or height of spirit, but conversing with the soft horses of *England*, I beleeve he will quickly be brought to be more courteous.

The greatest news we have now is the return of the Lord BPP. of *Landaff*, *Davenant*, *Ward*, and *Belcanquell*, from the Synod of *Dort*, where the Bishop had precedence given him according to his Episcopall dignity, *Arminius* and *Vorstius* were sore baited there concerning Predestination, Election, and Reprobation; as also touching Christs death, and mans Redemption by it; then concerning mans Corruption, and Conversion; lastly, concerning the perseverance of the Saints: I shall have shortly the transaction of the Synod. The Jesuits have put out a geering libell against it, and these two verses I remember in't.

Dordrecti Synodus? nodus; chorus integer? æger;
Conventus? ventus; Scissio stramen, Amen.

But I will confront this Distich with another I read in *France* of the

the Iesuits in the Town of *Dole*, towards *Lorain*; they had a great house given them calld *L'arc (arcum)* and upon the river of *Loir*, *Henry* the fourth gave them *la fleche*, *sagittam* in latin, where they have two stately Convents, that is, Bow and Arrow; wherupon one made these verses:

Arcum Dola dedit, dedit illi alma sagittam
Francia; quis chordam, quam meruere, dabit?

Faire *France* the *Arrow*, *Dole* gave them the *Bow*,
Who shall the *String* which they deserve bestow?

No more now but that with my dear love to my Sister I rest.

London, Aprill 16, 1622. *Your most affectionate brother*

J. H.

V.

To the Lord Vicount Colchester.

My good Lord,

I receivd your Lopp. of the last week, and according to your command, I send here inclos'd the *Venetian* gazet: for torren *avisi*, they write that *Mansfelt* hath bin beaten out of *Germany*, and is come to *Sedan*, and 'tis thought the Duke of *Bouillon* will set him up again with a new Army: Marquis *Spinola* hath newly sat down before *Bergben op zoom*; your Lopp. knows well what consequence that Town is of, therfore it is likely this will be a hot Summer in the *Netherlands*: The *French* King is in open war against them of the Religion, he hath already cleard the *Loire* by taking *Fer seau* and *Saumur*, where Monsr. *du Plessis* sent him the keys, which are promisd to be deliverd him again, but I think *ad Græcas Calendas*. He hath bin also before Saint *John d' angeli*, where the young Cardinall of *Guyse* died, being struck down by the puffe of a Canon buller, which put him in a burning feaver, and made an end of him: the last Town that's taken was *Clerac*, which was put to 50000. Crowns ransom; many were put to the sword, and divers Gentlemen drownd as they thought to scape; this is the fifteenth cautionary Town the King hath taken, and now they say he marcheth

cheth towards *Montauban*, and so to *Montpellier* and *Nismes*, and then have at *Rochell*. My Lord *Hayes* is by this time 'tis thought with the Army; for Sir *Edward Harbert* is return'd, having had som clashings and counterbuffs with the Favorite *Luynes*, wherin he comported himself gallantly: ther is a fresh report blown over, that *Luynes* is lately dead in the Army of the Plague, som say of the Purples, the next couſen german to it; which the Protestants give out to be the just judgement of Heaven faln upon him, because he incited his Master to these wars against them. If he be not dead, let him dy when he will, he will leave a fame behind him, to have bin the greatest Favorit for the time that ever was in *France*, having from a simple Faulkner com to be high Constable, and made himself and his younger brother *Brand* Dukes and Peers; and his second brother *Cadenet Marshall*, and all three maried to Princely Families.

No more now, but that I most humbly kiss your Lopps. hands, and shall be alwaies most ready and cheartull to receive your commandments, beeause I am

London, 12 *Aug.* 1623.

Your Lordships obliged Servitor, I. H.

VI.

To my Father, from London.

SIR,

I was at a dead stand in the cours of my Fortunes, when it pleas'd God to provide me lately an employment to *Spain*, whence I hope there may arise both repute and profit. Som of the Cape Merchants of the *Turky* Company, amongst whom, the chiefest were Sir *Robert Napper*, and Captain *Leat*, propos'd unto me, that they had a great business in the Court of *Spain* in agitation many yeers, nor was it now *their* busines but the *Kings*, in whose name it is followed: they could have Gentlemen of good quality that would undertake it; yet if I would take it upon me, they would employ no other, and assur'd me that the employment should tend both to my benefit and credit. Now the business is this: Ther was a great *Turky* ship call'd the *Vineyard*, sailing through the Streights towards *Constantinople*, but by distress of weather she was forc'd

forc'd to put into a little Port call'd *Milo in Sardinia*: The searchers came aboard of her, and finding her richly laden, for her cargazon of broad cloth was worth the first peny neer upon 30000 l. they cavell'd at some small proportion of lead and tin, which they hadonly for the use of the ship, which the Searchers alleged to be *ropa de contrabando* prohibited goods; for by Article of Peace nothing is to be carried to *Turky* that may arm or victle. The *Vice-Roy* of *Sardinia* hereupon seizd upon the whole ship and all her goods, landed the Master and men in *Spain*, who coming to Sir *Charls Cornwalles* then Ambassador at the Court, Sir *Charles* could do them little good at present, therfore they came to *England*, and complaind to the King and Counsell: his Majesty was so sensible hereof that he sent a particular Commission in his own royall Name, to demand a restitution of the ship and goods, and justice upon the *Vice-Roy* of *Sardinia*, who had so apparently broke the Peace, and wrongd his Subjects: Sir *Charles* (with Sir *Paul Pindar* a while) labourd in the business, and commenc'd a sute in Law, but he was calld home before he could do any thing to purpose. After him Sir *John Digby*, (now Lord *Digby*) went Ambassador to *Spain*, and amongst other things, he had that particular Commission from his Majesty invested in him, to prosecut the sute in his own royall Name: Therupon he sent a well qualified Gentleman, Mr *Walsingham Gresley* to *Sardinia*, who unfortunately meeting with som men of War in the passage, was carried prisoner to *Algier*: My Lord *Digby* being remanded home, left the business in Mr *Cotingtons* hands then Agent, but reassum'd it at his return: yet it prov'd such a tedious intricate sute, that he return'd again without finishing the work; in regard of the remotenes of the Island of *Sardinia*, whence the witnesses and other dispatches were to be fetchd. The Lord *Digby* is going now Ambassador extraordinary to the Court of *Spain*, upon the business of the match, the restitution of the *Palatinate*, and other high affairs of State; therfore he is desirous to transmit the Kings Commission touching this particular business to any gentleman that is capable to follow it, and promiseth to assist him with the utmost of his power, and he saith he hath good reason to do so, in regard he hath now a good round share himself in it. About this business I am now preparing to go to *Spain*, in company of the Ambassador, and I shall kiss the Kings hands as his Agent touching this particular Commission. I humbly intreat that your blessing and prayers may accompany me in this my new employment, which I have undertaken upon very good terms touching expences & reward: So with my dear love to my

my brothers and sisters, with other kindred and friends in the country, I rest

London, 8 *Sept.* 1623. *Your dutifull Son,* J. H.

VII.

To Sir Tho: Savage *Knight and Baronet, at his house in* Long-Melford.

Humble SIR,

I Receivd your commands in a Letter which you sent me by Sir *John North*, and I shall not fail to serve you in those particulars. It hath pleased God to dispose of me once more for *Spain*, upon a business which I hope will make me good returns: ther have two Ambassadors and a royall Agent follow'd it hitherto, and I am the fourth that is employed in it: I defer to trouble you with the particulars of it, in regard I hope to have the happine's to kiss your hand at Tower hill before my departure; which will not be, till my Lord *Digby* sets forward. He goes in a gallant splencid Equipage, and one of the Kings ships is to take him in at *Plymouth*, and transport him to the *Corunnia*, or Saint *Andevas*.

Since that sad disaster which befell Archbishop *Abbot*, to kill the man by the glancing of an arrow as he was shooting at a Deer, (which kind of death befell one of our Kings once in new Forrest:) ther hath bin a Commission awarded to debate whether upon this fact, whetby he hath shed human bloud, he be not to be depriv'd of his Archbishoprick, and pronounc'd irregular; som were against him, but Bishop *Andrews*, and Sir *Henry Martin* stood stifly for him, that in regard it was no spontaneous act, but a meer contingencie, and that ther is no degree of men but is subject to mistortunes and casualties, they declar'd positively that he was not to fall from his dignity or function, but should still remain a regular and in *statu quo prius*; during this debate, he petitioned the King that he might be permitted to retire to his Almeshouse at *Guilford* where he was born, to pass the remainder of his life; but he is now come to be again *rectus in curia*, absolutely quitted and restor'd to all things: But for the wife of him which

was killd, it was no misfortune to her, for he hath endowed herself, and her children with such an Estate, that they say her Husband could never have got: So I humbly kisse your hands and rest

London, 9 *Nov.* 1622. *Your most obliged Servitor*, J. H.

VIII.

To Captain Nich: Leat *from* Madrid, *at his house in* London.

SIR,

I Am safely com to the Court of *Spain*, and although by reason of that misfortune which befell Mr *Altham* and me, of wounding the Sergeants in *Lombard-street*, we staied three weeks behind my Lord Ambassador, yet we came hither time enough to attend him to Court at his first audience.

The *English* Nation is better lookd on now in *Spain* than ordinary, because of the hopes ther are of a match, which the Merchant and comunalty much desire, though the Nobility and Gentry be not so forward for it; so that in this point the puls of *Spain* beats quite contrary to that of *England*, where the people are avers to this match, and the Nobility with most part of the Gentry inclinable.

I have perusd all the papers I could get into my hands, touching the busines of the ship-*Vineyard*, and I find that they are higher than I in bulk, though closely prest together; I have cast up what is awarded by all the sentences of view and review, by the Counsell of State & War, and I find the whole sum as wel principall, as interest upon interest, all sorts of damages, and processall charges, com to above two hundred and fifty thousand Crowns. The *Conde del Real quondam Viceroy* of *Sardinia*, who is adjudged to pay most part of this money, is here, and he is *Mayordomo* Lord steward to the *Infante* Cardinall; if he hath wherwith, I doubt not but to recover the money, for I hope to have com in a favorable conjuncture of time, and my Lord Ambassador who is so highly esteemd here, doth assure me of his best furtherance. So praying I may prove as successfull, as I shall be faithfull in this great busines, I rest

Madrid, 28 *Decem.* 1622. *Yours to dispose of*, J. H.

IX.

IX.

To Mr Arthur Hopton *from* Madrid.

SIR,

Since I was made happy with your acquaintance, I have receivd ſundry ſtrong evidences of your love and good wiſhes unto me, which have tied me unto you in no common obligation of thanks: I am in deſpair ever to cancell this bond, nor would I do it, but rather endear the engagement more and more.

The treaty of the match twixt our Prince and the Lady *Infanta* is now ſtrongly a foot, ſhe is a very comely Lady, rather of a *Flemiſh* complexion than *Spaniſh*; fair haird, and carrieth a moſt pure mixture of red and white in her face: ſhe is full and big lipd, which is held a beautie rather than a blemiſh or any exceſſe in the *Auſtrian* Family, it being a thing incident to moſt of that race: ſhe goes now upon 16, and is of a talneſs agreable to thoſe yeers. The King is alſo of ſuch a complexion, and is under twentie; he hath two brothers, *Don Carlos*, and *Don Hernando*, who though a youth of twelve, yet is he Cardinall and Archbiſhop of *Toledo*, which in regard it hath the Chancelorſhip of *Caſtile* annexed to it, is the greateſt ſpirituall dignity in Chriſtendom after the Papacy, for it is valued at 300000. Crowns *per annum*: *Don Carlos* is of a differing complexion from all the reſt, for he is black haird, and of a *Spaniſh* hue, he hath neither Office, Command, Dignitie or Title, but is an individuall companion to the King, and what cloaths ſoever are provided for the King, he hath the very ſame, and as often, from topto toe; he is the better belov'd of the people for his complexion, for one ſhall hear the *Spaniard* ſigh and lament, ſaying, O when ſhall we have a King again of our own colour!

I pray commend me kindly to all at your houſe, and ſend me word when the young gentlemen return from *Italy*. So with my moſt affectionat reſpects to your ſelf, I reſt

Madrid, 5. *Jan.* 1622. Your true friend to ſerve you, J. H.

X.

To Captain Nic. Leat, *from* Madrid.

SIR,

YOurs of the tenth of this, present I receiv'd by Mr. *Simon Digby*, with the inclosed to your son in *Alicant*, which is safely sent. Since my last unto you I had access to *Olivares* the Favorite that rules all; I had also audience of the King, to whom I deliver'd two memorialls since, in his Majesties name of great *Britain*, that a particular *Junta* of some of the Counsell of State and War, might be appointed to determin the business: the last memoriall had so good success that the Referees are nominated, wherof the chiefest is the *Duke of Infantado*. Here it is not the stile to claw and complement with the King, or Idolize him by *Sacred*, *Soverain*, and most *Excellent* Majesty; but the *Spaniard* when he petitions to his King, gives him no other Character but Sir, and so relating his business, at the end he doth ask and demand Justice of him. When I have done with the *Vice-roy* here, I shall hasten my dispatches for *Sardinia*: since my last I went to liquidat the account more particularly, and I find that of the 250000 Crowns, ther are above forty thousand due unto you; which might serve for a good Aldermans estate.

Your son in *Alicant* writes to me of another mischance that is befaln the ship *Amitie* about *Mallorca*, wherof you were one of the proprietaries; I am very sorry to hear of it, and touching any dispatches that are to be had hence, I shall endeavor to procure you them according to instructions.

Your cosen *Richard Altham* remembers his kind respects unto you, and sends you many thanks for the pains you took in freeing us from that trouble which the scuffle with the Sergeants brought upon us. So I rest

Madrid, 5 *Jan.* 1622.

Yours ready to serve you,
J. H.

To

XI.

To the Lord Vicount Colcheſter *from* Madrid.

Right Honble.

THE grand buſines of the match goes ſo fairly on, that a ſpeciall *Junta* is appointed to treat of it, the names wherof I ſend you here inclos'd: they have proceeded ſo far that moſt of the Articles are agreed upon: Mr. *George Gage* is lately come hither from *Rome*, a polite and prudent gentleman, who hath negotiated ſom things in that Court for the advance of the buſines with the Cardinalls *Bandino*, *Lodoviſio*, & *la Suſanna*, who are the main men there to whom the drawing of the diſpenſation is referr'd.

The late taking of *Ormus* by the *Perſian* from the Crown of *Portugall* keeps a great noiſe here, and the rather becauſe the exploit was done by the aſſiſtance of the *Engliſh* ſhips that were then therabouts; my Lord *Digby* went to Court and gave a round ſatisfaction in this point; for it was no voluntary, but a conſtrain'd act in the *Engliſh*, who being in the *Perſians* Port were ſuddenly embarqu'd for the ſervice: And the *Perſian* herein did no more than what is uſuall amongſt Chriſtian Princes themſelves, and which is oftner put in practice by the King of *Spain*, and his *Vice-roys*, than by any other, *viz.* to make an embargue of any ſtrangers ſhip that rides within his Ports upon all occaſion. It was fear'd this ſurpriſall of *Ormus* which was the greateſt Mart in all the Orient for all ſorts of jewells, would have bred ill bloud, and prejudic'd the proceedings of the match, but the *Spaniard* is a rationall man, and will be ſatisfied with reaſon Count *Olivares* is the main man who ſways all, and 'tis thought he is not ſo much affected to an alliance with *England* as his Predeceſſor the Duke of *Lerma* was, who ſet it firſt a foot 'twixt Prince *Henry*, and this Queen of *France*: The Duke of *Lerma* was the greateſt *Privado*, the greareſt Favorit that ever was in *Spain* ſince *Don Alvaro de Luna*, he brought himſelf, the Duke of *Uzeda* his ſon, and the Duke of *Cea* his grand-child to be all Grandes of *Spain*, which is the greateſt Title that a *Spaniſh* Subject is capable of, they have a privilege to ſtand cover'd before the King, and at their election ther's no other Ceremony but only theſe three words by the King, *Cobreſe por Grande*, cover your ſelf for a Grande, and that's all: The Cardinall Duke of *Lerma* lives at *Valladolid*,

he officiats and sings Mass, and passeth his old age in Devotion and exercises of Piety: It is a common and indeed a commendable custom amongst the *Spaniard*, when he hath pass'd his *gran climacteric*, and is grown decrepit, to make a voluntary resignation of Offices, be they never so great and profitable, (though I cannot say *Lerma* did so) and sequestring and weaning themselves as it were from all mundan negotiations and encombrances, to retire to som place of devotion, and spend the residue of their days in meditation, and in preparing themselves for another world: *Charles* the Emperor shew'd them the way, who left the Empire to his brother, and all the rest of his Dominions to his son *Philip* the second, and so taking with him his two sisters, he retir'd into a Monastery, they into a Nunnery: this doth not suit well with the *genius* of an *Englishman*, who loves not to pull off his cloaths till he goes to bed. I will conclude with some Verses I saw under a huge *Rodomontado* picture of the Duke of *Lerma*, wherin he is painted like a Giant bearing up the Monarchy of *Spain*, that of *France*, and the *Popedom* upon his shoulders, with this *Stanza*,

Sobre les ombros d'este Atlante
Yazen en aquestos dias,
Estas tres Monarquias.

Upon the shoulders of this *Atlas* lies,
The *Popedom* and two mighty *Monarchies.*

So I most humbly kiss your Lordships hands, and rest ever most ready

Madrid, 3 *Febr.* 1622. *At your Lordships command,* J. H.

XII.

To my Father.

SIR,

ALL affairs went on fairly here, specially that of the match; when Master *Endymion Porter* brought lately my Lord of *Bristol* a dispatch from *England* of a high nature, wherin the Earl is commanded to represent unto this King how much his Majesty of great

great *Britain* since the beginning of these *German* wars hath labourd to merit well of this Crown, and of the whole House of *Austria*, by a long and lingring patience, grounded still upon assurances hence, that care should be had of his honor, his Daughters joynture, and grand-childrens patrimony; yet how crosly all things had proceeded in the Treaty at *Bruxells*, manag'd by Sir *Richard Weston*, as also *that* in the *Palatinat* by the Lord *Chichester*: how in treating time the Town and Castle of *Heidelberg* were taken, *Manheim* besieg'd, and all acts of Hostility us'd, notwithstanding the fair professions made by this King, the *Infanta* at *Bruxells*, and other his Ministers: How meerly out of respect to this King, he had neglected all Martiall means which probably might have preserv'd the *Palatinat*: those thin Garrisons which he had sent thither being rather for honors sake to keep a footing untill a generall accommodation, than that he relyed any way upon their strength: And since that there are no other fruits of all this but reproach and scorn, and that those good Offices which he us'd towards the Emperor on the behalf of his Son in law, which he was so much encouraged by Letters from hence should take effect, have not sorted to any other issue, than to a plain affront and a high injuring of both their Majesties, though in a different degree; The Earl is to tell him that his Majesty of great *Britain* hopes and desires that out of a true apprehension of these wrongs offerd unto them both, he will as his dear and loving brother faithfully promise and undertake upon his honor, confirming the same under his hand and seal, either that *Heidelberg* shall be within seventy days rendred into his hands; as also that ther shall be within the said term of seventy days a suspension of arms in the *Palatinat*, and that a Treaty shall recommence upon such terms as he propounded in *November* last, which this King held then to be reasonable: And in case that this be not yeelded unto by the Emperor, that then this King joyn forces with his Majesty of *England*, for the recovery of the *Palatinat*, which upon this trust hath been lost; or in case his *forces* at this time be otherwise employ'd, that they cannot give his Majesty that assistance he desires and deserves, that at least he will permit a free and friendly passage through his Territories, for such Forces as his Majesty of great *Britain* shall employ into *Germany*: Of all which, if the Earl of *Bristoll* hath not from the King of *Spain* a direct assurance under his hand and Seal ten days after his audience, that then he take his leave, and return to *England* to his Majesties presence, els to proceed in the negotiation of the match according to former instructions,

This was the main substance of his Majesties late letter, yet there was a postill added, that in case a rupture happen 'twixt the two Crowns, the Earl should not com instantly and abruptly away, but that he should send advice first to *England*, and carry the busines so, that the world should not presently know of it.

Notwithstanding all these traverses, we are confident here, that the match will take, otherwise my Cake is Dow. There was a great difference in one of the capitulations 'twixt the two Kings, how long the children which should issue of this marriage were to continue *Sub regimine Matris*, under the tutele of the Mother. This King demanded 14 years at first, then twelve, but now he is come to nine, which is newly condescended unto. I receiv'd yours of the first of *September* in another from Sir *James Crofts*, wherin it was no small comfort to me to hear of your health. I am to go hence shortly for *Sardinia*, a dangerous voyage, by reason of *Algier* Pirats. I humbly desire your prayers may accompany

Madrid, 23 *Febr.* 1623. *Your dutifull Son*, J. H.

XIII.

To Sir James Crofts *Knight.*

SIR,

YOurs of the second of *October* came to safe hand with the inclos'd; you write that there came dispatches lately from *Rome*, wherin the Pope seems to endevour to insinuat himself into a direct treaty with *England*, and to negotiat immediatly with our King touching the dispensation, which he not only labours to evade, but utterly disclaims, it being by Article the task of this King to procure all dispatches thence: I thank you for sending me this news. You shall understand there came lately an express from *Rome* also to this Court, touching the busines of the match which gave very good content; but the dispatch and new instructions, which Mr. *Eudymion Porter* brought my Lord of *Bristoll* lately from *England* touching the Prince *Palatinat*, fills us with apprehensions of fear: Our Ambassadors here have had audience of this King already about those Propositions, and we hope that Master *Porter* will carry back such things as will satisfie. Touching the two points in

in the Treaty wherin the two Kings differ'd most, *viz.* about the education of the children, and the exemption of the *Infanta's* Ecclesiastic servants from secular jurisdiction; both these points are clear'd, for the *Spaniard* is com from fourteen years to ten, and for so long time the *Infant* Princes shall remain under the mothers government. And for the other point, the Ecclesiasticall Superior shall first take notice of the offence that shall be committed by any spirituall person belonging to the *Infanta's* family, and according to the merit therof either deliver him by degradation to the secular justice, or banish him the Kingdom according to the quality of the delict, and it is the same that is practis'd in this Kingdom, and other parts that adhere to *Rome*.

The *Conde de Monterrey* goes *Vice-roy* to *Naples*, the Marquis *de Montesclaros* being put by, the gallanter man of the two. I was told of a witty saying of his, when the Duke of *Lerma* had the vogue in this Court: for going one morning to speak with the Duke, and having danc'd attendance a long time, hee peep'd through a slit in the hanging, and spied *Don Rodrigo Calderon*, a great man (who was lately beheaded here for poisning the late Queen Dowager) delivering the Duke a Paper upon his knees, wherat the Marquis smil'd and said, *Voto a tal, aquel hombre sube mas a las rodillas, que yo no hago a los pies, I swear that man climbs higher upon his knees, than I can upon my feet:* Indeed I have read it to be a true Court rule, that *descendendo ascendendum est in Aula*, descending is the way to ascend at Court. Ther is a kind of humility and compliance, that is far from any servile baseness or sordid flattery, and may be term'd discretion rather than adulation. I intend God willing to go for *Sardinia* this Spring, I hope to have better luck than Master *Walsingham Gresley* had, who some few years since in his passage thither upon the same business that I have in agitation, met with some *Turkmen* of war, and so was carried slave to *Algier*. So with my true respects to you, I rest

Madrid, 12 *Mar.* 1622.

Your faithfull Servant, J. H.

To

XIV.

To Sir Francis Cottington, *Secretary to his Highneſſe the Prince of* Wales, *at Saint* James.

SIR,

I Believe it will not be unpleaſing unto you to hear of the proceedure and ſucceſſe of that buſineſs wherin your ſelf hath been ſo long vers'd in: I mean the great ſute againſt the *quondam Vice-roy* of *Sardinia* the *Conde del Real*: Count *Gondamars* comming was a great advantage unto me, who hath don me many favors; beſides a confirmation of the two ſentences of view and review, and of the execution againſt the *Vice-roy*, I have procur'd a Royall *cedule* which I caus'd to be printed, and wherof I ſend you here inclos'd a Coppy, by which *Cedule* I have power to arreſt his very perſon, and my Lawyers tell me ther was never ſuch a *cedule* granted before: I have alſo by vertue of it priority of all other his Creditors: He hath made an imperfect overture of a compoſition, and ſhewd me ſom triviall old faſhion'd jewells, but nothing equivalent to the debt. And now that I ſpeak of jewells, the late ſurpriſall of *Ormus* by the aſſiſtance of our ſhips ſinks deep in their ſtomacks here, and we were afraid it would have ſpoild all proceedings; but my Lord *Digby*, now Earl of *Briſtoll* (for Count *Gondamar* brought him ore his Patent) hath calmd all things at his laſt audience.

Ther were luminaries of joy lately here for the victory that *Don Gonzalez de Cordova* got over Count *Manſfelt* in the *Netherlands* with that Army which the Duke of *Bouillon* had levied for him, but ſome ſay they have not much reaſon to rejoyce, for though the *Infantery* ſuffer'd, yet *Manſfelt* got clear with all his horſe by a notable retreat, and they ſay here it was the greateſt peece of ſervice and Art he ever did, it being a Maxim, that ther is nothing ſo difficult in the Art of War, as an honourable retreat. Beſides, the report of his comming to *Breda*, caus'd Marquis *Spinola* to raiſe the ſiege before *Bergben*, to burn his tents, and to pack away ſuddenly; for which he is much cenſur'd here.

Captain *Leat* and others have written to me of the favourable

reports

report you pleas'd to make of my endeavors here, for which I return you humble thanks; and though you have left behind you multitude of servants in this Court, yet if occasion were offerd, none should be more forward to go on your errand, then

Madrid, 15 *Mar.* 1622. *Your humble and faithfull Servitor*, J. H.

XV.

To the Honble. Sir Tho: Savage, *Knight and* Baronet.

Honble SIR,

THe great busines of the match was tending to a period, the Articles reflecting both upon Church and State, being capitulated, and interchangeably accorded on both sides, and ther wanted nothing to consummate all things, when to the wonderment of the world the Prince and the Marquis of *Buckingham* arriv'd at this Court a friday last, upon the close of the evening; they lighted at my Lord of *Bristols* house, and the Marquis (Mr *Thomas Smith*) came in first with a Portmantle under his arm, then (Mr *John Smith*) the Prince was sent for, who staid a while the to'ther side of the street in the dark, my Lord of *Bristoll* in a kind of astonishment brought him up to his bed-chamber, where he presently calld for pen and ink, and dispacht a Post that night to *England* to acquaint his Majesty how in lesse then sixteen daies he was come safely to the Court of *Spain*; that Post went lightly laden, for he carried but three letters: the next day came Sir *Francis Cotington* and Mr *Porter*, and darke rumors ran in every corner how som great man was com from *England*, and som would not stick to say amongst the vulgar, it was the King, but towards the evening on saturday the Marquis went in a close coach to Court, where he had privat audience of this King, who sent *Olivares* to accompany him back to the Prince, where he kneeld and kisd his hands, and hugd his thighs, and deliverd how unmeasurably glad his Catholic Majesty was of his coming, with other high complements, which Mr *Porter* did interpret. About ten a clock that night, the King himself came in a close coach with intent to visit the

the Prince, who hearing of it, met him halfway, and after salutations and divers embraces which past in the first interview they parted late: I forgot to tell you, that Count *Gondamar* being sworn Counseller of State that morning, having bin before but one of the Counsell of War, he came in great hast to visit the Prince saying, he had strange news to tell him, which was that an *Englishman* was sworn privy Counseller of *Spain*, meaning himself, who he said was an *Englishman* in his heart. On Sunday following, the King in the afternoon came abroad to take the air with the Queen, his two brothers and the *Infanta*, who were all in one coach, but the *Infanta* sat in the boot with a blew riband about her arm, of purpose that the Prince might distinguish her: ther were above twenty coaches besides of Grandes, Noble men and Ladies that attended them. And now it was publicly known amongst the vulgar, that it was the Prince of *Wales* who was com, and the confluence of people before my Lord of *Bristolls* house was so great and greedy to see the Prince, that to clear the way, Sir *Lewis Dives* went out and took coach, and all the crowd of people went after him: so the Prince himself a little after took coach, wherin there were the Earl of *Bristoll*, Sir *Walter Ashton*, and Count *Gondamar*, and so went to the *Prado*, a place hard by, of purpose to take the air, where they stayed till the King past by: as soon as the *Infanta* saw the Prince her colour rose very high, which we hold to be an impression of love and affection, for the face is often times a true Index of the heart. Upon Monday morning after the King sent som of his prime Nobles, and other Gentlemen to attend the Prince in qualitie of Officers, as one to be his Mayordom (his Steward) another to be Master of the Horse, and so to inferior Officers, so that ther is a compleat Court now at my Lord of *Bristolls* house: but upon Sunday next the Prince is to remove to the Kings Palace, where ther is one of the chief quarters of the house providing for him. By the next opportunity you shall hear more, In the interim I take my leave and rest

March, 27. 1623.

Your most humble and ready Servitor, J. H.

XVI.

XVI.

To Sir Eubule Theloall *Knight, at* Grayes-Inne.

SIR,

I Know the eyes of all *England* are earneſtly fixd now upon *Spain*, her beſt jewell being here; but his journey was like to be ſpoild in *France*, for if he had ſtayd but a little longer at *Bayon* the laſt Town of that Kingdom hitherwards, he had bin diſcoverd, for Monſieur *Gramond* the Governor had notice of him not long after he had taken Poſt. The people here do mightily magnifie the gallantry of the jorney, and cry out that he deſerv'd to have the *Infanta* thrown into his arms the firſt night he came: He hath bin entertaind with all the magnificence that poſſibly could be deviſ'd. On Sunday laſt in the morning betimes he went to Saint *Hieroms* Monaſtery, whence the Kings of *Spain* uſe to be fetchd the day they are crownd; and thither the King came in perſon with his two Brothers, his eight Counſells, and the flower of the Nobility: He rid upon the Kings right hand through the heart of the Town under a great Canopy, and was brought ſo into his lodgings to the King's Palace, and the King himſelf accompanied him to his very bedchamber. It was a very glorious ſight to behold, for the cuſtom of the *Spaniard* is, though he go plain in his ordinary habit, yet upon ſom Feſtivall or cauſe of triumph, ther's none goes beyond him in gaudineſs.

We daily hope for the Popes Breve or Diſpenſation to perfect the buſines, though ther be dark whiſpers abroad that it is com already, but that upon this inexpected coming of the Prince, it was ſent back to *Rome*, and ſom new clauſes thruſt in for their further advantage. Till this diſpatch comes, matters are at a kind of ſtand; yet his Highnes makes account to be back in *England* about the latter end of *May*. God Almighty turn all to the beſt, and to what ſhall be moſt conducible to his glory. So with my due reſpects unto you, I reſt

Aprill, 12. 1623.

Your much obliged Servitor,
J. H.

XVII.

XVII.

To Captain Leat.

SIR,

HAving brought up the Law to the higheſt point againſt the Vice-roy of *Sardinia*, and that in an extraordinary manner, as may appear unto you by that Printed *cedula* I ſent you in my laſt, and finding an apparent diſability in him to ſatisfie the debt, I thought upon a new deſign, and fram'd a memoriall to the King, and wrought good ſtrong means to have it ſeconded, that in regard that predatory act of ſeizing upon the ſhip *Vineyard* in *Sardinia*, with all her goods, was done by his Majeſties Vice-roy, his ſovrain Miniſter of State, one that immediatly repreſented his own Royall Perſon, and that the ſaid Vice-roy was inſolvent, I deſir'd his Majeſty would be pleas'd to grant a Warrant for the releef of both parties to lade ſo many thouſand Sterills or meaſures of corn out of *Sardinia* and *Sicily* cuſtom-free. I had good in the buſineſs when Sir *Francis Cottington* ſent for me, and requir'd me in the Prince his name to proceed no further herein, till he was departed: ſo his Highneſs preſence here hath turned rather to my diſadvantage, than otherwiſe. Amongſt other Grandezas which the King of *Spain* conferr'd upon our Prince, one was the releaſment of Priſoners, and that all Petitions of grace ſhould com to him for the firſt month, but he hath been wonderfull ſparing in receiving any, ſpecially from any *Engliſh*, *Iriſh*, or *Scot*. Your ſon *Nicolas* is com hither from *Alicant*, about the ſhip *Amity*, and I ſhall be ready to ſecond him in getting ſatisfaction, ſo I reſt,

Madrid, June 3. 1623.

Yours ready to ſerve you,
J. H.

To

XVIII.

To Captain Tho. Porter.

Noble Captain,

MY last unto you was in *Spanish*, in answer to one of yours in the same language, and amongst that confluence of *English* gallants, which upon the occasion of his Highness being here, are com to this Court; I fed my self with hopes a long while to have seen you, but I find now that those hopes were impd with false feathers. I know your heart is here, and your best affections, therfore I wonder what keeps back your person: but I conceive the reason to be that you intend to com like your self, to com Commander in chief of one of the *Castles* of the Crown, one of the ships Royall: If you com so to this shore side, I hope you wil have time to come to the Court, I have at any time a good lodging for you, and my Landlady is none of the meaneſt, and her husband hath many good parts; I heard her setting him forth one day, and giving this Character of him, *Mi marido es buen musico, buen esgrimidor, buen escrivano, excellente Arithmetico, salvo que no multiplica:* My husband is a good Musitian, a good Fencer, a good Horse-man, a good Pen-man, and an excellent *Arithmetician*, only he cannot *multiply*. For outward usage, there is all industry us'd to give the Prince and his servants all possible contentment, and som of the Kings own servants wait upon them at Table in the Palace, where I am sorry to hear som of them jeer at the *Spanish* fare, and use other slighting speeches and demeanor. Ther are many excellent Poems made here since the Princes arrivall, which are too long to couch in a Letter, yet I will venture to send you this one *stanza* of *Lope de Vegas*.

Carlos Estuardo Soy
Que siendo Amor mi guia,
Al cielo de Espana voy,
Por ver mi Estrella Maria.

There are Comedians once a week com to the Palace, where under a great Canopy, the Queen and the *Infanta* sit in the middle, our Prince and *Don Carles* on the Queens right hand, the King and the

the little Cardinall on the *Infanta's* left hand. I have seen the Prince have his eyes immovably fixed upon the *Infanta* half an hour together in a thoughtfull speculative posture, which sure would needs be tedious, unless affection did sweeten it: it was no handsom comparison of *Olivares*, that he watcht her as a cat doth a mouse. Not long since the Prince understanding that the *Infanta* was us'd to go som mornings to the *Casa de campo*, a summer house the King hath tother side the river, to gather *May* dew, he did rise betimes and went thither, taking your brother with him, they were let into the house, and into the garden, but the *Infanta* was in the orchard, and there being a high partition wall between, and the door doubly bolted, the Prince got on the top of the wall, and sprung down a great hight, and so made towards her, but she spying him first of all the rest, gave a shreek and ran back; the old Marquis that was then her gardien, came towards the Prince, and fell on his knees, conjuring his Highnesse to retire, in regard he hazarded his head, if he admitted any to her company; so the door was open'd and he came out under that wall over which he had got in: I have seen him watch a long hour together in a close Coach in the open street to see her as she went abroad: I cannot say that the Prince did ever talk with her privatly, yet publickly often my Lord of *Bristoll* being Interpreter, but the King always sat hard by, to over-hear all. Our cosen *Archy* hath more privilege than any, for he often goes with his fools coat where the *Infanta* is with her *Meninas* and Ladies of honor, and keeps a blowing and blustering among st them, and flurts out what he list.

One day they were discoursing what a marvellous thing it was, that the Duke of *Bavaria* with lesse then 15000 men, after a long toylsom March, should dare to encounter the *Palsgraves* army, consisting of above 25000, and to give them an utter discomfiture, and take *Prague* presently after. Whereunto *Archy* answered, that he would tell them a stranger thing than that: was it not a strange thing, quoth he, that in the year 88, ther should com a Fleet of one hundred and forty sails from *Spain*, to invade *England*, and that ten of these could not go back to tell what became of the rest? By the next opportunity I will send you the Cordovan pockets and gloves you writ for of *Francisco Morenos* perfuming. So may my dear Captain live long and love his

Madrid, July 10. 1623. J. H.

To

XIX.

To my Cosen Tho. Guin *Esqr. at his house* Trecastle.

Cosen,

I Received lately one of yours, which I cannot compare more properly than to a posie of curious flowers, ther was therin such variety of sweet strains and dainty expressions of love: And though it bore an old date, for it was forty days before it came to safe hand, yet the flowers were still fresh, and not a whit faded, but did cast as strong and as fragrant a sent, as when your hands bound them up first together, only ther was one flower that did not savor so well, which was the undeserved Character you please to give of my smal abilities, which in regard you look upon me through the prospective of affection, appear greater unto you than they are of themselvs; yet as smal as they are I would be glad to employ them all to serve you upon any occasion.

Wheras you desire to know how matters pass here, you shall understand that we are rather in assurance, than hopes that the match will take effect, when one dispatch more is brought from *Rome* which we greedily expect. The *Spaniards* generally desire it, they are much taken with our Prince, with the bravery of his journey, and his discreet comportment since, and they confess ther was never Princess courted with more gallantry. The wits of the Court here, have made divers Encomiums of him, & of his affection to the *Infanta*. Amongst others, I send you a Latin Poem of one *Marnierius a Valenciano*, to which I add this ensuing *Hexastic*, which in regard of the difficulty of the Verse consisting of all *Ternaries* (which is the hardest way of versifying) and of the exactness of the translation, I believe will give you content.

Fax grata est, gratum est vulnus, mihi grata catena est,
Me quibus astringit, lædit & urit Amor,
Sed flammam extingui, sanari vulnera, solvi
Vincla, etiam ut possem non ego posse velim:
Mirum equidem genus hoc morbi est, incendia & ictus
Vinclaque, vinctus adhuc læsus & ustus, amo.

Gratefull's to me the fire, the wound, the chain
By which *love* burns, *love* binds and giveth pain,
But for to quench this fire, these bonds to loose,
These wounds to heal, I would not could I choose:
Strange sickness, where the wounds, the bonds, the fire
That burns, that bind, that hurt, I must desire.

In your next, I pray send me your opinion of these verses, for I know you are a Critic in Poetry. Mr *Vaugham* of the *Golden-grove* and I were Camerades and bedfellows here many moneths together, his father Sir *John Vaughan* the Prince his Controuler, is lately com to attend his Master. My Lord of *Carlile*, my Lord of *Holland*, my Lord of *Rochfort*, my Lord of *Denbigh*, and divers others are here, so that we have a very flourishing Court, and I could wish you were here to make one of the number. So my dear cosen, I wish you all happiness, and our noble Prince a safe and successfull return to *England*.

Madrid, 13 *Aug.* 1623. *Your most affectionate Coser*, J. H.

XX.

To my noble friend, Sir John North.

SIR,

THe long look'd-for Dispensation is come from *Rome*, but I hear it is clogg'd with new clauses; and one is, that the Pope who allegeth that the only aim of the Apostolicall See in granting this Dispensation, was the advantage and ease of the Catholics in the King of great *Britaines* Dominions, therfore he desir'd a valuable caution for the performance of those Articles which were stipulated in their favor; this hath much puzled the busines, and Sir *Francis Cotington* comes now over about it: Besides ther is som distast taken at the Duke of *Buckingham* here, and I heard this King should say he will treat no more with him, but with the Ambassadors, who he saith, have a more plenary Commission,

missions, and understand the busines better. As ther is som darknes hapned twixt the two Favorits, so matters stand not right twixt the Duke and the Earl of *Bristoll*; but God forbid that a busines of so high a consequence as this which is likely to tend so much to the universall good of Christendom, to the restitution of the *Palatinat*, and the composing those broils in *Germany*, should be ranversd by differences twixt a few privat subjects, though now public Ministers.

Mr *Washington* the Prince his Page is lately dead of a Calenture, and I was at his buriall under a Figtree behind my Lord of *Bristols* house. A little before his death one *Ballard* an *English* Priest went to ramper with him, and Sir *Edmund Varney* meeting him coming down the stairs out of *Washingtons* chamber, they fell from words to blows; but they were parted. The busines was like to gather very ill bloud, and com to a great height, had not Count *Gondamar* quasht it, which I beleeve he could not have done, unles the times had bin favorable; for such is the reverence they bear to the Church here, and so holy a conceit they have of all Ecclesiastics, that the greatest *Don* in *Spain* will tremble to offer the mean'st of them any outrage or affront: Count *Gondamar* hath also helpt to free som *English* that were in the Inquisition in *Toledo* and *Sevill*, and I could allege many instances how ready and chearfull he is to assist any *Englishman* whatsoever; notwithstanding the base affronts he hath often receivd of the *London boys* as he calls them. At his last return hither, I heard of a merry saying of his, to the Queen, who discoursing with him about the greatnesse of *London*, and whether it was as populous as *Madrid*, yes *Madame*, and more populous when I came away, though I beleeve ther's scarce a man left there now but all women and children; for all the mem both in Court and City were ready booted and spurd to go away. And I am sorry to hear how other Nations do much tax the *English* of their incivility to public Ministers of State, and what ballads and pasquils, and fopperies and plays, were made against *Gondamar* for doing his Masters busines. My Lord of *Bristoll* coming from *Germany* to *Brussells*, notwithstanding that at his arrivall thither, the news was fresh that he had reliev'd *Frankindale* as he past, yet was he not a whit the less welcom, but valued the more both by the Archdutchess her self and *Spinola* with all the rest; as also that they knew well that the said Earl had bin the sole adviser of keeping Sir *Robert Mansell* abroad with that Fleet upon the coast of *Spain* till the *Palsgrave* should be restord. I pray Sir when you go to *London* wall, and Tower hill, be pleas'd

to remember my humble ſervice, where you know it is due. So I am.

Madrid, Aug. 15. 1623. *Your moſt faithfull Servitor,* J. H.

V.

To the right Honble, the Lord Vicount Colcheſter.

My very good Lord,

I Receiv'd the letter and commands your Lopp. pleas'd to ſend me by Mr *Walſingham Greſley*; and touching the Conſtitutions and Orders of the Contratation Houſe of the *Weſt Indies* in *Seuill*, I cannot procure it for love or money, upon any terms, though I have done all poſſible diligence therin: And ſom tell me it is dangerous, and no leſs then Treaſon in him, that gives the copy of them to any, in regard 'tis counted the greateſt Myſtery of all the *Spaniſh* government.

That difficulty which hapned in the buſines of the match of giving caution to the Pope, is now overcome; for wheras our King anſwer'd that he could give no other caution than his Royall word and his ſons, exemplified under the great Seal of *England*, and confirm'd by his Counſell of State, it being impoſſible to have it done by *Parliament*, in regard of the averſines the common people have to the alliance; And wheras this gave no ſatisfaction to *Rome*, the King of *Spain* now offers himſelf for caution, for putting in execution what is ſtipulated in behalf of the *Roman Catholics* throughout his Majeſtie of great *Britain's* Dominions; but he deſires to conſult his ghoſtly fathers to know whether he may do it without wronging his conſcience; hereupon there hath bin a *Junta* form'd of Biſhops and Ieſuits, who have bin already a good while about it, and the Biſhop of *Segovia*, who is as it were Lord Threaſurer, having written a Treatiſe lately againſt the match, was outed of his Office, baniſht the Court, and confin'd to his Dioceſs. The Duke of *Buckingham* hath bin ill diſpos'd a good while, and lies ſick at Court, where the Prince hath no publick exerciſe of devotion, but only bedchamber prayers, and ſome think that his lodging in the Kings houſe is like to prove a diſadvantage

to the main buſineſs, for wheras moſt ſorts of people here hardly hold us to be Chriſtians, if the Prince had had a Palace of his own, and bin permitted to have us'd a room for an open Chappell to exerciſe the Liturgy of the Church of *England*, it would have brought them to have a better opinion of us; And to this end ther were ſom of our beſt Church plate, and veſtments brought hither, but never us'd. The ſlow place of this *Junta* troubles us a little, and to the Divines ther are ſom Civilians admitted lately, and the *quære* is this, whether the King of *Spain* may bind himſelf by oath in the behalf of the King of *England*, to perform ſuch and ſuch Articles that are agreed on in favour of the *Roman Catholics* by vertue of this match, whether the King may doe this *ſalva conſcientia*.

Ther was a great ſhow lately here of baiting of bulls with men for the entertainment of the Prince; it is the chieteſt of all *Spaniſh* ſports, commonly ther are men killd at it, therfore ther are Prieſts appointed to be there ready to confeſs them: It hath hapned oftentimes that a Bull hath taken up two men upon his horns with their guts dangling about them; the horſemen run with lances and ſwords, the foot with goads. As I am told the Pope hath ſent divers *Bulls* againſt this ſport of bulling, yet it will not be left, the Nation hath taken ſuch an habituall delight in it. Ther was an ill favord accident like to have hapned lately at the Kings houſe, in that part wher my Lord of *Carlile*, and my Lord *Denbigh* were lodg'd; for my Lord *Denbigh* late at night taking a pipe of Tobacco in a *Balcone* which hung over the Kings garden, he blew down the aſhes, which falling upon ſom parchd combuſtible matter, began to flame and ſpread, but Maſter *Davis* my Lord of *Carliles* Barber leapt down a greet height, and quencht it. So with continuance of my moſt humble ſervice, I reſt ever ready

Madrid, Aug. 16. 1623.

At your Lopp. commands, J. H.

XXI.

To Sir James Croſts, *from* Madrid.

SIR,

THe Court of *Spain* affords now little news, for ther is a *Remora* ſticks to the buſines of the match, till the *Junta* of Di-

vines give up their opinion: But from *Turky* ther came a Letter this week wherin ther is the strangest and most tragicall news, that in my small reading no Sory can parallell, or shew with more pregnancie the instability and tottering estate of human greatnes, and the sandy foundation wheron the vast *Ottoman* Empire is reard upon: For *Sultan Osman* the grand *Turk*, a man according to the humor of that Nation, warlike and fleshd in bloud, and a violent hater of Christians, was in the flower of his yeers, in the heat and height of his courage, knockt in the head by one of his own slaves, and one of the meanest of them, with a battle axe, and the murtherer never after proceeded against or questioned.

The ground of this Tragedy was the late ill success he had against the *Pole*, wherin he lost about 100000. horse for want of forrage, and 80000. men for want of fighting, which he imputed to the cowardize of his *Janizaries*, who rather than bear the brunt of the battell, were more willing to return home to their wives and merchandizing, which they are now permitted to do contrary to their first institution, which makes them more worldly, and less venturous. This disgracefull return from *Poland* stuck in *Osmans* stomach, and so studied a way how to be revengd of the *Janizaries*; therfore by the advice of his grand *Visier* (a stout gallant man who had bin one of the chief *Beglerbegs* in the East) he intended to erect a new Soldiery in *Asia* about *Damasco*, of the *Condi* a frontier people, and consequently hardy and inur'd to Arms. Of these he purpos'd to entertain 40000. as a lifegard for his person, though the main design was to suppress his lazie and lustfull *Janizaries*, with men of fresh new spirits.

To disguise this plot, he pretended a pilgrimage to *Mecha*, to visit *Mahomets* Tomb, and reconcile himself to the Prophet, who he thought was angry with him, because of his late ill success in *Poland*: but this colour was not specious enough, in regard he might have performd this Pilgrimage with a smaller train and charge; therfore it was propounded that the *Emir* of *Sidm* should be made to rise up in arms, that so he might go with a greater power and treasure, but this plot was held disadvantagious to him, in regard his *Janizaries* must then have attended him: so he pretends and prepares only for the Pilgrimage, yet he makes ready as much treasure as he could make, and to that end he melts his plate, and furniture of horses, with divers Church lamps; this fomented som jealousie in the *Janizaries*, with certain words which should drop from him, that he would find soldiers shortly should

whip

whip them. Hereupon he hath sent over to *Asias* side his pavilions, many of his servants, with his jewells and treasure, resolving upon the voyage, notwithstanding that divers petitions were delivered him from the Clergy, the civill Magistrate and the Soldiery that he should desist from the voyage, but all would not do: hereupon upon the point of his departure, the *Janizaries* and *Spahies* came in a tumultuary manner to the *Seraglio*, and in a high insolent language disswaded him from the Pilgrimage, and demanded of him his ill counsellors. The first he granted, but for the second, he said that it stood not with his honor, to have his neerest servants torn from him so, without any legall proceeding, but he assur'd them that they should appear in the *Divan* the next day, to answer for themselves; but this not satisfying, they went away in a fury and plunderd the *Grand Visiers* Palace, with divers others; *Osman* hereupon was advis'd to go from his private gardens that night to the *Asian* shore, but his destiny kept him from it: so the next morning they came armd to the Court, (but having made a covenant not to violate the Imperiall Throne) and cut in peeces the *Grand Visier* with divers other great Officers, and not finding *Osman*, who had hid himself in a small lodge in one of his gardens, they cried out they must have a *Musulman* Emperor; therfore they broke into a Dungeon, and brought out *Mustapha Osmans* Uncle, whom he had clapt there at the beginning of the tumult, and who had bin King before, but was depos'd for his simplicity, being a kind of *santon* or holy man, that is, twixt an Inocent and an Idiot: This *Mustapha* they did reinthronize and place in the *Ottoman* Empire.

The next day they found out *Osman*, and brought him before *Mustapha*, who excus'd himself with tears in his eyes for his rash attempts, which wrought tendernes in som, but more scorn and fury in others, who fell upon the *Capi Aga*, with other Officers, and cut them in peeces before his eyes: *Osman* thence was carried to Prison, and as he was getting a horsback, a common soldier took off his Turban, and clapt *his* upon *Osmans* head, who in his passage begd a draught of water at a Fountain: The next day the new *Visier* went with an Executioner to strangle him, in regard ther were two younger brothers more of his to preserve the *Ottomans* race, where after they had rushd in, he being newly awakd, and staring upon them, and thinking to defend himself, a robust boysterous rogue knockt him down, and so the rest fell upon him and strangled him with much adoe.

Thus fell one of the greatest Potentats upon earth by the hands of

of a contemptible slave, for ther is not a free born subject in all that vast Empire: Thus fell he that Entitles himself most puissant and highest Monarch of the *Turks*, King above all Kings, a King that dwelleth upon the earthly Paridise, son of *Mahomet*, keeper of the grave of the Christian God, Lord of the Tree of Life, and of the River *Flisky*, Prior of the earthly Paridise, Conqueror of the *Macedonians*, the seed of great *Alexander*, Prince of the Kingdome of *Tartary*, *Mesopotamia*, *Medea*, and of the martiall *Mammalucks*, *Anatolia*, *Bithynia*, *Asia*, *Armenia*, *Servia*, *Thracia*, *Morea*, *Valachia*, *Moldavia*, and of all warlike *Hungary*, Soverain Lord and Commander of all *Greece*, *Persia*, both the *Arabia's*, the most noble kingdom of *Egypt*, *Tremisen* and *African*, Empire of *Trabesond* and the most glorious *Constantinople*, Lord of all the white and black Seas, of the holy City *Mecha* and *Medina*, shining with divine glory, commander of all things that are to be commanded, and the strongest and mightiest Champion of the wide world, a Warrior appointed by Heaven in the edge of the sword, a Persecutor of his Enemies, a most perfect jewell of the blessed Tree, the chiefest keeper of the crucified God, *&c.* with other such bombardicall Titles.

This *Osman* was a man of goodly Constitution, an amiable aspect, and of excesse of courage, but sordidly covetous, which drove him to violat the Church, and to melt the Lamps therof, which made the *Mufti* say that this was a due judgment faln upon him from Heaven for his Sacrilege. He us'd also to make his person too cheap, for he would go ordinarily in the night time with two men after him like a petty Constable, and peep into the Cauphouses and Cabarets, and apprehend Soldiers there. And these two things it seems was the cause, that when he was so assaulted in the *Seraglio*, not one of his Domestic servants, wherof he had 3000, would lift an Arm to help him.

Som few days before his death, he had a strange dream, for hee dreamt that he was mounted upon a great *Camell*, who would not go neither by fair nor foul means, and lighting off him, and thinking to strike him with his *Cimitier*, the body of the beast vanisht, leaving the Head and the bridle only in his hands; when the *Musti* and the *Hoggies* could not interpret this dream, *Mustapha* his Uncle did it, for he said, the *Camell* signified his Empire, his mounting of him his excesse in Government, his lighting down his deposing. Another kind of Prophetic speech dropt from the *Grand Visier* to Sir *Thomas Roe* our Ambassador there, who having gone a little before this Tragedy to visit the said *Visier*, told him what

whis-

whisperings and mutterings there were in every corner for this *Asiatic* voyage, and what ill consequences might ensue from it; therfore it might well stand with his great wisdom to stay it; but if it held, he desir'd him to leave a charge with the *Chiaucham* his Deputy, that the *English* Nation in the *Port*, should be free from outrages: wherunto the *Grand Visier* answer'd, Trouble not your self about that, for I will not remove so far from *Constantinople*, but I will leave one of my legs behind to serve you, which prov'd too true, for he was murther'd afterwards, and one of his legs was hung up in the *Hippodrome*.

This fresh Tragedy makes me to give over wondring at any thing that ever I heard or read, to shew the lubricity of *mundan* greatnes, as also the fury of the vulgar, which like an impetuous Torrent gathereth strength by degrees as it meets with divers Dams, and being come to the hight, cannot stop it self: for when this rage of the soldiers began first, there was no design at all to violat or hurt the Emperor, but to take from him his ill Counsellors, but being once a foot, it grew by insensible degrees to the utmost of outrages.

The bringing out of *Mustapha* from the Dungeon, where he was prisoner, to be Emperor of the *Musulmans*, puts me in mind of what I read in Mr. *Camden* of our late Queen *Elizabeth*, how she was brought from the Scaffold, to the *English* Throne.

They who profess to be Criticks in policy here, hope that this murthering of *Osman* may in time breed good bloud, and prove advantageous to Christendom; for though this be the first Emperor of the *Turks* that was dispatcht so, he is not like to be the last, now that the soldiers have this precedent: others think that if that design in *Asia* had taken, it had been very probable the *Constantinopolitans* had hoisd up another King, and so the Empire had been dismembred, and by this division had lost strength, as the *Roman* Empire did, when it was broken into East and West.

Excuse me that this my Letter is become such a Monster, I mean that it hath past the fise and ordinary proportion of a Letter, for the matter it treats of is monstrous, besides it is a rule that Historicall Letters have more liberty to be long than others: In my next you shall hear how matters pass here, in the mean time, and alwayes I rest

Madrid, Aug. 17. 1623. *Your Lordships most devoted Servitor,* J. H.

To

XXII.

To the Right Honble. Sir Tho. Savage, *Knight and Baronet.*

Honble. SIR,

THe procedure of things in relation to the *grand* busines the match, was at kind of a ſtand when the long winded *Junta* deliver'd their opinions, and fell at laſt upon this reſult, that his Catholic Majeſty for the ſatisfaction of St. *Peter*, might oblige himſelf in the behalf of *England*, for the performance of thoſe capitulations which reflected upon the *Roman* Catholics in that Kingdom; and in caſe of non-performance, then to right himſelf by war; ſince that, the matrimoniall Articles were ſolemnly ſworne unto by the King of *Spain* and his Highneſs, the two Favorits, our two Ambaſſadors, the Duke of *Infantado* and other Counſellors of State being preſent; hereupon the eighth of the next *September*, is appointed to be the day of Deſpoſorios, the day of affiance, or the betrothing day; ther was much gladnes expreſt here, and luminaries of joy were in every great ſtreet throughout the City: but there is an unlucky accident hath interven'd, for the King gave the Prince a ſolemn viſit ſince, and told him Pope *Gregory* was dead, who was ſo great a friend to the match, but in regard the buſines was not yet com to perfection, he could not proceed further in it till the former Diſpenſation were ratified by the new Pope *Urban*, which to procure he would make it his own task, and that all poſſible expedition ſhould be us'd in't, and therfore deſir'd his patience in the interim. The Prince anſwer'd, and preſt the neceſſity of his ſpeedy return with divers reaſons, he ſaid ther was a generall kind of murmuring in *England* for his ſo long abſeuce, that the King his Father was old and ſickly, that the Fleet of ſhips were already, he thought, at Sea to fetch him, the winter drew on, and withall that the Articles of the match were ſign'd in *England*, with this *proviſo*, that if he be not com back by ſuch a month they ſhould be of no validity. The King replyed, that ſince his Highneſs was reſolv'd upon ſo ſuddain a departure, he would pleaſe to leave a *Proxy* behind to finiſh the marriage, and he would take it for a favor if he would depute *Him* to perſonat him, and ten days after the ratification ſhal come from *Rome* the buſines ſhould be don, and afterwards he

he might send for his *wife* when he pleas'd. The Prince rejoyn'd, that amongst those multitudes of royall favors which he had receiv'd from his Majesty, this transcended all the rest, therfore hee would most willingly leave a *Proxy* for his Majesty and another for *Don Carlos* to this effect; so they parted for that time without the least ombrage of discontent, nor do I hear of any engendred since. The last month 'tis true the *Junta* of Divines dwelt so long upon the busines, that ther were whisperings that the Prince intended to go away disguis'd as he came, and the question being ask'd by a person of quality, ther was a brave answer made, that it *love* brought him thither, it is not *fear* shall drive him away.

There are preparations already a foot for his return, and the two *Proxies* are drawn and left in my Lord of *Bristolls* hands. Notwithstanding this ill favord stop, yet we are here all confident the busines will take effect: In which hopes I rest

Madrid, 18 *Aug.* 1623. *Your most humble and ready Servitor*, J. H.

XXIII.

To Captain Nich: Leat *at his house in* London.

SIR,

THis Letter comes to you by Mr. *Richard Altham*, of whose sudden departure hence I am very sorry, it being the late death of his brother Sir *James Altham*. I have been at a stand in the busines a good while, for his Highness comming hither was no advantage to me in the earth: He hath done the *Spaniards* divers courtesies, but he hath been very sparing in doing the *English* any: It may be perhaps because it may be a diminution of honor to be beholden to any forraign Prince to do his own Subjects favors: but my busines requires no favor, all I desire is justice, which I have not obtain'd yet in reality.

The Prince is preparing for his jorney, I shall to it again closely when he is gone, and make a shaft or a bolt of it. The Popes death hath retarded the proceedings of the match, but we are so far from despairing of it, that one may have wagers thirty to one it will take effect still. He that deals with this Nation must have a great deal

of

of phlegme, and if this *grand* busines of State, the match, suffer such protractions and puttings off, you need not wonder that private negotiations, as mine is, should be subject to the same inconveniences. Ther shall be no means left unattempted that my best industry can find out to put a period to it, and when his Highnesse is gon, I hope to find my Lord of *Bristoll* more at leasure to continue his favour and furtherance, which hath been much already: So I rest

Madrid, Aug. 19. 1623.

Yours ready to serve you, J. H.

XXIV.

To Sir James Crofts.

SIR,

THe Prince is now upon his jorney to the Sea side, where my Lord of *Rutland* attends for him with a royall fleet: Ther are many here shrink in their shoulders, and are very sensible of his departure, and the Lady *Infanta* resents it more than any; she hath caus'd a Mass to be sung every day ever since for his good Voyage: The *Spaniards* themselves confess ther was never Princes so bravely wooed. The King and his two Brothers accompanied his Highnes to the *Escurial* some twenty miles off, and would have brought him to the Sea side, but that the Queen is big and hath not many days to go; when the King and he parted, there past wonderfull great endearments and embraces in divers postures between them a long time; and in that place there is a Pillar to be erected as a Monument to Posterity. Ther are some *Grandes*, and Count *Gondamar* with a great train besides gone with him to the *Marine*, to the Sea side, which will be many days journey, and must needs put the King of *Spain* to a mighty expence, besides his seven months entertainment here: we hear that when he past through *Valladolid*, the Duke of *Lerma* was retired thence for the time by speciall commaud from the King, lest he might have discours with the Prince, whom he extremely desir'd to see: This sunk deep into the old Duke, insomuch that he said that of all the acts of malice which *Olivares* had ever done him, he resented this more than any: He bears up yet very well under his Cardinalls habit, which

which hath kept him from many a foul ſtorm that might have faln upon him els from the temporall power. The Duke of *Uzeda* his ſon finding himſelf to decline in favor at Court, had retir'd to the Countrey, and dyed ſoon after of diſcontentment: During his ſickneſs the Cardinall writ this ſhort weighty Letter unto him: *Dixen me, que Mareys de necio, por mi, mas temo mis años que mis Enemigos. Lerma.* I ſhall not need to Engliſh it to you who is ſo great a Maſter of the Language. Since I began this Letter, wee underſtand the Prince is ſafely embarqu'd, but not without ſom danger of being caſt away, had not Sir *Sackvill Trever* taken him up: I pray God ſend him a good voyage, and us no ill news from *England*. My moſt humble ſervice at Tower-hill, ſo I am

Madrid, Aug. 21. 1623.

Your humble Servitor, J. H.

XXV.

To my Brother, Doctor Howell.

My Brother,

SInce our Prince his departure hence, the Lady *Infanta* ſtudieth *Engliſh* apace, and one Mr. *Wadſworth* and Father *Boniface* two *Engliſhmen*, are appoinred her teachers, and have acceſs to her every day. We account her as it were our *Princeſs* now, and as we give, ſo ſhe takes that Title: Our Ambaſſadors my Lord of *Briſtoll*, and Sir *Walter Aſton*, will not ſtand now coverd before her when they have audience, becauſe they hold her to be their Princeſs: ſhe is preparing divers ſuits of rich Cloaths for his Highneſs of perfum'd Amber leather, ſome embroder'd with Pearl, ſome with Gold, ſome with Silver; her Family is a ſetling apace, and moſt of her Ladies and Officers are known already; we want nothing now but one diſpatch more from *Rome*, and then the marriage will be ſolemnizd, and all things conſummated; yet there is one Mr. *Clerk* (with the lame arm) that came hither from the Sea ſide, as ſoon as the Prince was gon, hee is one of the Duke of *Buckinghams* creatures, yet he lies at the Earl of *Briſtols* houſe which we wonder at, conſidering the darknes that hapned twixt the Duke and the Earl: we fear that this *Clerk* hath brought ſomthing that may puzzle the buſines. Beſides having occaſion to make my addreſs

dress lately to the *Venetian* Ambassador, who is interressed in some part of that great busines for which I am here, he told me confidently it would be no match, nor did he think it was ever intended. But I want faith to believe him yet, for I know Saint *Mark* is no friend to it, nor *France* or any other Prince or State besides the King of *Denmarck*, whose Grandmother was of the house of *Austria* being sister to *Charles* the Emperor. Touching the busines of the *Palatinate*, our Ambassadors were lately assur'd by *Olivares*, and all the Counsellors here, & that in this Kings name, that he would procure his Majestie of great *Britain* entire satisfaction herein, and *Olivares*, giving them the joy, intreated them to assure their King upon their honor, and upon their lives of the reality hereof; for the *Infanta* her self (said he) hath stird in it, and makes it now her own busines; for it was a firm *peace* and amity (which he confest could never be without the accommodation of things in *Germany*) as much as an *alliance*, which his Catholic Majesty aimd at. But wee shall know shortly now what to trust to, we shall walk no more in mists, though som give out yet that our prince shall embrace a cloud for *Juno* at last. I pray present my service to Sir *John Franklin*, and Sir *John Smith*, with all at the Hill and Dale, and when you send to *Wales*, I pray convey the inclos'd to my Father. So my dear brother I pray God bless us both, and bring us again joyfully together.

Madrid, Aug. 12. 1623. *Your very loving Brother,* J. H.

XXVI.

To my noble friend, Sir John North *Knight.*

SIR,

I Receiv'd lately one of yours, but it was of a very old date: we have our eyes here now all fixd upon *Rome*, greedily expecting the Ratification, and lately a strong rumor ran it was com, in so much Mr *Clerk* who was sent hither from the Prince being a shipboard, (and now lies sick at my Lord of *Bristolls* house of a Calenture) hearing of it, he desired to speak with him, for he had som-

thing

thing to deliver him from the Prince, my Lord Ambassador being com to him, Mr *Clerk* delivered a letter from the Prince; the contents whereof were, that whereas he had left certain *Proxies* in his hand to be deliverd to the King of *Spain* after the Ratification was com, he desir'd and requir'd him not to do it till he should receive further order from *England*; my Lord of *Bristoll* hereupon went to Sir *Walter Aston*, who was in joynt Commission with him for concluding the match, and shewing him the Letter, what my Lord *Aston* said I know not, but my Lord of *Bristoll* told him that they had a Commission Royall under the broad Seal of *England* to conclude the match; he knew as well as he how earnest the King their Masterhath bin any time these ten years to have it don; how ther could not be a better pawn for the surrendry of the *Palatinat*, than the *Infanta* in the Prince his arms, who would never rest till she did the work to merit love of our Nation: He told him also how their owne particular fortunes depended upon't, besides if he should delay one moment to deliver the *Proxy* after the Ratification was com according to agreement, the *Infanta* would hold her self so blemish'd in her honor, that it might overthrow all things. Lastly, he told him that they incurr'd the hazard of their heads if they should suspend the executing his Majesties Commission upon any order but from that power which gave it, who was the King himself; hereupon both the Ambassadors proceeded still in preparing matters for the solemnizing of the mariage: the Earl of *Bristoll* had caus'd above thirty rich Liveries to be made of watcher Velvet, with silver lace up to the very capes of the Cloaks, the best sorts wherof were valued at 80 l. a Livery: My Lord *Aston* had also provided new Liveries, and a fortnight after the said politic report was blown up, the Ratification came indeed complete and full; so the mariage day was appointed, a *Terrass* cover'd all over with Tapestry was rais'd from the Kings Palace to the next Church, which might be about the same extent, as from *White-Hall* to *Westminster Abbey*, and the King intended to make his sister a *Wife*, and his daughter (wherof the Queen was deliver'd a little before) a *Christian* upon the same day; the *Grandes* and great Ladies had been invited to the mariage, and order was sent to all the Port Towns to discharge their great Ordnance, and sundry other things were prepar'd to honor the solemnity: but when wee were thus at the hight of our hopes, a day or two before; there came Mr. *Killegrew*, *Gresley*, *Wood* and *Davies*, one upon the neck of another with a new Commission to my Lord of *Bristoll* immediatly from his Majesty, countermanding him to deliver the *Proxy* aforesaid, untill a full

and

and absolut satisfaction were had for the surrendry of the *Palatinat* under this Kings hand and Seal, in regard he desir'd his Son should be married to *Spain*, and his Son in law remarried to the *Palatinat* at one time; hereupon all was dasht to peeces; and that frame which was rearing so many years, was ruin'd in a moment. This news strook a damp in the hearts of all people here, and they wisht that the Postillons that brought it, had all broke their necks in the way.

My Lord of *Bristoll* hereupon went to Court to acquaint the King with his new Commission, and so propos'd the restitution of the *Palatinat*, the King answer'd 'twas none of his to give, 'tis true he had a few Towns there, but he held them as Commissioner only for the Emperor, and he could not command an Emperor; yet if his Majesty of great *Britain* would put a Treaty a foot, hee would send his own Ambassadors to joyn; In the interim, the Earl was commanded not to deliver the foresaid *Proxy* of the Prince, for the desposorios or espousall untill *Christmas*: (And herein it seems his Majesty with you was not well inform'd, for those powers of *Proxies* expir'd before) the King here said further that if his Uncle the Emperor, or the Duke of *Bavaria* would not be conformable to reason, he would raise as great an Army for the Prince *Palsgrave*, as he did under *Spinola* when he first invaded the *Palatinat*; and to secure this, he would ingage his Contratation House of the West *Indies*, with his Plate Fleet, and give the most binding instrument that could be under his hand and Seal. But this gave no satisfaction, therfore my Lord of *Bristoll* I beleeve hath not long to stay here, for he is commanded to deliver no more Letters to the *Infanta*, nor demand any more audience, and that she should be no more stiled Princess of *England*, or *Wales*. The foresaid Caution which this King offer'd to my Lord of *Bristoll*, made me think of what I read of his Grandfather *Philip* the second, who having been maried to our Queen *Mary*, and it being thought she was with child of him, and was accordingly prayed for at *Pauls* Cross, though it proved afterward but a tympany, King *Philip* prepos'd to our Parliament that they would pass an Act that he might be Regent during his or her minority that should be born, and he would give good caution to surrender the Crown, when *he* or *she* should com to age: the motion was hotly canvas'd in the house of Peers, and like to pass, when the Lord *Paget* rose up and said, *I, but who shall sue the Kings bond?* so the busines was dasht. I have no more news to send you now, and I am sory I have so much, unless it were better; for we that have busines to negotiat here are like to suffer much by this rupture:

welcom

welcom be the will of God, to whose benediction I commend you, and rest

Madrid, Aug. 25. 1623. *Your most humble Servitor,* J. H.

XXVII.

To the Right Honble the Lord Clifford.

My good Lord,

THough this Court cannot afford now such comfortable news in relation to *England* as I could wish, yet such as it is, you shall receive. My Lord of *Bristoll* is preparing for *England*, I waited upon him lately when he went to take his leave at Court, and the King washing his hands took a Ring from off his own finger, and put it upon his, which was the greatest honor that ever he did any Ambassador as they say here; he gave him also a Cupbord of Plate, valued at 20000 Crowns: There were also large and high promises made him, that in case hee feard to fall upon any rock in *England*, by reason of the power of those who malignd him, if hee would stay in any of his Dominions, he would give him means and honor equall to the highest of his enemies. The Earl did not only wave, but disdaind these Propositions made unto him by *Olivares*; and said he was so confident of the King his Masters justice and high judgment, and of his own innocency, that hee conceiv'd no power could be able to do him hurt. Ther hath occurd nothing lately in this Court worth the advertisement: They speak much of the strange carriage of that boisterous Bishop of *Halverstadt*, (for so they term him here) that having taken a place where there were two Monasteries of Nuns and Friers, he caus'd divers featherbeds to be rip'd and all the feathers to be thrown in a great Hall whither the Nuns and Friers were thrust naked with their bodies uild and pitch'd, and to tumble among these feathers, which makes hem here presage him an ill death. So I most affectionately kiss your hands and rest

Madrid, Aug. 26. 1623. *Your very humble Servitor,* J. H.

XXVIII.

To Sir John North.

SIR,

I Have many thanks to render you for the favor you lately did to a kinſman of mine, Mr. *Vaughan*, and for divers other which I defer till I return to that Court, and that I hope will not be long. Touching the procedure of matters here, you ſhall underſtand that my Lord *Aſton* had ſpeciall audience lately of the King of *Spain*, and afterwards preſented a Memorial wherin ther was a high complaint againſt the miſcarriage of the two *Spaniſh* Ambaſſadors now in *England* the Marquis of *Inopiſa* and *Don Carlos Coloma*, the ſubſtance of it was that the ſaid Ambaſſadors in a privat audience his Majeſty of great *Britain* had given them, informd him of a pernicious plot againſt his Perſon and royall authority, which was that at the beginning of your now Parliament, the Duke of *Buckingham* with others his complices often met and conſulted in a clandeſtin way how to break the treatie both of *Match* and *Palatinat*: and in caſe his Majeſty was unwilling therunto, he ſhould have a Countrey houſe or two to retire unto for his recreation and health, in regard the Prince is now of years & judgment fit to govern. His Majeſty ſo reſented this, that the next day he ſent them many thanks for the care they had of him, and deſird them to perfect the work, and now that they had detected the treaſon to diſcover alſo the traitors, but they were ſhy in that point, the King ſent again deſiring them to ſend him the names of the Conſpirators in a paper, ſeald up by one of their own confidents, which he would receive with his own hands, and no ſoul ſhould ſee it els; adviſing them withall, that they ſhould not prefer this diſcovery before their own honors, to be accounted falſe Accuſers: they replied that they had don enough already by inſtancing in the Duke of *Buckingham*, and it might eaſily be gueſt who were his Confidents, and Creatures. Hereupon his Majeſty put thoſe whom he had any grounds to ſuſpect to their oaths: And afterward ſent my Lord *Conway*, and Sir *Francis Cotington*, to tell the Ambaſſadors that he had left no meanes unaſſaid to diſcover the Conſpiration, that he had found upon oath ſuch a clearneſs of ingenuity in the Duke of *Buckingham*, that ſatisfied him of his innocency: Therfore he had juſt cauſe to con-

conceive that this information of theirs, proceeded rather from malice and ſom politicall ends then from truth, and in regard they would not produce the Authors of ſo dangerous a Treaſon, they made themſelves to be juſtly thought the Authors of it: And therfore though he might by his own royall juſtice, and the law of nations puniſh this exceſſe and inſolence of theirs, and high wrong they had done to his beſt ſervants, yea to the Prince his Son, for through the ſides of the Duke they wounded him, in regard it was impoſſible that ſuch a deſign ſhould be attempted without his privity, yet he would not be his own Judge herein, but would refer them to the King their Maſter whom he conceiv'd to be ſo juſt, that hee doubted not but he would ſee him ſatisfied, and therfore hee would ſend an expreſs unto him hereabouts to demand Juſtice, and reparation: this buſines is now in agitation, but we know not what will become of it. We are all here in a ſad diſconſolat condition, and the Merchants ſhake their heads up and down out of an apprehenſion of ſom fearfull war to follow: ſo I moſt affectionatly kiſs your hands and reſt

Madrid, Aug. 26 *Your very humble and*
1623. *ready Servitor,*
J. H.

XXIX.

To Sir Kenelme Digby *Knight.*

SIR,

YOu have had knowledge (none better) of the progreſſion and growings of the *Spaniſh* match from time to time; I muſt acquaint you now with the rupture and utter diſſolution of it, which was not long a doing; for it was done in one audience that my Lord of *Briſtoll* had lately at Court, whence it may be inferr'd, that 'tis far more eaſie to pull down, than reare up, for that ſtructure which was ſo many years a rearing, was daſht as it were in a trice: Diſſolution goeth a faſter pace than Compoſition. And it may be ſaid, that the civill actions of men, ſpecially great affairs of Monarchs (as this was) have much Analogie in degrees of progreſſion with the naturall production of man. To make man there are many acts muſt precede, firſt a meeting and copulation

of the Sexes, then Conception, which requires a well-disposed womb to retain the prolificall seed, by the constriction and occlusion of the orifice of the *Matrix*, which seed being first bloud, and afterwards cream, is by a gentle ebullition coagulated, and turnd to a crudded lump, which the womb by vertue of its naturall heat prepares to be capable to receive form, and to be organiz'd; whereupon Nature falls a working to delineat all the members, beginning with those that are most noble: as the Heart, the Brain, the Liver; wherof *Galen* would have the Liver, which is the shop and source of the bloud, and *Aristotle* the Heart to be the first fram'd, in regard 'tis *primùm vivens, & ultimùm moriens*: Nature continues in this labor untill a perfect shape be introduc'd, and this is call'd *Formation* which is the third act, and is a production of an organicall body out of the spermatic substance, caus'd by the plastic vertue of the vitall spirits: and sometimes this act is finisht thirty days after the Conception, sometimes fifty, but most commonly in forty two, or forty five, and is sooner don in the male. This being done, the *Embryon* is animated with three louls; the first with that of Plants call'd the vegetable soul, then with a sensitive, which all brute Animals have, and lastly, the Rationall soul is infus'd, and these three in man are like *Trigonus* in *Tetragono*; the two first are generated *ex Traduce*, from the seed of the Parents, but the last is by immediat infusion from God, and 'tis controverted 'twixt Philosophers and Divines, when this infusion is made.

This is the fourth act that goeth to make man, and is calld *Animation*: and as the Naturalists allow *Animation* double the time that Formation had from the Conception, so they allow to the ripening of the *Embryo* in the womb, and to the birth therof treble the time that *Animation* had, which hapneth sometimes in nine, sometimes in ten months. This *Grand* busines of the *Spanish* match, may be said to have had such degrees of progression; first there was a meeting and coupling on both sides, for a *Junta* in in *Spain*, and som select Counsellors of State were appointed in *England*; After this Conjunction the busines was conceiv'd, then it receiv'd form, then life, (though the quickning was slow) but having had nere upon ten years in lieu of ten months to be perfected, it was infortunately strangled when it was ripe and ready for birth; and I would they had never been born that did it, for it is like to be out of my way 30: o l, And as the *Embryo* in the womb is wrapt in three membranes or tunicles, so this great busines, you know better than I, was involv'd in many difficulties, and died so intangled before it could break through them.

There

There is a buzz here of a match 'twixt *England* and *France*; I pray God send it a speedier Formation and *Animation* than this had, and that it may not prove an abortive.

I send you herewith a letter from the *Paragon* of the *Spaniſh* Court *Doña Anna Maria Manrique*, the Duke of *Maquedas* ſiſter, who reſpects you in a high Degree; ſhe told me this was the firſt Letter ſhe ever writ to man in her life, except the Duke her brother; ſhe was much ſollicited to write to Mr. *Thomas Cary*, but ſhe would not. I did alſo your Meſſage to the *Marqueſa d' Inojoſa* who put me to ſit a good while with her upon her *Eſtrado* which was no ſimple favor: you are much in both theſe Ladies Books, and much ſpoken of by divers others in this Court. I could not recover your Diamond harband which the *Picaroon* ſnatched from you in the coach, though I us'd all means poſſible, as far as book, bell and candle in point of Excommunication againſt the party in all the Churches of *Madrid*, by which means you know divers things are recover'd. So I moſt affectionatly kiſs your hands and reſt

Poſt. *Yours of the* 2. *of* March *came to ſafe hand.*

Madrid.

Your moſt faithfull Servitor, J. H.

XXX.

To my Coſen, Mr J. Price, *(new Knight) at the middle* Temple, *from* Madrid.

COſen ſuffer my Letter to ſalute you firſt in this Diſtich,

A Thamiſi Tagus *quot leucis flumine diſtat,*
Oſcula tot manibus porto, Pricæe, *tuis.*

As many miles *Thames* lies from *Tagus* Strands,
I bring ſo many kiſſes to thy hands.

My dear Jack,

IN the large Regiſter or Almanack of my friends in *England*, you are one of the chiefeſt *red Letters*, you are one of my *Feſtivall* Rubriques; for whenſoever you fall upon my mind, or my

mind falls upon you, I keep Holy day all the while, and this happens ſo often that you leave me but few *working days* throughout the whole year, fewer far than this Countrey affords, for in their *Calender* above five Months of the twelve are dedicated to ſom Saint or other, and kept Feſtivall; a Religion that the *London* Apprentices would like well.

I thank you for yours of the third Current, and the ample Relations you give me of *London* Occurrences, but principally for the powerfull and ſweet aſſurances you give me of your love, both in Verſe and Proſe. All buſineſſes here are off the hinges, for one late audience of my Lord of *Briſtoll* pulld down what was ſo many years a raiſing. And as *Thomas Aquinas* told an Artiſt of a coſtly curious Statue in *Rome*, that by ſom accident while he was a trimming it, fell down and ſo broke to peeces, *Opus triginta annorum deſtruxiſti*, thou haſt deſtroy'd the work of thirty years; ſo it may be ſaid that a work nere upon ten years is now ſuddenly ſhattered to peeces. I hope by Gods grace to be now ſpeedily in *England*, and to re-enjoy your moſt dear ſociety: In the mean time may all happines attend you.

Ad Litteram,

Ociùs at grandire gradus oratio, poſſis
Proſa, tibi binos jungimus ecce pedes.

That in thy jorney thou maiſt be more fleet,
To my dull Proſe I add theſe Metric feet.

Reſp.

Ad mare cum venio quid agam? Repl. *tùm præpete penna*
Te ferat, eſt lator nam levis ignis, Amor,

But when I com to Sea how ſhall I ſhift?
Let *Love* tranſport thee then, for *Fire* is ſwift.

Your moſt affectionat Coſ.

March 30.
1624.

J. H.

To

XXXI.

To the Lord Vicount Col. *from* Madrid.

Right Honble.

YOur Lopp. of the third Current, came to safe hand, and being now upon point of parting with this Court I thought it worth the labor to send your Lopp. a short survey of the Monarchy of *Spain*; a bold undertaking your Lopp. will say, to comprehend within the narrow bounds of a Letter such a huge bulk, but as in the bosse of a small Diamond ring one may discern the image of a mighty mountain, so I will endeavour that your Lopp. may behold the power of this great King in this paper.

Spain *hath bin alwaies esteemd a Countrey of ancient renown, and as it is incident to all other, she hath had her vicissitudes, and turns of Fortune: She hath bin thrice orecome; by the* Romans, *by the* Goths, *and by the* Moors: *the middle conquest continueth to this day; for this King and most of the Nobility proses themselves to have descended of the* Goths; *the* Moores *kept here about* 700. *years, and it is a remarkable Story how they got in first; which was thus upon good record. There raigned in* Spain Don Rodrigo, *who kept his Court then at* Malaga; *He employd the Conde* Don Julian *Ambassador to* Barbary, *who had a Daughter, (a young beautifull Lady) that was maid of Honor to the Queen: The King spying her one day refreshing her self under an Arbour, fell enamour'd with her, and never left till he had deflowrd her: She resenting much the dishonor, writ a letter to her Father in* Barbary *under this Allegory,* That there was a fair green Apple upon the table, and the Kings poignard fell upon't and cleft it in two. Don Iulian *apprehending the meaning, got letters of revocation, and came back to* Spain, *wher he so complied with the King, that he became his Favorite: Amongst other things he advis'd the King that in regard he was now in Peace with all the world, he would dismisse his Gallies and Garrisons that were up and down the Sea coasts, because it was a superfluous charge. This being don and the Countrey left open to any Invader, he prevaild with the King to have leave to go with his Lady to see their friends in* Tarragona, *which was* 300. *miles off: Having bin there a while, his Lady made semblance to be sick, and so sent to petition the King, that her daughter* Donna Cava (*whom they had left at Court to satiat the Kings lust*) *might com to comfort her a while;*

Cava *came, and the gate through which she went forth is call'd after* her name to this day in Malaga : Don Iulian *having all his chief kindred there, he sailed over to* Barbary, *and afterwards brought over the* King *of* Morocco, *and others with an Army, who suddenly invaded* Spain, *lying armles and open, and so conquer'd it.* Don Rodrigo *fled gallantly in the field, but what became of* Don Iulian, *who for a particular revenge betrayed his own Countrey, no Story makes mention. A few yeers before this happend,* Rodrigo *came to* Toledo, *where under the great Church ther was a vault with huge Iron doors, and nine of his Predecessors durst open it, because ther was an old Prophesie,* That when that vault was open'd *Spain* should be conquered; Rodrigo *slighting the Prophesie, caus'd the doors to be broke open, hoping to find there som Treasure, but when he entred, there was nothing found but the pictures of* Moores, *of such men that a little after fulfilld the Prophesie.*

Yet this last conquest of Spain *was not perfect, for divers parts North-west kept still under Christian Kings, specially* Biscay, *which was never conquer'd, as* Wales *in* Britanny, *and the* Biscayners *have much Analogy with the* Welsh *in divers things : They retain to this day the originall Language of* Spain, *they are the most mountainous people, and they are reputed the ancientst Gentry ; so that when any is to take the order of Knighthood, ther are no Inquisitors appointed to find whether he be cleer of the bloud of the* Moors *as in other places. The King when he comes upon the confines, pulls off one shoo before he can tread upon any* Biscay *ground : And he hath good reason to esteem that* Province, *in regard of divers advantages he hath by it, for he hath his best timber to build ships, his best Mariners, and all his iron thence.*

Ther were divers bloudy battells 'twixt the remnant of Christians, and the Moors *for seven hundreth yeers together, and the* Spaniards *getting ground more and more, drive them at last to* Granada, *and thence also in the time of* Ferdinand *and* Isabella *quite over to* Barbary : *their last King was* Chico, *who when he fled from* Granada *crying and weeping, the people upbraided him,* That he might well weep like a woman, who could not defend himself and them like a man. (*This was that* Ferdinand *who obtaind from* Rome *the Title of* Catholic, *though some Stories say that many ages before* Ricaredus *the first Orthodox King of the* Goths, *was stil'd* Catholicus *in a Provinciall Synod held at* Toledo, *which was continued by* Alphonsus *the first, and then made hereditary by this* Ferdinand.) *This absolute conquest of the* Moors *hapned about* Henry *the sevenths time, when the foresaid* Ferdinand *and* Isabella *had by alliance joynd* Castile *and* Aragon, *which with the discovery of the* West Indies, *which happend a little after,*

made

was the first foundation of that greatnes whereunto Spain *is now mounted. Afterwards ther was an alliance with* Burgundy *and* Austria, *by the first House the seventeen* Provinces *fell to* Spain, *by the second* Charles *the fifth came to be Emperor: and remarkable it is how the House of* Austria *came to that height from a mean Earl, the Earl of* Hasburgh *in* Germany. *who having bin one day a hunting, he overtook a Priest who had bin with the Sacrament to visit a poor sick body, the Priest being tyr'd, the Earl lighted off his horse, helpt up the Priest, and so waited upon him afoot all the while till he brought him to the Church: The Priest giving him his benediction at his going away, told him that for this great act of humility and piety,* His Race should be one of the greatest that ever the world had, *and ever since, which is som 240. yeers ago, the Empire hath continued in that House, which afterwards was cald the House of* Austria.

In Philip *the seconds time the* Spanish *Monarchy came to its highest cumble, by the conquest of* Portugall, *whereby the* East Indies, *sundry Islands in the* Atlantic *Sea, and divers places in* Barbary *were added to the Crown of* Spain. *By these steps this Crown came to this Grandeur; and truly give the* Spaniard *his due, he is a mighty Monarch, he hath Dominions in all parts of the world (which none of the four Monarchies had) both in* Europe, Asia, Africa, *and* America, *(which he hath solely to himself) though our* Henry *the seventh had the first proffer made him: So the Sun shines all the foure and twenty hours of the naturall day upon som part or other of his countreys, for part of the* Antipodes *are subject to him. He hath eight Viceroys in* Europe, *two in the* East Indies, *two in the* West, *two in* Afric, *and about thirty provinciall soverain Commanders more; yet as I was told lately, in a discours twixt him and our Prince at his being here, when the Prince fell to magnifie his spacious Dominions, the King answer'd,* Sir, 'tis true, it hath pleas'd God to trust me with divers Nations and Countreys, but of all these ther are but two which yeeld me any clear revenues, *viz. Spain,* and my *West Indies,* nor all *Spain* neither, but *Castile* only, the rest do scarce quit cost, for all is drunk up twixt Governors and Garrisons; yet my advantage is to have the opportunity to propagate Christian Religion, and to employ my Subjects. *For the last, it must be granted that no Prince hath better means to breed brave men, and more variety of commands to heighten their spirits with no petty but Princely employments. This King besides hath other means to oblige the Gentry unto him, by such a huge number of* Commendams *which he hath in his gift to bestow on whom he please of any of the three Orders of Knighthood; which* England *and* France *want. Som Noble men in* Spain *can dispend* 50000 l.

som

some forty, some thirty, and divers twenty thousand pounds per annum. The Church here is exceeding rich both in revenues, plate, and buildings; one cannot go to the meanest Countrey Chappell, but he will find Chalices, lamps and candlesticks of silver. There are some Bishopricks of 30000l. per annum, and divers of 10000 l. and Toledo is 100000 l. yearly revenue. As the Church is rich, so it is mightily reverenced here, and very powerfull, which made Philip the second rather depend upon the Clergy, than the secular Power. Therfore I do not see how Spain can be call'd a poor Countrey, considering the revenues aforesaid of Princes and Prelats; nor is it so thin of People as the world makes it', and one reason may be that ther are sixteen Universities in Spain, & in one of these there were fifteen thousand Students at one time when I was there, I mean Salamanca, and in this Village of Madrid (for the King of Spain cannot keep his constant Court in any City) there are ordinarily 600000 souls. 'Tis true that the colonizing of the Indies, and the wars of Flanders have much drain'd this Countrey of people: Since the expulsion of the Moors, it is also grown thinner, and not so full of corn; for those Moors would grub up wheat out of the very tops of the craggy hills, yet they us'd another grain for their bread, so that the Spaniard had nought els to do but go with his Ass to the Market, and buy corn of the Moors. Ther liv'd here also in times past a great number of Jews, till they were expell'd by Ferdinand, and as I have read in an old Spanish Legend, the cause was this; The King had a young Prince to his son, who was us'd to play with a Jewish Doctor that was about the Court, who had a Ball of gold in a string hanging down his brest, the little Prince one day snatcht away the said gold Ball, and carried it to the next room, the Ball being hollow, opend, and within there was painted our Saviour kissing a Jews tail: Hereupon they were all suddenly distern'd and exterminated, yet I beleeve in Portugall there lurks yet good store of them.

For the soil of Spain, the fruitfulnes of their vallies recompences the sterillity of their hills, corn is their greatest want, and want of rain is the cause of that, which makes them have need of their neighbors; yet as much as Spain bears is passing good, and so is every thing else for the quality, nor hath any one a better horse under him, a better cloak on his back, a better sword by his side, better shooes on his feet, than the Spaniard, nor doth any drink better wine, or eat better fruit than he, nor flesh for the quantity.

Touching the People, the Spaniard looks as high, though not so big as a German, his excesse is in too much gravity, which som who know him not well, hold to be a pride, he cares not how little he labours, for poor Gascons and Morisco slaves do most of his work in field and vineyard;

he can endure much in the war, yet he loves not to fight in the dark, but in open day, or upon a stage, that all the world might be witnesses of his valor; so that you shall seldom hear of Spaniards *employed in night service; nor shall one hear of a* Duell *here in an age: He hath one good quality, that he is wonderfully obedient to Government: for the proudest* Don *of* Spain *when he is prancing upon his Ginet in the streets, if an* Alguazil *(a Sargeant) shew him his* Vare, *that is a little white staff he carrieth as badge of his Office; my* Don *will down presently off his horse, and yeeld himself his prisoner. He hath another commendable quality, that when he giveth Alms, he puls off his Hat, and puts it in the beggars hand with a great deal of humility. His gravity is much lessned since the late Proclamation came out against ruffs, and the King himself shewd the first example, they were come to that hight of excess herein, that twenty shillings were us'd to be paid for starching of a ruff: and som, though perhaps he had never a shirt to his back, yet would he have a toting huge swelling ruff about his neck. He is sparing in his Ordinary diet, but when he makes a Feast he is free and bountifull. As to Temporall Authority, specially Martiall, so is he very obedient to the Church, and beleeves all with an implicit faith: he is a great servant of Ladies, nor can he be blam'd, for as I said before he coms of a* Gotish *race; yet he never brags of, nor blazes abroad his doings that way, but is exceedingly carefull of the repute of any woman, (A civility that we much want in* England*) Hee will speak high words of* Don Philippo *his King, but will not endure a stranger should do so: I have heard a* Biscayner *make a* Rodomontado, *that he was as good a Gentleman as* Don Philippo *himself, for* Don Philippo *was half a* Spaniard, *half a* German, *half an* Italian, *half a* Frenchman, *half I know not what, but he was a pure* Biscayner, *without mixture. The* Spaniard *is not so smooth and oyly in his Complement as the* Italian, *and though hee will make strong protestations, yet he will not swear out Complements like the* French *and* English, *as I heard when my Lord of* Carlile *was Ambassador in* France, *there came a great Monsieur to see him, and having a long time banded, and sworn Complements one to another who should go first out at a dore, at last my Lord of* Carlile *said,* ô Monseigneur ayez pitie de mon ame, *O my Lord have pity upon my soul.*

The Spaniard *is generally given to gaming, and that in excesse; he will say his prayers before, and if he win he will thank God for his good fortune after; their common game at cards (for they very seldom play at dice) is* Primera, *at which the King never shews his game, but throws his cards with their faces down on the Table: He is Merchant*

of

of all the cards and dice through all the Kingdom, he hath them made for a penny a pair, and he retails them for twelve pence; so that 'tis thought he hath 30000 l. a year by this trick at cards. The Spaniard *is very devout in his way, for I have seen him kneel in the very dirt when the* Ave Mary *bell rings: and som if they spy two straws or sticks lie cross-wise in the street, they will take them up and kisse them, and lay them down again. He walks as if he marcht, and seldom looks on the ground, as if he contemnd it. I was told of a* Spaniard *who having got a fall by a stumble, and broke his nose, rose up, and in a disdainfull manner said,* Voto a tal esto es caminar por la tierra, *This is to walk upon earth. The* Labradors *and Countrey Swains here are sturdy and rationall men, nothing so simple or servile as the* French Peasan who is born in chains. *Tis true, the* Spaniard *is not so conversable as other Nations; (unlesse hee hath travell'd) els hee is like* Mars *among the Planets, impatient of Conjunction: nor is he so free in his gifts and rewards: as the last Summer it hapned that Count* Gondamar *with Sir* Francis Cotington *went to see a curious house of the Constable of* Castiles, *which had been newly built here; the keeper of the house was very officious to shew him every room with the garden, grotto's, and aqueducts, and presented him with some fruit;* Gondamar *having been a long time in the house, comming out, put many Complements of thanks upon the man, and so was going away, Sir* Francis *whisper'd him in the ear and asked him whether he would give the man any thing that took such pains, Oh quoth* Gondamar, *well remembred* Don Francisco, *have you ever a double Pistoll about you? If you have, you may give it him,* and then you pay him after the *English* manner, I have paid him already after the *Spanish. The* Spaniard *is much improv'd in policy since hee took footing in* Italy, *and there is no Nation agrees with him better. I will conclude this Character with a saying that he hath,*

No ay hombre debaxo d'el sol,
Como el Italiano *y el* Español.

Wherunto a *Frenchman answerd,*

Dizes la verdad, y tienes razon,
El uno es puto, el otro ladron.

Englished thus,
Beneath the Sun ther's no such man,
As is is the *Spaniard* and *Italian.*

The Frenchman answers,

Thou tell'st the truth, and reason hast,
The first's a *Theef*, a *Buggerer* the last.

Touching their women, nature hath made a more visible distinction twixt the two sexes here, than else where; for the men for the most part are swarthy and rough, but the women are made of a far finer mould, they are commonly little; and wheras there is a saying that to make a compleat woman, let her be English *to the neck,* French *to the wast, and* Dutch *below; I may add for hands and feet let her be* Spanish, *for they have the least of any. They have another saying, a* French-woman *in a dance, a* Dutch-woman *in the kitchin, an* Italian *in a window, an* English-woman *at board, and the* Spanish *a bed. When they are maried they have a privilege to wear high shooes, and to paint, which is generally practised here, and the Queen useth it her self. They are coy enough, but not so froward as our* English, *for if a Lady go along the street, (and all women going here vaild and their habit so generally like, one can hardly distinguish a Countess from a Coblers wife) if one should cast out an odd ill sounding word, and ask her a favour, she will not take it ill, but put it off and answer you with some wittie retort. After* 30 *they are commonly past child-bearing, and I have seen women in* England *look as youthfull at* 50, *as some here at* 25. *Money will do miracles here in purchasing the favor of Ladies, or any thing els, though this be the Countrey of money, for it furnisheth well-near all the world besides, yea their very enemies, as the* Turk *and* Hollander; *insomuch that one may say the* Coyn *of* Spain *is as* Catholic, *as her* King. *Yet though he be the greatest King of gold and silver Mines in the world, (I think) yet the common currant Coin here is Copper, and herein I beleeve the* Hollander *hath done him more mischief by counterfeiting his Copper Coins, than by their armes, bringing it in by strange surreptitious waies, as in hollow Sows of Tin and Lead, hollow Masts, in pitcht Buckets under water and other waies. But I fear to be injurious to this great King to speak of him in so narrow a compass, a great King indeed, though the* French *in a slighting way compare his Monarchy to a* Beggars Cloak made up of patches, *they are patches indeed, but such as he hath not the like: The* East Indies *is a patch embroyder'd with Pearl, Rubies, and Diamonds:* Peru *is a patch embroider'd with massie gold,* Mexico *with silver,* Naples *and* Milain *are patches of cloth of Tissue, and if these patches were in one peece, what would become of his cloak embroyderd with flower deluces?*

So

So desiring your Lopp. to pardon this poor imperfect paper, considering the high quality of the subject, I rest

Madrid, 1 *Feb.* 1623. *Your Lordships most humble Servitor*, J. H.

XXXI.

To Mr. Walsingham Gresly, *from* Madrid.

Don Balchasar,

I Thank you for your Letter in my Lords last packet, wherin among other passages, you write unto me the circumstances of Marques *Spinola's* raising his Leaguer, by slatting and firing his works before *Bergben*. He is much tax'd here, to have attempted it, and to have buried so much of the Kings treasure before that town in such costly Trenches: A Gentleman came hither lately, who was at the siege all the while, and he told me one strange passage, how Sir *Ferdinando Cary* a huge corpulent Knight, was shot through his body, the bullet entring at the Navell, and comming out at his back kill'd his man behind him, yet he lives still, and is like to recover: With this miracnlous accident, he told me also a merry one, how a Captain that had a Woodden Leg Booted over, had it shatterd to peeces by a Cannon Bullet, his Soldiers crying out *a Surgeon, a Surgeon*, for the Captain; no, no, said he, *a Carpenter, a Carpenter, will serve the turn*: To this pleasant tale I'le add another that happen'd lately in *Alcala* hard by, of a Dominican Fryer, who in a solemn Procession which was held there upon *Ascension* day last, had his stones dangling under his habit cut off instead of his pocket by a cut-purse.

Before you return hither, which I understand will be speedily, I pray bestow a visit on our friends in Bishopsgate-street: So I am

3 *Feb.* 1623. *Your faithfull Servitor*, J. H.

XXXII.

XXXIII.

To Sir *Robert Napier* Knight, at his house in Bishops-gate-street, from *Madrid*.

SIR,

THe late breach of the *Match*, hath broke the neck of all busi-nesses here, and mine suffers as much as any: I had ac-cess lately to *Olivares*, once or twice; I had audience also of the *King*, to whom I presented a memoriall that intimated *Letters of Mart*, unless satisfaction were had from his Vice-roy the *Conde del Real*; the *King* gave me a gracious answer, but *Olivares* a churlish one, *viz. That when the Spaniards had justice in England, we should have justice here*: So that notwithstanding I have brought it to the highest point and pitch of perfection in Law that could be, and procur'd som dispatches, the like wherof were never granted in this Court before, yet I am in dispair now to do any good: I hope to be shortly in *England*, by God grace, to give you and the rest of the proprietaries, a punctuall account of all things: And you may easily conceive how sorry I am, that matters succeeded not according to your expectation, and my endeavours; but I hope you are none of those that measure things by the event. The Earl of *Bristoll*, Count *Gondamar*, and my Lord Ambassador *Aston*, did not only do courtesies, but they did cooperate with me in it, and contributed their utmost endeavours. So I rest

Madrid, 19. *Feb.* 1623. *Yours to serve you*, J. H.

XXXIV.

To Mr. *A. S.* in *Alicant*.

MUch endeared Sir: *Fire*, you know, is the common emblem of *love*, But without any disparagement to so noble a *passion*, me thinks it might be also compar'd to *tinder*, and *Letters* are the proper'st matter wherof to make this tinder; *Letters* again are

are fitteſt to kindle and re-accend this tinder, they may ſerve both for flint, ſteel, and match. This Letter of mine comes therfore of ſet purpoſe to ſtrike ſom ſparkles into yours, that it may glow and burn, and receive ignition, and not lie dead, as it hath don a great while: I make my pen to ſerve for an inſtrument to ſtir the cinders wherewith your old love to me hath bin cover'd a long time; therfore I pray let no *couurez-feu* Bell have power hereafter to rake up, and choak with the aſhes of oblivion, that cleer flame wherwith our affections did uſe to ſparkle ſo long by correſpondence of Letters, and other offices of love.

I think I ſhall ſojourn yet in this Court theſe three moneths, for I will not give over this great buſines while ther is the leaſt breath of hope remaining.

I know you have choice matter of intelligence ſomtimes from thence, therfore I pray impart ſom unto us, and you ſhall not fail to know how matters paſs here weekly. So with my *beſa manos* to *Franciſco Imperiall*, I reſt

Madrid, 3 *Mar.* 1623. *Yours moſt affectionately to ſerve you*, J. H.

XXXV.

To the Hon*ble*. Sir *T. S.* at *Tower-Hill*.

SIR,

I Was yeſterday at the *Eſcuriall* to ſee the Monaſtery of Saint *Laurence*, the eight wonder of the World; and truly conſidering the ſite of the place, the ſtate of the thing, and the ſymmetry of the ſtructure, with divers other rarities, it may be call'd ſo; for what I have ſeen in *Italy*, and other places, are but bables to it. It is built amongſt a company of Craggy-barren-hills, which makes the air the hungrier, and wholſommer; it is all built of Free-ſtone and Marble, and that with ſuch ſolidity and moderat height, that ſurely *Philip* the ſeconds chief deſign was to make a ſacrifice of it to eternity, and to conteſt with the Meteors, and *Time* it ſelf. It coſt eight Millions, it was twenty four yeers a building, and the Founder himſelf ſaw it finiſh'd, and injoy'd it twelve yeers after, and carried his Bones himſelf thither to be buried.

The

The reason that mov'd King *Philip* to wast so much treasure, was a vow he had made at the battell of Saint *Quentin*, where he was forc'd to batter a Monastery of Saint *Laurence* Friers, and if he had the victory, he would erect such a Monastery to Saint *Laurence*, that the world had not the like; therfore the form of it is like a Gridiron, the handle is a huge Royall Palace, and the body a vast Monastery or Assembly of quadrangular Cloysters, for ther are as many as ther be moneths in the yeer. Ther be a hundred Monks, and every one hath his man and his mule, and a multitude of Officers; besides, ther are three Libraries there, full of the choisest Books for all Sciences. It is beyond expression, what Grots, Gardens, Walks, and Aqueducts ther are there, and what curious Fountains in the upper Cloysters, for ther be two Stages of Cloysters: In fine, ther is nothing that's vulgar there. To take a view of every Room in the House, one must make account to go ten miles; ther is a Vault call'd the *Pantheon*, under the higheſt Altar, which is all pav'd, wall'd, and arch'd, with Marble; ther be a number of huge Silver Candlesticks, taller than I am; Lamps three yards compas, and divers Chalices and Crosses of massie Gold: Ther is one Quire made all of burnish'd Brass: Pictures and Statues like Giants, and a world of glorious things that purely ravish'd me. By this mighty Monument, it may be inferr'd, that *Philip* the second, though he was a little man, yet had he vast Gigantic thoughts in him, to leave such a huge pile for posterity to gaze upon, and admire his memory. No more now, but that I reſt

Madrid, Mar. 9.
1623.

Your most humble
Servitor, J. H.

XXXVI.

To the Lo: Vicount *Cōl.* from *Madrid.*

My Lord,

YOu writ to me long since, to send you an account of the Duke of *Ossuna's* death, a little man, but of great fame and fortunes, and much cried up, and known up and down the World. He was revok'd from being Vice-roy of *Naples* (the best employ-

ment the King of *Spain* hath for a Subject) upon ſom diſguſt; And being com to this Court, when he was brought to give an account of his government, being troubled with the Gout, he carried his Sword in his hand in ſteed of a ſtaff; the King miſliking the manner of his poſture, turn'd his back to him, and ſo went away; therupon he was over-heard to mutter, *Eſto es para ſervir muchachos; This it is to ſerve boys:* This coming to the Kings eare, he was apprehended, and committed priſoner to a Monaſtery, not far off, wher he continued ſom yeers, untill his Beard came to his girdle, then growing very ill, he was permitted to com to his Houſe in this Town, being carried in a bed upon mens ſhoulders, and ſo died ſom yeer ago. Ther were divers accuſations againſt him, amongſt the reſt, I remember theſe, *That he had kept the Marquis* de Campolataros *wife, ſending her husband out of the way upon employment; That he had got a baſtard of a Turkiſh woman, and ſuffer'd the child to be brought up in the* Mahumetan *religion; That being one day at High Maſſe, when the hoſt was elevated, he drew out of his pocket a peece of Gold, and held it up, intimating that that was his god: That he had invited ſom of the prime Courtiſans of Naples to a Feaſt, and after dinner made a banquet for them in his Garden, wher he commanded them to ſtrip themſelves ſtark naked, and go up and down, while he ſhot Sugar-Plums at them out of a Trunk, which they were to take up from off their high Chapins;* and ſuch like extravagancies. One (amongſt divers other) witty paſſage was told me of him, which was, That when he was Vice-roy of *Sicily*, ther died a great rich Duke, who left but one Son, whom with his whole eſtate, he bequeath'd to the Tutele of the Ieſuits, and the words of the Will were, *When he is paſs'd his minority (Darete al mio figliuolo quelque' voi volete) you ſhall give my ſon what you will.* It ſeems the Ieſuits took to themſelves two parts of three of the eſtate, and gave the reſt to the heir, the young Duke complaining hereof to the Duke of *Oſſuna*, (then Vice-roy) he commanded the Ieſuits to appear before him; he ask'd them how much of the eſtate they would have, they anſwer'd, two parts of three, which they had almoſt employed already to build Monaſteries, and an Hoſpitall, to erect particular Altars, and Maſſes, to ſing Dirges and Refrigeriums, for the ſoul of the deceaſed Duke: Hereupon, the Duke of *Oſſuna* caus'd the Will to be produc'd, and found therin the words afore recited, *When he is paſs'd his minority, you ſhall give my ſon (of my eſtate) what you will*; Then he told the Ieſuits, you muſt by vertue and tenor of theſe words, give *what you will* to the ſon, which by your own confeſſion is two parts of three; and ſo he determin'd the buſineſs.

Thus

Thus have I in part satisfied your Lordships desire, which I shall do more amply, when I shal be made happy to attend you in person, which I hope will be ere it be long: In the Interim, I take my leave of you from *Spain*, and rest

Madrid, 13 *Mar.* 1623. *Your Lordships most ready and humble Servitor*, J. H.

XXXVII.

To *Simon Digby* Esq.

SIR,

I Thank you for the severall sorts of *Cyphers* you sent me to write by, which were very choice ones and curious. *Cryptology*, or Epistolizing in a Clandestin way, is very ancient: I read in *Agellius*, that *C. Cæsar* in his Letters to *Cajus Oppius*, and *Balbus Cornelius*, who were two of his greatest confident'st in managing his privat affairs, did write in *Cyphers* by a various transportation of the *Alphabet*; wherof *Probus Grammaticus de occulta litterarum significatione Epistolarum C. Cæsaris*, writes a curious Commentary: But me thinks, that certain kind of Hieroglyphics, the Cælestiall Signes, the seven Planets, and other Constellations might make a curious kind of *Cypher*, as I will more particularly demonstrate unto you in a Scheme, when I shall be made happy with your conversation. So I rest

Madrid, *Mar.* 15. 1623. *Your assured Servitor*, J. H.

XXXVIII.

To Sir *James Crofts*, from *Bilbao*.

SIR,

BEing safely come to the *Marine*, in convoy of his Majesties Jewells, and being to sojourn here som dayes, the conveniency of this Gentleman (who knows, and much honoureth you)

he being to ride Poſt through *France*, invited me to ſend you this. We were but five horſemen in all our ſeven daies journey, from *Madrid* hither, and the charge Mr. *Wiches* had is valued at four hundred thouſand Crowns; but 'tis ſuch ſafe travelling in *Spain*, that one may carry Gold in the Palm of his hand, the government is ſo good. When we had gain'd *Biſcay* ground, we paſs'd one day through a Forreſt, and lighting off our Mules to take a little repaſt under a tree, wee tooke down our *Alforjas*, and ſom bottles of wine (and you know 'tis ordinary here to ride with ones victualls about him) but as we were eating, we ſpied two huge Woolfs, who ſtar'd upon us a while, but had the good manners to go a way: It put me in minde of a pleaſant tale I heard Sir *Thomas Fairfax* relate of a Soldier in *Ireland*, who having got his Paſſeport to go for *England*, as he paſs'd through a Wood with his Knapſac upon his back, being weary, he ſate down under a Tree, wher he opened his Knapſack, and fell to ſom Victualls he had; but upon a ſudden he was ſurpriz'd with two or three Woolfs, who comming towards him, he threw them ſcraps of Bread and Cheeſe, till all was don, then the Woolfs making a neerer approach unto him, he knew not what ſhift to make, but by taking a pair of Bag-Pipes which he had, and as ſoon as he began to play upon them, the Wolves ran all away as if they had bin ſcar'd out of their wits; whereupon the Soldier ſaid, *A pox take you all, if I had known you had lov'd muſic ſo well, you ſhould have had it before dinner.*

If ther be a lodging void at the three *Halbards-Heads*, I pray be pleas'd to cauſe it to be reſerv'd for me. So I reſt

Bilbo, Sept. 6. 1624. *Your humble Servitor,* J. H.

Familiar

Familiar Letters.

SECTION IV.

I.

To my Father from London.

SIR,

AM newly returnd from *Spain*, I came over in Convoy of the Prince his jewells, for which, one of the Ships Royall with the *Catch* were sent under the Command of Captain *Love*; We landed at *Plimouth*, whence I came by Post to *Theobalds* in less then two nights and a day, to bring his Majesty news of their safe arrivall: The Prince had newly got a fall off a Horse, and kept his Chamber; the jewells were valued at above a hundred thousand pounds; som of them a little before the Prince his departure had bin presented to the *Infanta*, but she waving to receive them, yet with a civill complement, they were left in the hands of one of the Secretaries of State for her use upon the wedding day, and it was no unworthy thing in the *Spaniard* to deliver them back, notwithstanding, that the *Treaties* both of *Match*, and *Palatinat*, had bin dissolv'd a pretty while before by Act of Parliament, that a war was threatned, and Ambassadors revok'd. Ther were jewells also amongst them to be presented to the King and Queen of *Spain*, to most of the Ladies of Honour, and the Grandees. Ther was a great Table Diamond for *Olivares* of eighteen Carrats Weight, but the richest of all was to the *Infanta* her self, which was a Chain of great Orient Perl, to the number of 276, weighing nine Ounces. The *Spaniards* notwithstanding they are the Masters of the *Staple* of jewells, stood astonish'd at the beuty of these, and confess'd themselves to be put down.

Touching the employment, upon which I went to *Spain*, I had my charges born all the while, and that was all; had it taken effect, I had made a good busines of it; but 'tis no wonder (nor can it be I hope any disrepute unto me) that I could not bring to pass, what three Ambassadors could not do before me.

I am now casting about for another Fortun, and som hopes I have of employment about the Duke of *Buckingham*, he sways more than ever; for wheras he was before a Favorit to the King, hee is now a Favorit to Parliament, People, and City, for breaking the match with *Spain*: Touching his own interest, he had reason to do it, for the *Spaniards* love him not: but whether the public interest of the State will suffer in it, or no, I dare not determine, for my part, I hold the *Spanish Match* to be better than their *Powder*, and their *wares* better than their *wars*; and I shall be ever of that mind, That *no Countrey is able to do* England *less hurt, and more good than* Spain, considering the large Trafic and Treasure that is to be got thereby.

I shall continue to give you account of my courses when opportunity serves, and to dispose of matters so, that I may attend you this Summer in the Countrey: So desiring still your Blessing and Prayers, I rest,

London, Decemb. 10. 1624. *Your dutifull Son,* J. H.

II.

To R. Brown *Esq.*

Dear Sir,

THer is no seed so fruitfull as that of *Love*, I do not mean that gross carnall *Love* which *propagats* the World, but that which *preserves* it, to wit, Seeds of *Friendship*, which hath little commerce with the Body, but is a thing *Divine* and *Spirituall*; Ther cannot be a more pregnant proof hereof, then those Seeds of *Love*, which I have long since cast into your Brest, which have thriven so well, and in that exuberance, that they have been more fruitfull unto mee, then that field in *Sicily*, call'd *Le trecente cariche*, *The field of three hundred Loads*, so call'd, because it returns the Sower three hundred for one

one yearly: So plentifull hath your love been unto me, but amongſt other ſweet fruits it hath born, thoſe precious Letters which you have ſent me from time to time, both at home and abroad, are not of the leaſt value; I did always hugg and highly eſteem them, and you in them, for they yeelded me both profit and pleaſure.

That Seed which you have alſo ſown in me, hath fructified ſomthing, but it hath not been able to make you ſuch rich returns, nor afford ſo plentifull a Crop, yet I dare ſay, this Crop how thin ſoever, was pure and free from Tares, from Cockle or Darnell, from flattery or faſhood, and what it ſhall produce hereafter, ſhall be ſo; nor ſhall any injury of the Heavens, as Tempeſts, or Thunder and Lightning (I mean no croſs or affliction whatſoever) be able, to blaſt and ſmutt it, or hinder it to grow up, and fructifie ſtill.

This is the third time God Almighty hath been pleas'd to bring me back to the ſweet boſom of my dear Countrey from beyond the Seas; I have been already comforted with the ſight of many of my choice friends, but I miſs you extremely, therfore I pray make haſte, for *London* ſtreets which you and I have trod together ſo often, will prove tedious to me els. Amongſt other things, *Black-Friers* will entertain you with a Play *Spick and ſpan new*, and the *Cock-pit* with another; nor I beleeve after ſo long abſence, will it be an unpleaſing object for you to ſee,

London, Jan. 20 1624. *Your* J. H.

III.

To the Lord Vicount Colcheſter.

Right Honble,

MY laſt to your Lordſhip was in *Italian*, with the *Venetian Gazetta* inclos'd. Count *Manſfelt* is upon point of parting, having obtain'd it ſeems the ſum of his deſires, he was lodged all the while in the ſame Quarter of Saint *James*, which was appointed for the *Infanta*; he ſupp'd yeſternight with the Counſell of War, and he hath a grant of 12000 men, *Engliſh* and *Scots*, whom hee will have ready in the Body of an Army againſt the next Spring; and they ſay, that *England*, *France*, *Venice*, and *Savoy*, do contribut for

the maintenance therof 60000 pound a month; ther can be no conjecture, much less any judgment made yet of his design; Most Sthink it will be for relieving *Breda*, which is straightly begirt by *Spinola*, who gives out, that he hath her already as a Bird in a Cage, and will have her maugre all the oppofition of Christendom; yet ther is fresh news com over, that Prince *Maurice* hath got on the back of him, and hath beleaguer'd him, as he hath done the Town, which I want faith to beleeve yet, in regard of the huge circuit of *Spinola's* Works, for his circumvallations are cry'd up to be neer upon twenty miles. But while the *Spaniard* is spending Millions here for getting small Towns, the *Hollander* gets Kingdomes of him els where, for he hath invaded and taken lately from the *Portugall* part of *Brasil*, a rich Countrey for Sugars, Cottons, Balsams, Dying-wood, and divers commodities besides.

The Treaty of mariage 'twixt our Prince, and the yongest daughter of *France*, goes on a pace, and my Lord of *Carlile* and *Holland* are in *Paris* about it, we shall see now what difference ther is 'twixt the *French* and *Spanish* pace: The two *Spanish* Ambassadors have been gon hence long since, they say, that they are both in prison, one in *Burgos* in *Spain*, the other in *Flanders*, for the scandalous information they made here against the Duke of *Buckingham*, about which, the day before their departure hence, they desir'd to have one privat audience more, but his Majesty denyed them; I beleeve they will not continue long in disgrace, for matters grow daily worse and worse 'twixt us, and *Spain*: for divers Letters of Mart are granted our Merchants, and Letters of Mart are commonly the fore-runners of a War: Yet they say *Gondamar* will be on his way hither again, about the *Palatinat*, for the King of *Denmark* appears now in his Neeces quarrell, and Arm's apace.

No more now, but that I kiss your Lordships hands, and rest

Your most humble and

London, 5 *Febr.* 1624.

ready Servitor,

J. H.

To

IV.

To my Cos: Mr. *Rowland Gwin.*

Cousin,

I Was lately sorry, and I was lately glad, that I heard you were ill, that I heard you are well.

Your affectionat Cousin, I. H.

V.

To *Thomas Iones* Esq.

Tom,

IF you are in health, 'tis well, we are here all so, and wee should be better had wee your company; therfore I pray leave the smutty Ayr of *London*, and com hither to breath sweeter, wher you may pluck a Rose, and drink a Cillibub.

Kentis, June, 1. 1625.

Your faithfull friend, J. H.

VI.

To *D. C.*

THe Bearer hereof hath no other errand, but to know how you do in the Countrey, and this paper is his *credentiall* Letter; Therfore I pray hasten his dispatch, and if you please send him back like the man in the Moon, with a basket of your fruit on his back.

London this Aug. 10. 1624.

Your true friend, J. H.

VII.

VII.

To my Father, from *London*.

SIR,

I Received yours of the third of *February*, by the hands of my Cousin *Thomas Gwin* of *Trecaſtle*.

It was my fortune to be on Sunday was fortnight at *Theobalds*, wher his late Majeſtie King *James* departed this life, and went to his laſt reſt upon the *day* of *reſt*, preſently after Sermon was don: A little before the break of day, he ſent for the Prince, who roſe out of his bed, and came in his Night-Gown; the King ſeem'd to have ſom earneſt thing to ſay unto him, and ſo endeavour'd to rowſe himſelf upon his Pillow, but his ſpirits were ſo ſpent, that he had not ſtrength to make his words audible. He di-ed of a Feaver which began with an Ague, and ſom *Scotch* Doctors mutter at a Plaſter the Counteſs of *Buckingham* applied to the outſide of his ſtomack: Tis thought the laſt breach of the match with *Spain*, which for many yeers he had ſo vehemently deſir'd, took too deep an impreſſion in him, and that he was forc'd to ruſh into a war, now in his declining Age, having liv'd in a continuall uninterrupted peace his whole life, except ſom collaterall aydes he had ſent his Son in Law: as ſoon as he expir'd, the Privy Counſell ſate, and in leſs then a quarter of an hour, King *Charls* was proclaimed at *Theobalds* Court Gate, by Sir *Edward Zouch* Knight Marſhall, Maſter Secretary *Conway* dictating unto him, *That wheras it hath pleas'd God to take to his mercy, our moſt gracious Sovereign King* Iames *of famous memory, We proclaim Prince* Charles, *His righteſull and indubitable Heir, to be King of* England, Scotland, France, *and* Ireland, *&c.* The Knight Marſhall miſtook, ſaying, *His righteſull and dubitable Heir*, but he was rectified by the Secretary. This being don, I took my Horſe inſtantly, and came to *London* firſt, except one, who was com a little before me, inſomuch, that I found the Gates ſhut. His now Majeſty took Coach, and the Duke of *Buckingham* with him, and came to Saint *James*; In the evening he was proclaim'd at *White-Hall* Gate, in *Cheapſide*, and other places, in a ſad ſhowre of Rain; and the Weather was ſutable to the condition wherin he finds the Kingdome which is Cloudy; for he is left engag'd in a War with a po-

tent

tent Prince, the people by long desuetude unapt for Arms, the Fleet Royall in quarter repair, himself without a *Queen*, his Sister without a *Country*, the *Crown* pittifully laden with debts, and the *Purse* of the State lightly ballasted, though it never had better opportunity to be rich then it had these last twenty yeers: But God Almighty, I hope will make him emerge, and pull this Island out of all these plunges, and preserve us from worser times.

The Plague is begun in *White-Chappell*, and as they say in the same house, at the same day of the moneth, with the same number that died twenty two yeers since, when Queen *Elizabeth* departed.

Ther are great preparations for the Funerall, and ther is a design to buy all the Cloth for Mourning White, and then to put it to the *Dyers* in gross, which is like to save the Crown a good deal of mony; the *Drapers* murmur extremely at the Lord *Cranfield* for it.

I am not setled yet in any stable condition, but I lie Windbound at the *Cape of good Hope*, expecting som gentle gale to launch out into an imployment.

So with my love to all my Brothers and Sisters at the *Bryn*, and neer *Brecknock*, I humbly crave a continuance of your Prayers, and Blessing to

London, Decem. 11. 1625.

Your dutifull Son, J. H.

VIII.

To Dr. *Prichard.*

SIR,

SInce I was beholden to you for your many favours in *Oxford*, I have not heard from you, (*ne gry quidem*) I pray let the wonted correspondence be now reviv'd, and receive new vigor between us.

My Lord Chancellor *Bacon* is lately dead of a long languishing weaknes; he died so poor, so that he scarce left money to bury him, which though he had a great *Wit*, did argue no great *Wisdom*, it being one of the essentiall properties of a Wiseman to provide for the main chance. I have read, that it hath bin the fortunes of all

Poets

Poets commonly to die Beggars; but for an *Orator*, a *Lawyer*, and *Philosopher*, as he was, to die so, 'tis rare. It seems the same fate befell him, that attended *Demosthenes*, *Seneca*, and *Cicero*, (all great men) of whom, the two first fell by *corruption*; the fairest Diamond may have a flaw in it, but I beleeve he died poor out of a contempt of the pelf of Fortune, as also out of an excess of generosity, which appear'd, as in divers other passages, so once when the King had sent him a Stag, he sent up for the Underkeeper, and having drunk the Kings health unto him in a great Silver-Guilt-Bowl, he gave it him for his fee.

He writ a pittifull Letter to King *James*, not long before his death, and concludes, *Help me dear Soverain Lord and Master, and pity me so far, that I who have bin born to a Bag, be not now in my age sore'd in effect to bear a Wallet; nor I that desire to live to study, may be driven to study to live*: Which words, in my opinion, argued a little abjection of spirit, as his former Letter to the Prince did of prophanes, wherin *he hoped, that as the Father was his Creator, the Son will be his Redeemer*. I write not this to derogat from the noble worth of the Lord Viscount *Verulam*, who was a rare man, a man *Reconditæ scientiæ, & ad salutem literarum natus*, and I think the eloquentst that was born in this Isle. They say he shall be the last Lord Chancelor, as Sir *Edward Coke* was the last Lord Chief Iustice of *England*; for ever since they have bin term'd Lord Chief Iustices of the Kings Bench, so hereafter ther shall be onely *Keepers* of the Great Seal, which for Title and Office, are deposable; but they say the Lord *Chancelors* Title is indelible.

I was lately at *Grayes-Inne* with Sir *Eubule*, and he desir'd me to remember him unto you, as I do also salute *Meum* Prichardum *ex imis* præcordiis, *Vale* κεφαλὴ μοὶ φροφιλεστάτη.

London, Jan. 6. 1625

Yours most affectionately while, I. H.

IX.

To my welbeloved Consin Mr. *T. V.*

Consin,

YOu have a great work in hand, for you write unto me, that you are upon a treaty of mariage; a great work indeed, and

a work of such consequence, that it may *make* you or *marr* you; it may make the whole remainder of your life uncouth, or comfortable to you; for of all civill actions that are incident to man, ther's not any that tends more to his infelicity or happines; therfore it concerns you not to be over-hasty herein, not to take the *Ball before the Bound*; you must be cautious how you thrust your neck into such a yoke, whence you will never have power to withdraw it again; for the *young* useth to tie so hard a knot, that the *teeth* can never untie, no not *Alexanders* Sword can cut asunder among us Christians. If you are resolv'd to marry, *Choose wher you love, and resolve to love your choice*; let *love*, rather than *lucre*, be your guide in this election, though a concurrence of both be good, yet for my part, I had rather the latter should be wanting than the first; the one is the *Pilot*, the other but the *Ballast* of the Ship which should carry us to the *Harbour* of a happy life: If you are bent to wed, I wish you another gets wife then *Socrates* had; who when she had scoulded him out of doors, as he was going through the Portall, threw a Chamber pot of stale Urine upon his head, wherat the Philosopher having bin silent all the while, smilingly said, *I thought after so much Thunder we should have Rain*: And as I wish you may not light upon such a *Xantippe*, (as the wisest men have had ill luck in this kind, as I could instance in two of our most eminent *Lawyers*, *C. B.*) so I pray that God may deliver you from a Wife of such a generation, that *Strowd* our Cook here at *Westminster* said his Wife was of, who, when (out of a mislike of the Preacher) he had on a Sunday in the Afternoon, gon out of the Church to a Tavern, and returning towards the Evening pretty well heated with *Canary*, to look to his Roast, and his Wife falling to read him a lowd lesson in so furious a manner, as if she would have basted him instead of the *Mutton*, and amongst other revilings, telling him often, *That the devill, the devill would fetch him*, at last he broke out of a long silence, and told her, *I prethee good Wife hold thy self content, for I know the devill will do me no hurt, for I have married his Kinswoman*: If you light upon such a Wife (a Wife that hath more *bone* then *flesh*) I wish you may have the same measure of patience that *Socrates* and *Strowd* had, to suffer *the Gray-Mare* sommimes to be *the better Horse*. I remember a *French* Proverb:

La Maison est miserable & Meschante,
Où la Poule plus haut que le Coc chante,

That

That House doth every day more wretched grow,
Wher the Hen lowder than the Cock doth crow.

Yet we have another *English* Proverb almost counter to this; *That it is better to marry a Shrew then a Sheep*; for though *silence be the dumb Orator of beuty, and the best ornament of a Woman, yet a Phlegmatic dull wife is fulsom and fastidious.*

Excuse me Cousin, that I jest with you in so serious a busines: I know you need no counsell of mine hereln, you are discreet enough of your self; nor, I presume, do you want advice of Parents, which by all means must go along with you: So wishing you all conjugall joy, and a happy *consarreation*, I rest

London, Feb. 5. 1625. *Your affectionat Cousin,* J. H.

X.

To my Noble Lord, the Lord *Clifford* from *London.*

My Lord,

THe Duke of *Buckingham* is lately return'd from *Holland*, having renewed the peace with the States, and Articled with them for a continuation of som Navall forces, for an expedition against *Spain*; as also having taken up som moneys upon privat jewells (not any of the Crowns) and lastly, having comforted the Lady *Elizabeth* for the decease of his late Majesty her Father, and of Prince *Frederic* her eldest Son, whose disasterous manner of death, amongst the rest of her sad afflictions, is not the least: For passing over *Haerlam Mere*, a huge Inland Lough, in company of his Father, who had bin in *Amsterdam*, to look how his bank of money did thrive, and coming (for more frugality) in the common Boat, which was oreset with Merchandize, and other passengers, in a thick Fog, the Vessell turn'd ore, and so many perish'd; the Prince *Palsgrave* sav'd himself by swimming, but the young Prince clinging to the Mast, and being intangled among the Tacklings, was half drown'd, and half frozen to death: A sad destiny.

Ther

Ther is an open rupture twixt us and the *Spaniard*, though he gives out, that he never broke with us to this day: Count *Gondamar* was on his way to *Flanders*, and thence to *England* (as they say) with a large Commission to treat, for a surrender of the *Palatinat*, and so to peece matters together again; but he died in the journey, at a place call'd *Bumol*, of pure apprehensions of grief, as it is given out.

The match twixt his Majesty and the Lady *Henrietta Maria*, youngest Daughter to *Henry* the great (the eldest being maried to the King of *Spain*, and the second to the Duke of *Savoy*) goes roundly on, and is in a manner concluded; wherat the Count of *Soissons* is much discontented, who gave himself hopes to have her; but the hand of Heaven hath predestin'd her for a far higher condition.

The *French* Ambassadors who were sent hither to conclude the busines, having privat audience of his late Majesty a little before his death, he told them pleasantly, *That he would make war against the Lady* Henrietta, *because she would not receive the two Letters which were sent her, one from himself, and the other from his son, but sent them to her Mother; yet he thought he should easily make peace with her, because he understood she had afterwards put the latter Letter in her bosome, and the first in her Cushionet, wherby he gather'd, that she intended to reserve his son for her Affection, and him for Counsell.*

The Bishop of *Lucon*, now Cardinall *de Richelieu*, is grown to be the sole Favorit of the King of *France*, being brought in by the Queen-Mother, he hath him very active in advancing the match, but 'tis thought the wars will break out afresh against them of the Religion, notwithstanding the ill fortune the King had before *Mountauban* few yeers since, wher he lost above 500 of his Nobles, wherof the great Duke of *Main* was one; and having lain in person before the Town many months, and receiv'd som affronts, as that inscription upon their Gates shew, *Roy sans foy, ville sans peur, a King without faith, a town without fear*; yet he was forc'd to raze his works, and raise his siege.

The Letter which Mr. *Ellis Hicks* brought them of *Mountauban* from *Rochell*, through so much danger, and with so much gallantry, was an infinit advantage unto them; for wheras ther was a politic report rais'd in the Kings Army, and blown into *Mountauban*, that *Rochell* was yeelded to the Count of *Soissons*, who lay hen before her, this Letter did inform the contrary, and that *Rochell* was in as good a plight as ever; wherupon, they made a sally the

next

next day upon the Kings Forces, and did him a great deal of ſpoil.

Ther be ſummons out for a Parliament, I pray God it may prove more proſperous than the former.

I have been lately recommended to the Duke of *Buckingham*, by ſom noble friends of mine that have intimacy with him, about whom, though he hath three Secretaries already, I hope to have ſom employment; for I am weary of walking up and down ſo idly upon *London* ſtreets.

The Plague begins to rage mightily, God avert his judgments, that menace ſo great a Mortality, and turn not away his face from this poor Iſland: So I kiſs your Lordſhips hands in quality of

Lond. 25. *Feb.* 1625.

Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servitor,

J. H.

XI.

To Rich. Altham *Eſqr.*

SIR,

THe Eccho wants but a *face*, and the Looking-Glaſs a *voice*, to make them both living creatures, and to becom the ſame body they repreſent; the one by repercuſſion of ſound, the other by reflection of ſight: Your moſt ingenious Letters to me from time to time, do far more lively repreſent you, than either Eccho or Cryſtall can do; I mean, they repreſent the better and nobler part of you, to wit, the inward man; they clearly ſet forth the notions of your mind, and the motions of your ſoul, with the ſtrength of your imagination; for as I know your exterior perſon by your *lineaments*, ſo I know you as well inwardly by your *lines*, and by thoſe lively expreſſions you give of your ſelf, inſomuch, that I beleeve, if the interior man within you were ſo viſible as the outward (as once *Plato* wiſh'd, that vertue might be ſeen with the corporeal eyes) you would draw all the world after you; or if your well-born thoughts, and the words of your Letters were eccho'd in any place, wher they might rebound and be made audible,, they are compos'd of ſuch ſweet and charming ſtrains of ingenuity and eloquence, that all the *Nymphs* of the Woods and the Valleys, the *Dryades*, yea, the

the *Graces* and *Muses*, would pitch their Pavillions there; nay, *Apollo* himself would dwell longer in that place with his Rays, and make them reverberat more strongly, than either, upon *Pindus*, or *Parnassus*, or *Rhodes* it self, whence he never removes his Eye, as long as he is above this Hemisphere. I confess *my* Letters to you, which I send by way of correspondence, com far short of such vertue, yet are they the true *Idæas* of my mind, and of that reall and inbred affection I bear you; one should never teach his *Letter* or his *Laquay* to lie, I observe that rule: but besides my Letters, I could wish ther were a Crystall *Casement* in my Breast, thorow which you might behold the motions of my heart,

——*Utinamq; oculos in pectore posses Inserere*, then should you clearly see without any deception of sight, how truely I am, and how intirely

17 of Febr. 1625. *Yours* J. H.

And to answer you in the same strain of Vers you sent me.

First, Shall the Heavens bright Lamp forget to shine,
The Stars shall from the Azurd skie decline;
First, Shall the Orient with the West shake hand,
The Center of the world shall cease to stand:
First, Wolves shall ligue with Lambs, the Dolphins flie,
The Lawyer and Physitian Fees deny,
The Thames *with* Tagus *shall exchange her Bed,*
My Mistris locks with mine, *shall first turn red;*
First, Heaven shall lie below, and Hell above,
Ere I inconstant to my Altham *prove.*

XII.

To the R. Honble my Lord of Calingford, *after Earl of* Carberry, *at* Colden Grove, 28 *May.* 1625.

My Lord,

WE have gallant news now abroad, for we are sure to have a new Queen ere it be long; both the Contract and mariage was lately solemniz'd in *France*; the one the second

of this month in the *Louvre*, the other the eleventh day following in the great Church of *Paris*, by the Cardinall of *Rochefoucaud*; ther was som clashing 'twixt him, and the Archbishop of *Paris*, who alleg'd 'twas his duty to officiat in that Church, but the dignity of Cardinall, and the quality of his Office, being the Kings great *Almner*, which makes him chief Curat of the Court, gave him the prerogative. I doubt not but your Lordship hath heard of the Capitulations, but for better assurance, I will run them over briefly.

The King of France *oblig'd himself to procure the Dispensation; the mariage should be celebrated in the same form as that of Queen* Margaret, *and of the Dutchess of* Bar; *her Dowrie should be* 800000 *Crowns six shillings a peece, the one moitie to be paid the day of the Contract, the other a twelvemonth after. The Queen shall have a Chappell in all the Kings Roiall houses, and any wher else, wherr she shall recide within the Dominions of his Majestie of great* Britain, *with free exercise of the* Roman *Religion, for her self, her Officers, and all her Houshold, for the celebration of the Mass, the Predication of the Word, Administration if the Sacraments, and power to procure Indulgences from the Holy Father. That to this end, she shall be allow'd* 28 *Priests or Ecclesiasticks in her House, and a Bishop in quality of Almoner, who shall have jurisdiction over all the rest, and that none of the Kings Officers shall have power over them, unless in case of Treason, therfore all her Ecclesiastics shall take the Oath of fidelitie to His Majestie of great* Britain; *ther shall be a Cymitier or Church-yard clos'd about, to burie those of her Family. That in consideration of this mariage, all* English *Catholics, as well Ecclesiastics as Lay, which shall be in any prison meerly for Religion, since the last Edict, shall be set at libertie.*

This is the eighth Alliance we have had with *France*, since the Conqueſt; and as it is the beſt that could be made in Chriſtendom, ſo I hope it will prove the happieſt. So I kiſs your hands, being

Your Lordships most humble Servitor,

Lond. Mar. 1. 1625.

J. H.

To

XIII.

To the Honble Sir Tho. Sa:

SIR,

I Convers'd lately with a Gentleman that came from *France*, who amongst other things, discours'd much of the Favourit *Richelieu*, who is like to be an active man, and hath great designs. The two first things he did, was to make sure of *England*, and the *Hollanders*; he thinks to have us safe enough by this mariage; and *Holland* by a late League, which was bought with a great sum of money; for he hath furnish'd the *States* with a Million of Liures, at two shillings a peece in present, and six hundred thousand Liures every year of these two that are to com; provided, That the *States* repay these sums two years after they are in peace or truce: The King press'd much for Liberty of Conscience to *Roman* Catholics amongst them, and the Deputies promis'd to do all they could with the *States* Generall about it; they Articled likewise for *French* to be associated with them in the trade to the *Indies*.

Monsieur is lately maried to *Mary* of *Bourbon*, the Duke of *Monpensiers* Daughter, he told her, *That he would be a better Husband, than he had been a Suter to her*, for hee hung off a good while: This mariage was made by the King, and Monsieur hath for his apennage 100000 Liures, annuall Rent from *Chartres* and *Blois*, 100000 Liures Pension, and 500000 to be charg'd yearly upon the generall receipts of *Orleans*, in all about 70000 pounds. Ther was much ado before this match could be brought about, for ther were many oppoſers, and ther be dark whispers, that ther was a deep plot to confine the King to a Monastery, and that Monsieur should govern; and divers great ones have suffered for it, and more are like to be discover'd. So I take my leave for present, and rest

Land. Mar. 10. 1626.

Your very humble and ready Servitor,
J. H.

XIV.

To the Lady Jane Savage, *Marchioness of* Wincheſter.

Excellent Lady,

I May ſay of your Grace, as it was ſaid once of a rare *Italian* Princeſs, that you are the greateſt *Tyrant* in the World, becauſe you make all thoſe that *ſee* you your *ſlaves*, much more them that *know* you, I mean thoſe that are acquainted with your inward diſpoſition, and with the *faculties* of your ſoul, as well as the *Phiſnomy* of your face; for *Vertue* took as much pains to adorn the one, as *Nature* did to perfect the other; I have had the happines to know both, when your Grace took pleaſure to learn *Spaniſh*, at which time, when my betters far had offer'd their ſervice in this kind, I had the honor to be commanded by you often. Hee that hath as much experience of you, as I have had, will confeſs, that the *handmaid* of God Almighty was never ſo prodigall of her gifts to any, or labour'd more to frame an exact modell of Femal perfection; nor was dame *Nature* onely buſied in this Work, but all the *Graces* did conſult and co-operat with her, and they waſted ſo much of their Treſure to inrich this one peece, that it may be a good reaſon why ſo many lame and defective fragments of Women-kind are daily thruſt into the world.

I return you here incloſ'd the Sonnet, your Grace pleas'd to ſend me lately, rendred into *Spaniſh*, and fitted for the ſame Ayr it had in *Engliſh*, both for cadence, and number of feet: With it I ſend my moſt humble thanks, that your Grace would deſcend to command me in any thing that might conduce to your contentment and ſervice; for ther is nothing I deſire with a greater Ambition (and herein I have all the World my *Rival*) than to be accounted

Madame

Your Grace's moſt humble and ready Servitor,

Lond. Mar. 15. 1626.

J. H.

To

X.

To the Right Honble the Lord *Clifford*.

My Lord,

I Pray be pleas'd to diſpence with this ſlownes of mine in anſwering yours of the firſt of this preſent.

Touching the domeſtic occurrences, the Gentleman who is Bearer hereof, is more capable to give you account by *diſcourſe*, than I can in *paper*.

For forrain tidings, your Lordſhip may underſtand, that the Town of *Breda* hath bin a good while making her laſt will and teſtament, but now ther is certain news com, that ſhe hath yeelded up the Ghoſt to *Spinalo's* hands after a tough ſiege of thirteen months, and a circumvallation of neer upon twenty miles compaſs.

My Lord of *Southampton* and his eldeſt ſon ſickned at the ſiege, and died at *Bergben*; the adventrous Earl *Henry* of *Oxford*, ſeeming to tax the Prince of *Orange* of ſlacknes to fight, was ſet upon a deſperat Work, wher he melted his greaſe, and ſo being carried to the *Hague*, he died alſo: I doubt not but you have heard of Graye *Maurice's* death, which happen'd when the Town was paſs'd cure, which was *his* more than the *States*, for he was Marquis of *Breda*, and had neer upon thirty thouſand dollars annual rent from her: Therfore he ſeem'd in a kind of ſympathy to ſicken with his Town, and died before her. He had provided plentifully for all his Naturall children, but could not, though much importun'd by Doctor *Roſeus*, and other Divines upon his death bed, be induc'd to make them legitimat by marying the mother of them, for the Law there is, That if one hath got children of any Woman, though unmaried to her, yet if he mary her never ſo little before his death, he makes her honeſt, and them all legitimat; but it ſeems, the Prince poſtpos'd the love he bore to his *woman and children*, to that which he bore to his *brother Henry*; for had he made the children legitimat, it had prejudic'd the brother in point of commaud and fortunes; yet he hath provided very plentifully for them and the mother.

Grave *Henry* hath ſucceeded him in all things, and is a gallant Gentleman, of a *French* education and temper; he charg'd him at

at his death to marry a young Lady, the Count of *Solms* Daughter, attending the Queen of *Bohemia*, whom he had long courted, which is thought will take speedy effect.

When the siege before *Breda* had grown hot, Sir *Edward Vere* being one day attending Prince *Maurice*, he pointed at a rising place call'd *Terbay*, wher the enemy had built a Fort, (which might have bin prevented) Sir *Edward* told him, he fear'd that Fort would be the cause of the loss of the Town; the *Grave* spatter'd and shook his head, saying, 'twas the greatest error he had committed since he knew what belong'd to a Soldier; as also in managing the plot for surprising of the Cittadell of *Antwerp*, for he repented that he had not imployed *English* and *French*, in lieu of the slow Dutch who aym'd to have the sole honour of it, and were not so fit instruments for such a nimble peece of service. As soon as Sir *Charls Morgan* gave up the Town, *Spinola* caus'd a new Gate to be erected with this inscription in great Golden Characters,

Philippo *quarto regnante*,
Clara Eugenia Isabella *Gubernante*,
Ambrosio Spinola *obsidente*,
Quatuor Regibus contra conantibus
Breda *capta fuit Idibus, &c.*

Tis thought *Spinola* now, that he hath recover'd the honor he had lost before *Bergben op Zoon* three yeers since, will not long stay in *Flanders*, but retire.

No more now but that I am resolv'd to continue ever,

London, Mar. 19. 1626. *Your Lordships most humble Servitor*, J. H.

XVI.

To Mr R. Sc. *at* York.

SIR,

I Sent you one of the third Current, but twas not answer'd; I sent another of the thirteenth like a second Arrow to find out the first, but I know not what's become of either; I send this to find out the other two, and if this fail, ther shall go no more out

of my Quiver: If you forget me, I have cauſe to complain, and more if you remember me; to forget, may proceed from the frailty of memory, not to anſwer me when you minde me, is pure neglect, and no leſs than a piacle. So I reſt

Yours eaſily to be recover'd, J.H.

Ira furor brevis eſt, brevis eſt mea littera, cogor,
Ira correptus, corripuiſſe ſtylum.

London 19 of July, the firſt of the Dogdaies, *1626.*

XVII.

To Dr. *Field*, Lord Biſhop of *Landaff*.

My Lord,

I Send you my humble thanks for thoſe worthy Hoſpitable favours you were pleas'd to give me at your lodgings in *weſtminſter*. I had yours of the fifth of this preſent, by the hands of Mr. *Jonathan Field*. The news which fills every corner of the Town at this time, is the ſorry and unſucceſsfull return that *Wimbledons* Fleet hath made from *Spain*: It was a Fleet that deſerv'd to have had a better deſtiny, conſidering the ſtrength of it, and the huge charge the Crown was at; for beſides a ſquadron of ſixteen *Hollanders*, wherof Count *William* one of Prince *Maurice's* naturall Sons was Admirall, ther were above fourſcore of ours; the greateſt joynt navall power (of Ships without Gallies) that ever ſpred ſail upon Salt-Water, which makes the World abroad to ſtand aſtoniſh'd how ſo huge a Fleet could be ſo ſuddenly made ready. The ſinking of the long *Robin* with 170 ſouls in her, in the Bay of *Biſcay*, ere ſhe had gon half the voyage was no good augury; And the Critics of the time ſay, ther were many other things that promis'd no good fortune to this Fleet; beſides they would point at divers errors committed in the conduct of the *main* deſign; firſt, the odd choice that was made of the Admirall, who was a meer Land-man, which made the Sea-men much ſlight him, it belonging pro-

properly to Sir *Robert Mansell*, Vice-Admirall of *England*, to have gon in case the High-Admirall went not; then they spe ak of the incertainty of the enterprize, and that no place was pitch'd upon to be invaded, till they came to the height of the South Cape, and to sight of shore, where the Lord *Wimbledon* first cal'd a Counsell of War, wherin som would be for *Malaga*, others for Saint *Mary-Port*, others for *Gibraltar*, but most for *Cales*, and while they were thus consulting, the Countrey had an alarum given them; Add hereunto the blazing abroad of this expedition ere the Fleet went out of the *Downs*, for *Mercurius Gallobelgicus* had it in print, that it was for the Streights mouth; *Now 'tis arule, that great designs of State should be mysteries till they com to the very act of performance, and then they should turn to exploits*: Moreover, when the locall attempt was resolv'd on, ther wer seven ships (by the advice of one Captain *Love*) suffer'd to go up the River, which might have bin easily taken, and being rich, 'tis thought they would have defrayed well neer the charge of our Fleet, which ships did much infest us afterwards with their Ordnance, when we had taken the Forr of *Puntall*: Moreover, the disorderly carriage and excess of our Land-men (whereof ther were 10000) when they were put a shore, who broke into the Fryers Caves, and other Cellers of Sweet-Wines, wher many hundreds of them being surprizd, and found dead-drunk, the *Spaniards* came and toar off their Ears, and Noses, and pluck'd out their Eies: And I was told of one merry fellow escaping, that kill'd an Asse for a Buck: Lastly, it is laid to the Admiralls charge, that my Lord *de la Ware* Ship being infected, he should give order, that the sick men should be scatter'd in o divers ships, which dispers'd the contagion exceedingly, so that som thousands died before the Fleet return'd, which was don in a confus'd manner without any observance of Sea Orders: Yet I do not hear of any that will be punish'd for these miscarriages, which will make the dishonour fall more fouly upon the State: but the most infortunate passage of all was, that though we did nothing by Land that was considerable, yet if we had stayd but a day or two longer, and spent time at sea, the whole Fleet of Galeons, and *Nova Hispania*, had faln into our mouths, which came presently in, close along the Coasts of *Barbary*, and in all likelihood, we might have had the opportunity to have taken the richest prize that ever was taken on salt-water. Add hereunto, that while we were thus Masters of those Seas, a Fleet of fifty sail of *Brasil* men got safe into *Lisbon*, with four of the richest *Caracks* that ever came from the *East-Indies*.

I hear my Lord of Saint *Davids* is to be remov'd to *Bath* and *Wells*, and it were worth your Lordships comming up, to endeavor the succeeding of him. So, I humbly rest

Your Lordships most ready Servitor,

Lond. 20 *Novem.* 1626. J. H.

XVIII.

To my Lord Duke of Buckinghams *Grace at* New-Market.

MAy it please your Grace to peruse and pardon these few Advertisements, which I would not dare to present, had I not hopes that the goodnes which is concomitant with your greatnes, would make them veniall.

My Lord, a Parliament is at hand, the last was *boisterous*, God grant that this may prove more *calm*: A rumor runs that ther are Clouds already ingendred, which will break out into a storm in the *lower Regions*, and most of the drops are like to fall upon your Grace: This, though it be but vulgar Astrology, is not altogether to bee contemn'd, though I believe that His Majesties countenance reflecting so strongly upon your Grace, with the brightnes of your own innocency, may be able to dispell and scatter them to nothing.

My Lord, you are a great Prince, and all eyes are upon your actions, this makes you more subject to envy, which like the Sun beams, beats alwayes upon rising grounds. I know your Grace hath many sage and solid heads about you; yet I trust it will prove no offence, if out of the late relation I have to your Grace, by the recommendation of such Noble personages, I put in also my Mite.

My Lord, under favor, it were not amiss if your Grace would be pleased to part with som of those places you hold, which have least relation to the Court, and it would take away the mutterings that run of multiplicity of Offices, and in my shallow apprehension, your Grace might stand more firm without an *Anchor*: The Office of High Admirall in these times of action requires one whole man to execute it, your Grace hath another Sea of businesses

nesses to wade through, and the voluntary resigning of this Office would fill all men, yea even your enemies, with admiration and affection, and make you more a Prince, than detract from your greatnes: If any ill succesſes happen at Sea (as that of the Lord *Wimbledons* lately) or if ther be any murmur for pay, your Grace will be free from all imputations, besides it will afford your Grace more leasure to look into your own affairs, which lie confus'd, and unsetled: Lastly, (which is not the least thing) this act will be so plausible, that it may much advantage His Majesty in point of Subsidy.

Secondly, it were expedient (under correction) that your Grace would be pleas'd to allot som set hours for audience and acces of Suters, and it would be less cumber to your Self, and your Servants, and give more content to the World, which often mutters for difficulty of acces.

Lastly, it were not amiss, that your Grace would settle a standing Mansion-house and Family, that Suters may know whither to repair constantly, and that your Servants evry one in his place, might know what belongs to his place, and attend accordingly; for though confusion in a great Family carry a kind of state with it, yet order and regularity gains a greater opinion of vertue and wisdom. I know your Grace doth not (nor needs not) affect popularity: It is true, that the peoples love is the strongest Cittadell of a Soveraign Prince, but to a great subject, it hath often prov'd fatall; for he who pulleth off his *Hat* to the People, giveth his *Head* to the Prince; and it is remarkable what was said of a late infortunat Earl, who a little before Queen *Elizabeths* death, had drawn the Ax upon his own Neck, *That he was grown so popular, that he was too dangerous for the times, and the times for him.*

My Lord, now that your Grace is threatned to be heav'd at, it should behove evry one that oweth you duty and good will, to reach out his hand som way or other to serve you; Amonst these, I am one that presumes to doe it, in this poor impertinent Paper; for which I implore pardon, because I am

My Lord,

Your Grace's most humble and faithfull Servant,

J. H.

Lond. 13 *Febr.* 1626.

To

XIX.

To Sir J. S. Knight.

SIR,

THer is a saying which carrieth no little weight with it, that *Parvus amor loquitur, ingens ſtupet; Small love ſpeaks, while great love ſtands aſtoniſh'd with ſilence*: The one keeps a tatling, while the other is ſtruck dumb with amazement, like deep Rivers, which to the eye of the beholder ſeem to ſtand ſtill, while ſmall ſhallow Rivulets keep a noiſe; or like empty Casks that make an obſtreperous hollow ſound, which they would not do were they repleniſh'd, and full of Subſtance: Tis the condition of my love to you, which is ſo great, and of that profoundnes, that it hath been ſilent all this while, being ſtupified with the contemplation of thoſe high Favours, and ſundry ſorts of Civilities, wherwith I may ſay, you have overwhelm'd me. This deep Foard of my affection and gratitude to you, I intend to cut out hereafter into ſmall currents (I mean into Letters) that the cours of it may be heard, though it make but a ſmall bubling noiſe, as alſo, that the clearnes of it may appear more viſible.

I deſire my Service be preſented to my noble Lady, whoſe fair hands, I humbly kiſs; and if ſhee want any thing that *London* can afford, ſhe need but command her and

Lond. 11. *of Febr.* 1626.

Your moſt faithfull and ready Servitor, J. H.

XX.

To the Right Honble the Earl R.

My Lord,

ACcording to promiſe, and that portion of obedience I ow to your commands, I ſend your Lordſhip theſe few Aviſos, ſom wherof I doubt not but you have received before, and that by abler

abler pens than mine, yet your Lordship may happily find herein, somthing which was omitted by others, or the former news made clearer by circumstance.

I hear Count *Mansfelt* is in *Paris*, having now receiv'd three routings in *Germany*; 'tis thought the *French* King will peece him up again with new recruits. I was told that as he was seeing the two Queens one day at Dinner, the Queen-Mother said, they say, *Count* Mansfelt *is here amongst this crowd, I do not believe it quoth the young Queen; For whensoever he seeth a* Spaniard *he runs away.*

Matters go untowardly on our side in *Germanie*, but the King of *Denmark* will be shortly in the field in person; and *Bethlem Gabor* hath been long expected to do somthing, but som think he will prove but a Bugbear. Sir *Charls Morgan* is to go to *Germanie* with 6000 Anxiliaries to joyn with the *Danish* Army.

The Parliament is adjourn'd to *Oxford*, by reason of the sickness which increaseth exceedingly; and before the King went out of Town ther dyed 1500 that very week, and two out of *White-Hall* it self.

Ther is high clashing again 'twixt my Lord Duke, and the Earl of *Bristoll*, they recriminat one another of divers things; the Earl accuseth him amongst other matters, of certain Letters from *Rome*; of putting His Majesty upon that hazardous jorney of *Spain*, and of som miscarriages at his being in that Court: Ther be Articles also against the Lord *Conway*, which I send your Lordship here inclosed.

I am for *Oxford* the next week, and thence for *Wales*, to fetch my good old Fathers blessing, at my return, if it shall please God to reprieve me in these dangerous times of Contagion, I shall continue my wonted service to your Lordship, if it may be done with safety. So I rest

Your Lordships most

Lond. 15 of Mar. 1626.

humble Servitor,

J. H.

To

XXI.

To the Honble the Lord Viscount C.

My Lord,

Sir *John North* delivered me one lately from your Lordship, and I send my humble thanks for the Venison you intend me.

I acquainted your Lordship as opportunity serv'd with the nimble pace the *French* Match went on by the successfull negotiation of the Earls of *Carlile* and *Holland* (who outwent the Monsieurs themselves in Courtship) & how in less than nine *Moons* this great busines was propos'd, pursued, and perfected, wheras the *Sun* had leasure enough to finish his annuall progres, from one end of the *Zodiac* to the other so many *years*, before that of *Spain* could com to any shape of perfection: This may serve to shew the difference 'twixt the two Nations, the *Leaden-heeld* pace of the one, and the *Quick-silver'd* motions of the other; It shews also how the *French* is more generous in his proceedings, and not so full of scruples, reservations, and jealousies, as the *Spaniard*, but deales more frankly, and with a greater confidence and gallantry,

The Lord Duke of *Buckingham* is now in *Paris* accompanied with the Earl of *Montgomerie*, and hee went in a very splendid equipage. The *Venetian* and *Hollander* with other *States* that are no friends to *Spain*, did som good offices to advance this Alliance; and the new *Pope* propounded much towards it; But *Richelieu* the new Favorit of *France* was the *Cardinall* instrument in it.

This *Pope Urban* grows very active, not onely in things present, but ripping up of old matters, for which ther is a select Committee appointed to examin accounts and errors pass'd, not only in the time of his immediat Predecessor, but others. And one told me of a merry Pasquill lately in *Rome*; that wheras ther are two great Statues, one of *Peter*, the other of *Paul*, opposit one to the other upon a Bridge, one had clapt a pair of Spurs upon Saint *Peters* Heels, and Saint *Paul* asking him whither hee was bound, he answered, *I apprehend som danger to staie now in* Rome, *because of this new Commission, for I fear they will question me for denying my Master. Truly brother* Peter, *I shall not staie long after*

after you; for I have as much cause to doubt, that they will question me for persecuting the Christians, before I was converted. So I take my leave and rest

London, 3 *May*. 1626. *Your Lordships most humble Servitor*, J. H.

XXII.

To my Brother, Master Hugh Penry.

SIR,

I Thank you for your late Letter, and the severall good tydings you sent me from *Wales*; In requitall I can send you gallant news, for we have now a most Noble new Queen of *England*, who in true beuty is beyond the Long-Woo'd *Infanta*; for she was of a fading Flaxen-Hair, Big Lipp'd, and somwhat heavy Ey'd; but this Daughter of *France*, this youngest Branch of *Bourbon* (being but in her cradle when the great *Henry* her Father was put out of the World) is of a more lovely and lasting complexion, a dark brown, shee hath eyes that sparkle like Stars; and for her Physiognomy she may be said to be a mirror of perfection: She had a rough passage in her transfretation to *Dover* Castle, and in *Canterbury* the King Bedded first with her; ther were a goodly train of choice Ladies attended her coming, upon the Bowling-green on *Barram-Down* upon the way, who divided themselves into two rows, and they appear'd like so many Constellations, but me thought that the Countrey Ladies out-shin'd the Courtiers: She brought over with her, two hundred thousand Crowns in Gold and Silver, as halt her portion, and the other Moitie is to be payed at the yeers end. Her first suit of servants (by Article) are to be *French*, and as they die *English* are to succeed; shee is also allowed twenty eight Ecclesiastics of any Order, except Iesuits; a Bishop for her Almoner, and to have privat exercise of her Religion, for her and her servanrs.

I pray convey the inclosed to my Father by the next conveniency, and present my dear love to my Sister; I hope to see you at *Dyvinnock* about *Michaelmas*, for I intend to wait upon my Father, and will take my *Mother* in the way, I mean *Oxford*, in the interim, I rest

London, 16 *May*, 1626. *Your most affectionat Brother*, J H.

XXIII.

To my Unkle Sir *Sackvill Trever*, from *Oxford*.

SIR,

I Am sorry I must write unto you the sad tydings of the dissolution of the Parliament here, which was don suddenly: Sir *John Eliot* was in the heat of a high speech against the Duke of *Buckingham*, when the Usher of the Black-Rod, knock'd at the door, and signified the Kings pleasure, which strook a kind of consternation in all the House: My Lord Keeper *Williams* hath parted with the Broad-Seal, because as som say, he went about to cut down the Scale, by which he rose; for som it seems did ill offices 'twixt the Duke and him: Sir *Thomas Coventry* hath it now, I pray God he be tender of the Kings *conscience*, wherof he is Keeper, rather than of the *Seal*.

I am bound to morrow upon a journey towards the Mountains to see som Friends in *Wales*, and to bring back my Fathers blessing; for better assurance of Lodging wher I pass, in regard of the Plague, I have a Post Warrant as far as Saint *Davids*, which is far enough you'l say, for the King hath no ground further on this Island. If the sicknes rage in such extremity at *London*, the Term will be held at *Reding*.

All your friends here are well, but many look blank because of this sudden rupture of the Parliament; God Almighty turn all to the best, and stay the fury of this contagion, and preserve us from further judgements, so I rest

Oxford, 6 *Aug.* 1626.

Your most affectionate Nephew, J. H.

XXIV.

To my Father, from *London.*

SIR,

I Was now the fourth time at a dead ſtand in the cours of my fortunes, for though I was recommended to the Duke, and receiv'd many Noble reſpects from him, yet I was told by ſom who are neereſt him, that ſom body hath don me ill offices, by whiſpering in his ear, that I was two much *Digbified*, and ſo they told me poſitively, that I muſt never expect any imployment about him of any truſt: while I was in this ſuſpence, Mr. Secretary *Conway* ſent for me, and propos'd unto me, that the King had occaſion to ſend a Gentleman to *Italy*, in nature of a moving Agent, and though he might have choice of perſons of good quality that would willingly undertake this employment, yet underſtanding of my breeding, he made the firſt proffer to me, and that I ſhould go as the Kings Servant, and have allowance accordingly; I humbly thank'd him for the good opinion he pleas'd to conceive of me, being a ſtranger to him, and deſir'd ſom time to conſider of the propoſition, and of the nature of the imployment; ſo he granted me four daies to think upon't, and two of them are paſs'd already. If I may have a ſupport accordingly, I intend by Gods grace (deſiring your conſent and bleſſing to go along) to apply my ſelf to this cours; but before I part with *England*, I intend to ſend you further notice.

The ſicknes is miraculouſly decreas'd in this City and Suburbs; for from two and fiftie hundred which was the greateſt number that died in one week, and that was ſom fourty daies ſince, they are now fallen to three hundred. It was the violent'ſt fit of contagion that ever was for the time in this Iſland, and ſuch as no ſtory can parallell, but the Ebb of it was more ſwift than the Tide. My brother is well, and ſo are all your friends here, for I do not know any of your acquaintance that's dead of this furious infection: Sir *John Walter* ask'd me lately how you did, and wiſh'd me to remember him to you. So with my love to all my Brothers and Siſters, and the reſt of my friends which made ſo much of me lately in the Countrey, I reſt

London, 7 *Aug.* 1626. *Your dutifull Son,* J. H.

XXV.

XXV.

To the right Honble the Lord *Conway*, Principall Secretary of State to his Majesty, at *Hampton* Court.

Right Honble,

SInce I last attended your Lopp. here, I summond my thoughts to Counsell, and canvas'd to and fro within my selfe, the busines you pleas'd to impart unto me, for going upon the Kings Service to *Italy*; I considered therin many particulars, First the weight of the imployment, & what maturity of judgement, discretion, and parts are requir'd in him that will personat such a man; next, the difficulties of it, for one must send somtimes light out of darknes, and like the Bee suck Honey out of bad, as out of good Flowers; thirdly, the danger which the undertaker must convers withall, and which may fall upon him by interception of Letters or other cross casualties; lastly, the great expence it will require, being not to remain Sedentary in one place, as other Agents, but to be often in itinerary motion.

Touching the first, I refer my selfe to your Honours favourable opinion, and the Character which my Lord *S.* and others shall give of me: for the second, I hope to overcom it; for the third, I weigh it not, so that I may merit of my King and Countrey; for the last, I crave leave to deal plainly with your Lopp. that I am a Cadet, and have no other patrimony or support, but my breeding, therfore I must breath by the imployment; And my Lord, I shall not be able to perform what shall be expected at my hands, under one hundred pounds a quarter, and to have bills of credit accordingly. Upon these terms, my Lord, I shall apply my selfe to this Service, and by Gods blessing hope to answer all expectations. So referring the premisses to your Noble consideration, I rest

London, Sept. 8. 1626.

My Lord, Your very humble and ready Servitor, J. P.

XXVI.

To my Brother (after) Dr. Howell, *now Bishop of* Bristoll.

My brother,

NExt to my Father, 'tis fitting you should have cognisance of my affairs and fortunes. You heard how I was in agitation for an employment in *Italy*, but my Lord *Conway* demurr'd upon the salary I propounded; I have now wav'd this cours, yet I came off fairly with my Lord; for I have a stable home emploiment proffer'd me by my Lord *Scroop*, Lord President of the North, who sent for me lately to *Worcester* House, though I never saw him before, and there the bargain was quickly made, that I should go down with him to *York* for Secretary, and his Lordship hath promis'd me fairly; I will see you at your House in *Horsley* before I go, and leave the particular circumstances of this busines till then.

The *French* that came over with Her Majesty, for their petulancy, and som misdemeanors, and imposing som odd penancy's upon the Queen, are all casheer'd this week, about a matter of sixscore, wherof the Bishop of *Mende* was one, who had stood to be Steward of Her Majesties Courts, which Office my Lord of *Holland* hath; It was a thing suddenly don, for about one of the clock as they were at dinner, my Lord *Conway*, and Sir *Thomas Edmonds*, came with an Order from the King, that they must instantly away to *Somerset* House, for there were Barges, and Coaches staying for them; and there they should have all their Wages paied them to a peny, and so they must be content to quit the Kingdom: This sudden, undream'd of Order, struck an astonishment into them all; both men and women; and running to complain to the Queen, His Majesty had taken her before into his Bed-chamber, and lock'd the doors upon them, untill he had told her how matters stood; the Queen fell into a violent passion, broke the Glass-Windows, and tore her Hair, but she was calm'd afterwards: Just such a destiny happen'd in *France* som years since to the Queens *Spanish* Servants there, who were all dismiss'd in like manner for som miscarriages; the like was don in *Spain* to the *French*, therfore 'tis no new thing.

They

They are all now on their way to *Dover*, but I fear this will breed ill bloud 'twixt us and *France*, and may break out into an ill-favour'd quarrell.

Master *Mountague* is preparing to go to *Paris* as a Messenger of Honour, to prepossess the King and Counsell there, with the truth of things.

So with my very kind respects to my Sister, I rest

Lond. 15 Mar. 1626. *Your loving brother,* J. H.

XXVII.

To the Right Honble the Lord S.

My Lord,

I Am bound shortly for *York*, wher I am hopefull of a profitable imployment. Ther is feartull news com from *Germany*, that since Sir *Charls Morgan* went thither with 6: 00 men for the assistance of the King of *Denmark*, the King hath receiv'd an utter overthrow by *Tilly*, he had receiv'd a fall off a Horse from a Wall five yards high, a little before, yet it did him little hurt.

Tilly pursueth his Victory strongly, and is got ore the *Elve* to *Holsteinland*, insomuch that they write from *Hamburgh*, that *Denmark* is in danger to be utterly lost: The *Danes* and *Germanes* seem to lay som fault upon our King, the King upon the Parliament, that would not supply him with Subsidies to assist his Uncle, and the Prince *Palsgrave*, both which was promis'd upon the rupture of the Treaties with *Spain*, which was done by the advice of both Houses.

This is the ground that His Majesty hath lately sent out privy Seals for Loan Moneys, untill a Parliament may be calld, in regard that the King of *Denmark* is distress'd, the *Sound* like to be lost, the Eastland Trade, and the Staple at *Hamborough* in danger to be destroied, and the *English* Garrison under Sir *Charls Morgan* at *Stoad* ready to be starv'd.

These Loan moneys keep a great noise, and they are imprison'd that deny to conform themselves.

I fear I shall have no more opportunity to send to your Lordship, till I go to *York*, therfore I humbly take my leave, and kiss your hands, being ever,

My Lord,

Your obedient and ready Servitor, J. H

XXVIII.

To Mr. R. L. *Merchant.*

I Met lately with *J. Harris* in *London*, and I had not seen him two years before, and then I took him, and knew him to be a man of thirty, but now one would take him by his Hair to be near threescore, for he is all turnd gray. I wonderd at such a Metamorphosis in so short a time, hee told me 'twas for the death of his Wife, that nature had thus antidated his years, 'tis true that a weighty settled sorrow is of that force, that besides the contraction of the Spirits, it will work upon the radicall moisture, and dry it up, so that the Hair can have no moisture at the Root. This made me remember a Story that a *Spanish* Advocat told me, which is a thing very remarkable. *When the Duke of* Alva *was in* Brussels, *about the beginning of the tumults in the* Netherlands, *he had sat down before* Hulst *in* Flanders, *and ther was a Provost Marshall in his Army, who was a Favorit of his; and this Provost had put som to death by secret Commission from the Duke: Ther was one Captain* Bolea *in the Armie, who was an intimat friend of the Provosts, and one evening late, he went to the said Captains Tent, and brought with him a* Confessor, *and an* Executioner, *as it was his custom; He told the Captain, that he was com to execut his Excellencies Commission, and Marshall Law upon him; the Captain started up suddenly, his hair standing at an end, and being struck with amazement, ask'd him wherin he had offended the Duke; the Provost answer'd, Sir I com not to expostulat the busines with you, but to execut my Commission, therfore I pray prepare your self, for ther's your* Ghostly Father *and* Executioner: *so he fell on his knees before the Priest, and having don, the* Hangman *going to put the Halter about his neck, the Provost threw it away, and breaking into a laughter, told him, ther was no such thing, and that he had don this to try his courage, how he could bear the terror of death, the Captain looke ghastly upon him, and said, then Sir get you out of my Tent, for you have don me a very ill office: The next morning the said Captain* Bolea, *though a young man of about thirtie, had his hair all turnd gray, to the admiration of all the world, and of the Duke of* Alva *himself, who questioned him about it, but he would confess nothing. The next year the Duke was revok'd, and in his journey to the Court of* Spain, *he was to pass by* Saragossa, *and this Captain* Bolea, *and the Provost went along with*

with him as his Domestics: The Duke being to repose some days in Saragossa, the young-old Captain Bolea told him, that ther was a thing in that Town worthy to be seen by His Excellency, which was a Casa de Locos, a Bedlam-house, for ther was not the like in Christendom: Well said the Duke, go and tell the Warden I will be there to morrow in the afternoon, and wish him to be in the way. The Captain having obtaind this, went to the Warden and told him, that the Duke would com to visit the House the next day, and the chiefest occasion that mov'd him to it, was, that he had an unruly Provost about him, who was subject oftentimes to fits of frenzie, and because he wisheth him well, he had tried divers means to cure him, but all would not do, therfore he would trie whether keeping him close in Bedlam for som days, would do him any good: The next day the Duke came with a ruffling train of Captains after him, amongst whom was the said Provost, very shining brave; being entred into the house, about the Dukes person, Captain Bolea told the Warden, pointing at the Provost, that's the man; so hee took him aside into a dark Lobby, wher he had plac'd som of his men, who muffled him in his Cloak, seiz'd upon his gilt Sword, with his Hat and Feather, and so hurried him down into a Dungeon: My Provost had lain there two nights and a day, and afterwards it happen'd that a Gentleman coming out of curiosity to see the house, peep'd in at a small grate where the Provost was; The Provost conjur'd him as he was a Christian, to go and tell the Duke of Alva, his Provost was there clap'd up, nor could he imagin why. The Gentleman did the Arrand, wherat the Duke being astonish'd, sent for the Warden with his prisoner; so he brought my Provost en cuerpo Madman like, full of straws and Feathers before the Duke, who at the sight of him, breaking out into a laughter, ask'd the Warden, why he had made him his Prisoner; Sir, said the Warden, 'twas by vertue of your Excellencies Commission brought me by Captain Bolea: Bolea step'd forth and told the Duke; Sir, you have ask'd me oft, how these hairs of mine grew so suddenly gray, I have not reveal'd it yet to any soul breathing, but now I'le tell your Excellency, and so fell a relating the passage in Flanders. And Sir I have been ever since beating my Brains how to get an equall revenge of him, and I thought no revenge to be more equall or corresponding, now that you see he hath made me old before my time, than to make him mad if I could, and had he staied som days longer close Prisoner in the Bedlam House, it might haply have wrought som impressions upon his pericranium: The Duke was so well pleas'd with the Story, and the wittines of the revenge, that he made them both friends; and the Gentleman who told me this passage, said, that the said Captain Bolea was yet living, so that he could not be lesse than ninety years of age.

I thank you a thousand times for the *Cephalonia Muscadell*, and *Botargo* you sent me; I hope to be shortly quit with you for all courtesies, in the interim, I am

York this 1 *of May.* 1626.

Your obliged friend to serve you, J H.

Postscript.

I Am sorry to hear of the trick that Sir *John Aires* put upon the Company by the Box of *Hailshot*, sign'd with the Ambassadors Seal, that he had sent so solemnly from *Constantinople*, which he made the world beleeve to be full of *Chequins* and *Turky* gold.

Familiar

Familiar Letters.

Section V.

I.

To Dan. Caldwall *Esqr, from* York.

My dear D.

THough I may be tearmed a right *Northern* man, being a good way this side *Trent*, yet my love to you is as *Southern* as ever it was, I mean it continueth still in the same degree of heat, nor can this bleaker air, or *Boreas* chilling blasts cool it a whit; I am the same to you this side *Trent*, as I was the last time we cross'd the *Thames* together to see *Smugg* the Smith, and so back to the *Still-yard*: But I fear that your love to me doth not continue in so constant and intense a degree, and I have good grounds for this fear, because I never receiv'd one syllable from you, since I left *London*; if you ridd me not of this scruple, and send to me speedily, I shall think, though you live under a hotter clyme in the *South*, that your former love is not only coold but frozen.

For this present condition of life, I thank God, I live well contended, I have a fee from the King, diet for my self and two servants, livry for a horse, and a part of the Kings house for my lodging, and other privileges which I am told no Secretary before me had, but I must tell you the perquisits are nothing answerable to my expectation yet. I have built me a new study since I came, wherin I shall amongst others meditat sometimes on you, and whence this present Letter goms. So with a thousand thanks for the plentifull

Hospitality and Joviall farewell you gave me at your House in *Essex*, I rest

York 30 *Julii*. 1627. Yours, yours, yours, J. H.

II.

To Mr. Richard Leat.

Signiormio, it is now a great while me thinks since any act of friendship, or other interchangeable offices of love hath pass'd between us, either by Letters, or other accustomed ways of correspondence; And as I will not *accuse*, so I go not about to *clear* my self in this point, let this long silence be tearm'd therfore a *cessation* rather than *neglect* on both sides: A bow that lies awhile unbent, and a field that remains fallow for a time, grow never the worse, but afterwards the one sends forth an arrow more strongly, the other yeelds a better crop being recultivated: Let this be also verified in us, let our friendship grow more fruitfull after this pawse, let it be more active for the future: you see I begin and shoot the first shaft. I send you herewith a couple of red Dear pies, the one Sir *Arthur Ingram* gave me, the other my Lord Presidents Cook, I could not tell where to bestow them better; In your next let me know which is the best season'd; I pray let the *Sydonian* Merchant *Io. Bruckhurst* be at the eating of them, and then I know they will be well soak'd. If you please to send me a barrell or two of Oysters which we want here, I promise you they shall be well eaten, with a cup of the best Clarret, and the best *Sherry*, to which Wine this Town is altogether adicted, shall not be wanting.

I understand the Lord *weston* is Lo. Treasurer, we may say now, that we have Treasurers of all *tences*, for ther are four living, to wit, the Lord *Mancheſter*, *Middlesex*, *Malborough*, and the newly chosen; I hear also that the good old man (the last) hath retir'd to his lodgings in *Lincolns* Inn, and so reduc'd himself to his first principles, which makes me think that he cannot *bear up* long, now that the *staff* is taken from him. I pray in your next send me the Venetian *Gazetta*. So with my kind respects to your Father, I rest

York, 9. *July*. 1627. Yours, J. H.

III.

To Sir Ed. Sa. *Knight.*

SIR, 'Twas no great matter to be a *Prophet*, and to have foretold this rupture 'twixt us and *France* upon the ſudden *recavoy* of her Majeſties ſervants, for many of them had ſold their eſtates in *France*, given money for their places, and ſo thought to live and die in *England* in the Queens ſervice, and ſo have pittifully complained to that King, therupon he hath arreſted above 100 of our Merchant men that went to this Vintage at *Bourdeaux*. We alſo take ſom ſtraglers of theirs, for ther are Letters of Mart given on both ſides.

Ther are Writs iſſued out for a Parliament, and the Town of *Richmond* in *Richmond* ſhire hath made choiſe of me for their Burgeſs, though Maſter *Chriſtopher Wanſford* and other powerfull men, and more deſerving than I, ſtood for it. I pray God ſend fair weather in the Houſe of Commons, for ther is much murmuring about the reſtraint of thoſe that would not conform to *loan-moneys*. Ther is a great Fleet a preparing, and an Army of Land-men, but the deſign is uncertain whether it be againſt *Spain* or *France*, for we are now in enmity with both thoſe Crowns. The French Cardinall hath been lately tother ſide the Alpes, and ſetled the Duke of *Nevers* in the Duchy of *Mantoua*, notwithſtanding the oppoſition of the King of *Spain* and the Emperor, who alleg'd that he was to receive his inveſtiture from him, and that was the chief ground of the War; but the French Arms have d[one] the work, and com triumphantly back over the Hills again. No more now, but that I am as always

Your true friend,

March 2. 1627. J. H.

To

IV.

To the Worp^ll Mr Alderman of the Town of Richmond, *and the reſt of the worthy Members of that ancient Corporation.*

SIR,

I Receiv'd a public Inſtrument from you lately, ſubſcrib'd by your ſelf, and divers others, wherin I find that you have made choice of me to be one of your Burgeſſes for this now neer-approaching Parliament; I could have wiſh'd that you had not put by Maſter *Wandesford*, and other worthy Gentlemen that ſtood ſo earneſtly for it, who being your neighbors, had better means, and more abilities to ſerve you. Yet ſince you have caſt theſe high reſpects upon me, I will endeavor to acquit my ſelf of the truſt, and to anſwer your expectation accordingly: And as I account this Election an honor unto me, ſo I eſteem it a great advantage, that ſo worthy, and well experienc'd a Knight as Sir *Talbot Bows* is to be my Collegue and fellow Burgeſs; I ſhall ſteer by his compas, and follow his directions in any thing that may concern the welfare of your Town, and of the Precincts therof, either for redreſs of any grievance, or by propoſing ſom new thing that may conduce to the further benefit and advantage therof, and this I take to be the true duty of a Parliamentary Burgeſs, without roving at randum to generalls. I hope to learne of Sir *Talbot* what's fitting to be don, and I ſhall apply my ſelf accordingly to joyn with him to ſerve you with my beſt abilities: So I reſt

Your moſt aſſured and ready friend

Lond. March 24. *to do you ſervice,*

1627. J. H.

To

V.

To the Right Honble the Lo: Clifford *at* Knasbrugh.

My Lord,

THe news that fill all mouths at preſent, is the return of the Duke of *Buckingham* from the Iſle of *Ree*, or as ſome call it the Ile of *Rue*, for the bitter ſucceſs wee had there; for we had but a taſt entertainment in that *ſalt* Iſland. Our firſt invaſion was magnanimous & brave, wherat neer upon 200 *French* Gentlemen periſhed, and divers Barons of quality. My Lord *Newport* had ill luck to diſorder our Cavalry with an unruly Horſe he had: His brother Sir *charls Rich* was ſlain, and divers more upon the retreat, amongſt others, great Golonell *Gray* fell into Salt-pit, and being ready to be drownd he cryed out *Cens mill eſcus pour marançon*, a hundred thouſand Crowns for my ranſom, the French-men hearing that, preſerv'd him, though he was not worth a hundred thouſand pence. Another merry paſſage a Captain told me, that when they were riffling the dead bodies of the French Gentlemen after the firſt invaſion, they found that many of them had their Miſtreſſes favors tyed about their genitories. The French do much glory to have repell'd us thus, and they have reaſon, for the truth is, they comported themſelves gallantly; yet they confeſs our landing was a notable piece of courage, and if our *Retreat* had been anſwerable to the *Invaſion*, we had loſt no honor at all. A great number of gallant Gentlemen fell on our ſide, as Sir *John Heyden*, Sir *Jo. Burrowes*, Sir *George Blundell*, Sir *Alex. Brett*, with divers Veteran Commanders, who came from the *Netherlands* to this ſervice.

God ſend us better ſucceſs the next time, for ther is another Fleet preparing to be ſent under the Command of the Lord *Denbigh*; ſo I kiſs your hands, and am

Lond. 24 *of Sept.* 1627.

Your humble Servitor,
J. H.

To

VI.

To the Right Honble the Lord Scroop, *Earl of* Sunderland, *Lord Preſident of the North.*

My Lord,

MY Lord *Denbigh* is returned from attempting to relieve *Rochell*, which is reduc'd to extreme exigent; And now the Duke is preparing to go again, with as great power as was yet rais'd: notwithſtanding that the Parliament hath flown higher at him than ever; which makes the people here hardly wiſh any good ſucceſs to the Expedition, becauſe he is Generall. The Spaniard ſtands at a gaze all this while, hoping that we may do the work, otherwiſe I think he would find ſom way to relieve that Town, for ther is nothing conduceth more to the uniting and ſtrengthning of the French Monarchy than the reduction of *Rochell*. The King hath been there long in perſon with his Cardinall, and the ſtupendious works they have rais'd by Sea and Land, are beyond belief, as they ſay. The Sea-works and booms were traced out by Marquis *Spinola*, as he was paſſing that way for *Spain* from *Flanders*.

The Parliament is prorogued till *Michaelmas* term; ther were five Subſidies granted, the greateſt gift that ever Subjects gave their King at once; and it was in requitall that his Majeſty paſs'd the Petition of Right, wherby the liberty of the free-born ſubject is ſo ſtrongly and clearly vindicated. So that ther is a fair correſpondence like to be 'twixt his Majeſty and the two Houſes. The Duke made a notable Speech at the Counſell Table in joy hereof, amongſt other paſſages, one was, *that hereafter his Majeſtie would pleaſe to make the Parliament his Favorit, and be to have the honor to remain ſtill his ſervant.* No more now but that I continue

Lond. 25. *Sept.* 1628.

Your Lordſhips moſt dutifull Servant,

J. H.

To

VII.

To the Right Honble the La: Scroope *Countess of* Sunderland, *from* Stamford.

Madam,

I Lay yesternight at the Post-House at *Stilton*, and this morning betimes the Post-master came to my beds-head and told me the Duke of *Buckingham* was slain; my faith was not then strong enough to believe it, till an hour ago I met in the way with my Lord of *Rutland* (your Brother) riding Post towards *London*, it pleas'd him to alight, and shew me a Letter, wherin ther was an exact relation of all the circumstances of this sad Tragædy.

Upon Saturday last, which was but next before yesterday being *Bartholmew* yeeve, the Duke did rise up in a well disposed humor out of his bed, and cutt a Caper or two, and being ready, and having been under the Barbers hands (wher the Murtherer had thought to have don the deed, for hee was leaning upon the Window all the while) hee went to breakfast attended by a great Company of Commanders, where Monsieur *Soubize* came unto him, and whispered him in the ear that *Rochell* was relieved, the Duke seem'd to slight the news, which made som think that *Soubize* went away discontented; After Breakfast the Duke going out, Colonell *Fryer* stepped before him, and stopping him upon som busines, one Lieutenant *Felton* being behind, made a thrust with a common tenpeny knife over *Fryers* arm at the Duke, which lighted so fatally, that hee slit his heart in two, leaving the knife sticking in the body; The Duke took out the knife, and threw it away, and laying his hand on his Sword, and drawn it half out said, the Villain hath killd me (meaning as som think Colonell *Fryer*) for ther had been som difference 'twixt them, so reeling against a Chimney hee fell down dead; The Dutchess being with child hearing the noise below, cam in her night geers from her Bed-Chamber, which was in an upper room, to a kind of Rayl, and thence beheld him weltering in his own bloud. *Felton* had lost his Hat in the croud, wherin ther was a Paper sowed, wherin he declared that the reason which mov'd him to this act was no grudg of his own, though hee had been far behind for

his

his pay, and had bin put by his Captains place twice, but in regard he thought the Duke an enemy to the *State*, becauſe he was branded in Parliament, therfore what he did was for the public good of his Countrey. Yet he got clearly down, and ſo might have gon to his horſe which was tied to a hedg hard by, but he was ſo amazed that he miſsd his way, and ſo ſtruck into the paſtry, where though the cry went that ſom *Frenchman* had don't, he thinking the word was *Felton*, he boldly confeſſed twas he that had don the deed, and ſo he was in their hands, *Jack Stamford* would have run at him, but he was kept off by Mr. *Nicholas*, ſo being carried up to a Tower Captain *Mince* toare off his ſpurrs, and asking how he durſt attempt ſuch an act, making him beleeve the Duke was not dead, he anſwerd boldly that he knew he was diſpatchd, for twas not he, but the hand of heaven that gave the ſtroak, and though his whole body had bin coverd over with armour of proof he could not have avoyded it. Captain *Charles Price* went Poſt preſently to the King four miles off, who being at prayers on his knees when it was told him, yet he never ſtirrd, nor was he diſturbd a whit till all divine ſervice was don. This was the relation as far as my memory could bear, in my Lord of *Rutlands* Letter, who willd me to remember him unto your Ladyſhip, and tell you that he was going to comfort your neece (the Dutches) as faſt as he could: and ſo I have ſent the truth of this ſad ſtory to your Ladyſhip, as faſt as I could by this poſt, becauſe I cannot make that ſpeed my ſelf, in regard of ſom buſines I have to diſpatch for my Lord in the way; So I humbly take my leave, and reſt

Stamford, Aug. 5. 1628.

Your Lapp's moſt dutifull Servant, J. H.

IX.

To the right Honble. Sir Peter Wichts *his Majeſties Ambaſſador at* Conſtantinople.

My Lord,

YOurs of the 2. of *July* came to ſafe hand, and I did all thoſe particular *recaudos*, you enjoyned me to do to ſom of your friends here.

The

The Town of *Rochell* hath bin fatall and infortunat to *England*, for this is the third time that we have attempted to releeve her, but our fleets and forces returnd without doing any thing. My Lord of *Linsey* went thither with the same Fleet the Duke intended to go on, but he is returnd without doing any good, he made som shots at the great Boom and other baricadoes at sea, but at such a dissance, that they conld do no hurt. Insomuch that the Town is now given for lost, and to be pasid cure, and they cry out, we have betrayd them: At the return of this Fleet two of the *Whelps* were cast away, and three ships more, and som five ships who had som of those great stones, that were brought to build *Pauls*, for ballast and for other uses within them, which could promise no good succes, for I never heard of any thing that prospered which being once designed for the honor of God was alienated from that use. The Queen interposeth for the releasement of my Lord of *Newport* and others who are prisoners of War, I hear that all the colours they took from us are hung up in the great Church *Nostredame* as tropheys in *Paris*. Since I began this letter ther is news brought that *Rochell* hath yeelded, and that the King hath dismantled the Town, and razd all the fortificatiens landward, but leaves those standing which are toward the Sea. It is a mighty exploit the French King hath don, for *Rochell* was the cheifest propugnacle of the Protestants there, and now questionles all the rest of their cautionary Towns which they kept for their own defence will yeeld, so that they must depend hereafter upon the Kings meer mercy. I hear of an overture of Peace twixt us and *Spain*, and that my Lord *Cottington* is to go thither, and *Don Carlos Coloma* to com to us. God grant it, for you know the saying in Spanish *Nunca vi tan mala paz, que no fuera mejor, q. la mejor guerra.* It was a bold thing in *England*, to fall out with the two greatest Monarchs of Christendom, and to have them both her enemies at one time, and as glorious a thing it was to bear up against them. God turn all to the best, and dispose of things to his glory; So I rest

London, 1 *Sept.* 1628. *Your Lordships ready Servitor*, J. H.

X.

X.

To my Cosen Mr. Stgeon, *at Christ-Church College in* Oxford.

COsen, though you want no incitements to go on in that fair road of vertu- wher you are now running your cours, yet being lately in your noble Fathers company, he did intimat unto me, that any thing which cam from me would take with you very much. I hear so well of your proceedings, that I should rather commend than encourage you. I know you wer remov'd to *Oxford* in full maturity, you wer a good Orator, a good Poet, and a good Linguist for your time; I would not have that fate light upon you, which useth to befall som, who from *golden* Students, becom *silver* Bachelors, and *Leaden* Masters, I am far from entertaining any such thought of you, that Logic with her *quiddities*, and *Quæ la vel Hipps*, can any way unpolish your human studies: As Logic is clubfisted and crabbed, so she is terrible at first sight, she is like a Gorgons head to a young student, but after a twelve months constancy and patience, this Gorgons head will prove a meer buggbear; When you have devour'd the *Organon*, you will find Philosophie far more delightfull and pleasing to your palat: In feeding the soul with knowledge, the understanding requireth the same consecutif acts which nature useth in nourishing the body. To the nutrition of the body, ther are two Essentiall conditions requir'd *assumption* and *retention*, then ther follows two more, [illegible] and [illegible], concoction and agglutination or adhæsion; So in feeding your soule with Science, you must first assume, and suck in the matter into your apprehension, then must the memory retain and keep it in, afterwards by disputation, discours, and meditation, it must be well concocted; then must it be agglutinated and converted to nutriment; All this may be reduc'd to these two heads, *tenere fideliter, & uti fæliciter*, which are two of the happiest properties in a student; ther is an other act requir'd to good concoction call'd the act of *Expulsion*, which puts off all that is unsound and noxious, so in study ther must be an expulsive vertue to shun all that is erroneous, and ther is no science but is full of such stuff, which by direction of Tutor, and choice of good Book

must be excernd: Do not confound your self with multiplicity of Authors, two is enough upon any Science, provided they be plenary and orthodox; *Philosphy* should be your substantiall food, *Poetry* your banqueting stuff; Philosophy hath more of reality in it than any knowledge, the Philosopher can fadom the deep, measure Mountaines, reach the Starrs with a staff, and bless Heaven with a girdle.

But amongst these studies you must not forget the *unicum necessarium*, on Sundaies and Holy-dayes, let *Divinity* be the sole object of your speculation, in comparison wherof all other knowledg is but cobweb learning; *præ qua quisquiliæ cætera.*

When you can make truce with study, I should be glad you would employ som superfluous hour or other to write unto me, for I much covet your good, because I am

London 25 Octob. 1627.

Your affectionat Cosen, J. H.

XI.

To *Sir* Sackvill Trevor *Knight.*

Noble Onkle,

I Send you my humble thanks for the curious Sea-chest of glasses you pleas'd to bestow on me, which I shalbe very chary to keep as a Monument of your love. I congratulat also the great honor you have got lately by taking away the *Spirit* of *France*, I mean by taking the third great Vessell of her *Sea-Tyrinity*, Her *Holy Spirit*, which had bin built in the mouth of the Texell for the service of her King; without complementing with you, it was one of the best exploits that was perform'd since these warrs began, and besides the renown you have purchas'd, I hope your reward will be accordingly from his Majesty, whom I remember you so happily preserv'd from drowning in all probability at St. *Anderas* road in *Spain*. Though Princes guerdons com slow, yet they com sure; And it is oftentimes the method of God Almighty himself to be long both in his rewards and punishments.

As you have bereft the French of their *Saint-Esprit*, their *Holy Spirit*, so ther is news that the Hollander have taken from *Spain*, all her *Saints*; I mean *todos los santos*, which is one of the chief-

feſt ſtaples of Sugar in Braſill. No more but that I wiſh you all health, honor, and hearts deſire.

London, 26 of *Octob.* 1627.

Your much obliged Nephew and Servitor,
J. H.

XII.

To Captain Tho. B. *from* York.

Noble captain, Yours of the firſt of *March* was deliverd me by Sir *Richard Scott*, and I held it no profanation of this Sunday evening conſidering the quality of my ſubject, and having (I thank God for it) performed all Church duties, to employ ſom hours to *meditat* on you, and ſend you this frendly ſalute, though I confeſs in an unuſuall monitory way. My dear Captain, I love you perfectly well, I love both your perſon and parts which are not vulgar, I am in love with your diſpoſition which is generous, and I verily think you wer never guilty of any Puſillanimous act in your life: Nor is this love of mine conferr'd upon you gratis, but you may challenge it as your due, and by way of correſpondence, in regard of thoſe thouſand convincing Evidences you have given me of yours to me, which aſcertain me, that you take me for a true frend: Now I am of the number of thoſe, that had rather commend the vertue of an enemy, than ſooth the vices of a friend; for your own particular, if your parts of vertue, and your infirmities were caſt into a ballance, I know the firſt would much out-poiſe the other; yet give me leave to tell you that ther is one frailty, or rather ill favor'd cuſtom that reigns in you, which weighs much, it is a humor of *ſwearing* in all your diſcourſes, and they are not ſlight, but deep, far fetch'd Oathes that you are wont to rap out, which you uſe as flowers of Rhetoric to force a faith upon the hearers, who beleeve you never the more, and you uſe this in cold bloud when you are not provok'd, which makes the humor far more dangerous; I know many, (and I cannot ſay I my ſelf am free from it God forgive me) that being tranſported with choler, and as it were made drunk with paſſion, by ſom ſudden provoking accident, or extreme ill fortune at play, will let fall Oaths and deep Proteſtations, but to belch out, and

send forth, as it were, whole volleys of Oaths and Curses in a calm humor, to verifie every triviall discourse is a thing of horror. I knew a King that being crost'd in his game would amongst his Oaths fall on the ground, and bite the very earth in the rough of his passion; I heard of another King (*Henry* the fourth of *France*) that in his highest distemper would swear but *Ventre de Saint Gris*, by the belly of Saint *Gris*; I heard of an Italian, that having been much accustomed to blaspheme, was wean'd from it by a pretty wile, for having been one night at play, and lost all his money, after many execrable Oathes, and having offerd money to another to go out to face heaven and defie God, he threw himself upon a Bed hard by, and there fell asleep; The other Gamsters plaid on still; and finding that he was fast asleep, they put out the candels, and made semblance to play on still, they fell a wrangling, and spoke so loud, that he awaked, he hearing them play on still fell a rubbing his eyes, and his conscience presently prompted him that he was struck blind; and that Gods judgment had deservedly fallen down upon him for his blasphemies, and so he fell to sigh and weep pittifully, a ghostly Father was sent for, who undertook to do som acts of penance for him, if he would make a vow never to play again or blaspheme, which he did, and so the candles were lighted again, which he thought were burning all the while; so he becam a perfect Convert. I could wish this Letter might produce the same effect in you; Ther is a strong Text, that the curse of heaven hangs always over the dwelling of the swearer, and you have more tearfull examples of miraculous judgments in this particular, than of any other sin.

Ther is a little town in *Languedoc* in France that hath a multitude of the Pictures of the Virgin *Mary* up and down, but she is made to carry Christ in her right arm contrary to the ordinary custom, and the reason they told me was this, that two gamsters being at play, & one having lost all his money, and bolted out many blasphemies, he gave a deep Oath that that whore upon the wall, meaning the picture of the blessed Virgin, was the cause of his ill luck, hereupon the child removed imperceptibly from the left arm to the right, and the man fell stark dumb ever after't, thus went the tradition there; This makes me think upon the Lady *Southwels* news from *Dieppe*, that he who sweareth when he playeth at dice, may challenge his damnation by way of purchase. This intandous custom of Swearing I observe reigns in *England* lately more than any wher els, though the German in his highest fit of passion swear by a hundred thousand Sacraments, the Italian by the whore of God,

the French by his death, the Spaniard by his flesh, the Westinnah by his sweat, the Irish man by his five wounds, though the Scot commonly bids the devill hale his soules, yet for variety of Oaths the English Roarers put down all: Consider well what a dangerous thing it is to tear in pieces that dreadfull name which makes the vast fabric of the world to tremble, that holy name wherin the whol Hierarchy of Heaven doth triumph, that blisful name wherin consists the fulnes of all felicity. I know this custom in you yet, is but a light *disposition*, tis no *habit* I hope, let me therfore conjure you by that power of trendship, by that holy ligue of love which is between us, that you would suppress it before it com to that, for I must tell you that those who could find in their hearts to love you for many other things, do disrespect you for this, they hate your company, and give no credit to whatsoever you say, it being one of the punishments of a swearer as well as of a lyar not to be beleeved when he tells truth.

Excuse me that I am so free with you, what I write proceeds from the clear current of a pure affection, and I shall heartily thank you, and take it as an argument of love, if you tell me of my weaknesses, which are (God wot) too too many, for my body is but a Cargazon of corrupt humors, and being not able to overcome them all at once I do endeavor to doe it by degrees, like *Sertorius* his soldier who when he could not cut off the Horse tayl with his sword at one blow, fell to pull out the hair one by one: And touching this particular humor from which I dissuade you, it hath rag'd in me too often by contingent fits, but I thank God for it I find it much abated, and purg'd. Now the only Physic I us'd was a precedent fast and recours to the holy Sacrament the next day, of purpose to implore pardon for what was pass'd, and power for the future to quell those exorbitant motions, those ravings and seavourish fits of the soul, in regard ther are no infirmities more dangerous, for at the same instant they have *being* they becom impieties. And the greatest symptom of amendment I find in mee is, because whensoever I hear the holy name of God blasphem'd by any other, it makes my heart to tremble within my brest: Now it is a penitentiall Rule *that if sins present do not please thee, sins pass'd will never hurt thee.* All other sins have for their object, either pleasure or profit, or some ayme and satisfaction to body or mind, but this hath none at all, therfore fie upon't, my dear Captain tis whether you can make a conquest of your self in subduing this execrable custom. *Alexander* subdued the World, *Cæsar* his *Enemies*, *Hercules Monsters*, but he that overcomes himself is

y the true valiant Captain. I have herewith sent you a Hymn consonant to this subject; because I know you are Musicall and a good Poet.

A *gradual* Hymn of a double cadence, tending to the Honor of the Holy Name of GOD.

1. Let the vast universe,
And therin ev'ry thing,
The mighty acts rehearse
Of their immortall King,
His Name extoll
what to Nadir
from Zenith sin
Twixt Pole and Pole.

2. Yet Elements that move,
And alter every hower,
Yet herein constant prove,
And symbolize all power,
His praise to tell,
mix all in one
for aire and tone
To sound this peale.

3. Earth which the center art
And only standest still,
Yet move, and bear thy part,
Resound with ecchos shrill,
Thy Mines of gold,
with precious stones,
and unions,
His sayne uphold.

4. Let all thy fragrant flowers
Grow sweeter by this aire,
Thy tallest trees and bowers
Bud forth and blossom fair,
Beasts wild and tame,
whom lodgings yeeld
House dens or field,
Collaud his Name.

5. Yet seas with Earth that make
One globe flow high and swell,
Exalt your Makers name,
In deep his wonders tell,
Leviathan,
and what doth swim
neer bank or brim,
His glory scan.

6. Yet airy Regions all
Joyn in a sweet concent,
Blow such a Madrigall
May reach the Firmament:
Winds, hail, Ice, snow,
and perly drops,
that hang on crops,
His wonders show.

7. Pure element of fire
With holy sparks inflame
This sublunary quire,
That all one Consort frame.
Their spirits raise,
to trumpet forth
their Makers worth,
And sound his praise,

8. *Yee glorious Lamps that runne*
In your celestiall Spheares
All under his controule,
who you on poles up bears
Him magnifie,
yee Planets bright,
and fixed lights
That deck the skie.

9. *O Heaven* Chrystalline,
which by thy watry bow
Do'st temper and refine
the rest in azured blue,
His glory sound
thou first Mobile,
which makst all wheel
In circle round.

10. *Yee glorious* Souls *who raign*
In sempiternall joy,
Free from those cares and pain
which here did you annoy,
And him behold
in whom all bliss
concentred is
His laud unfold.

11. *Blest maid which dost surmount*
all Saints and Seraphins,
And raignst as Paramount,
And chief of Cherubins,
Chant out his praise
who in thy wombe,
nine months took roome,
Though crowned with rayes.

12. *Oh let my soul and heart,*
my mind and memory
Bear in this Hymn a part,
and joyn with earth and sky.
Let every wight
the whole world over
laud and adore
The Lord of light.

All your friends heer are well, *Tom Young* excepted, who I fear hath not long to live amongst us, so I rest,

York, the 1 of *Aug.* 1628.

Your true friend,
J. H.

XIII.

To Will: Austin, *Esqr.*

SIR,

I Have many thanks to give you for that excellent Poem you sent me upon the Passion of Christ, surely you wer possess'd with a very strong spirit when you penn'd it, you wer becom a true Enthusiasist; for, let me despair if I lye unto you, all the while I was perusing it, it committed holy rapes upon my soul, me thought I felt my heart melting within my brest, and my thoughts transported

transported to a true Elysium all the while, ther were such flexanimous strong ravishing strains throughout it. To deal plainly with you, it wer an injury to the public good, not to expose to open light such divine raptures, for they have an edifying power in them, and may be tearm'd the very quintessence of devotion; you discover in them what a rich talent you have, which should not be buried within the walls of a privat study, or pass through a few particular hands, but appear in public view, and to the sight of the world, to the enriching of others, as they did me in reading them. Therfore I shall long to see them pass from the Bankside to *Pauls* Churchyard, with other precious peeces of yours, which you have pleas'd to impart unto me

Oxford, 20 *Aug.* 1628. *Your most affectionate Servitor*, J. H.

XIV.

To Sir *I. S.* Knight.

SIR,

YOu writ to me lately for a Footman, and I think this bearer will fit you; I know he can run well, for he hath run away twice from me, but he knew the way back again, yet though he hath a running *head* as well as running *heels*, (and who will expect a footman to be a *stayed man?*) I would not part with him, were I not to go post to the *North*. Ther be som things in him that answer for his waggeries, he will com when you call him, go when you bid him, and shut the door after him; he is faithfull and stout, and a lover of his Master; He is a great enemy to all doggs, if they bark at him in his running, for I have seen him confront a huge mastif, and knock him down: When you go a Countrey journey, or have him run with you a hunting, you must spirit him with liquor, you must allow him also something extraordinary for socks, els you must not have him to wait at your table; for when his grease melts in running hard tis subject to fall into his toes. I send him you but for tryall, if he be not for your turn, turn him over to me again when I com back,

The best news I can send you at this time, is, that we are like to have peace, both with *France* and *Spain*, so that *Harwich* men your Neigh-

Neighbours, shall not hereafter need to fear the name of *Spinola*, who struck such an apprehension into them lately, that I understand they begin to fortifie.

I pray present my most humble service to my good Lady, and at my return from the North, I will be bold to kiss her hands, and yours, so I am

London, 25 *of May*. 1628. *Your much obliged Servitor*, J. H.

XV.

To my Father.

SIR,

Our two younger brothers, which you sent hither, are disposed of; my brother Doctor hath placed the elder of the two with Mr. *Hawes*, a Mercer in Cheapside, and he took much paines in't, and I had plac'd my brother *Ned*, with Mr. *Barrington*, a Silk-man in the same street, but afterwards for som inconveniences, I remov'd him to one Mr. *Smith* at the Flower-de-Luce in Lumbard-street, a Mercer also; Their Masters are both of them very wel to pass, and of good repute; I think it will prove som advantage to them hereafter, to be both of one trade; because when they are out of their time, they may joyn stocks together; So that I hope, sir, they are wel plac'd as any two youths in *London*, but your must not use to send them such large tokens in money, for that may corrupt them. When I went to bind my brother *Ned* apprentice in *Drapers* Hall, casting my eyes upon the Chimney peece of the great room I might spy a picture of an ancient Gentleman, and underneath *Thomas Howell*, I asked the Clerk about him, and he told me that he had bin a Spanish Merchant in *Henry* the eighths time, and coming home rich, and dying a Bachelor, he gave that Hall to the Company of *Drapers*, with other things, so that he is accounted one of their chiefest Benefactors. I told the Clerk, that one of the sons of *Thomas Howell* came now thither to be bound, he answered that if he be a right *Howell*, he may have when he is free three hundred pounds to help to set up, and pay no interest for five yeers. It may be hereafter wee may make use of this. He told me

also,

also, that any Maid that can prove her Father to be a true *Howell* may com and demand fifty pounds towards her portion of the said Hall. I am to goe post towards *Yorke* to morrow, to my charge, but hope, God willing, to be here againe the next Terme; So with my love to my brother *Howell*, and my sister his wife, I rest

London 30 *Sept.* 1629. *Your dutifull Son,* I. H.

XVI.

To my brother Dr. Howell *at Iesus College in* Oxon.

Brother, I have sent you here inclosed, Warrants for four brace of Bucks, and a Stag; the last Sir *Arthur Manwaring* procur'd of the King for you, towards the keeping of your Act, I have sent you also a Warrant for a brace of Bucks out of *Waddon* Chace; besides, you shall receive by this Carrier a great Wicker Hamper, with two Geoules of Sturgeon, six barrells of pickled Oysters, three barrells of *Bologna* Olives, with som other Spanish comodities.

My Lord President of the North hath lately made me Patron of a living hard by *Henley*, call'd *Hambledon*, it is worth five hundred pounds a year *communibus annis*, and the now Incumbent Dr. *Pilkington* is very aged, valetudinary, and corpulent; My Lord by legall instrument hath transmitted the next Advouson to me for satisfaction of som arrerages; Dr. *Dommlaw* and two or three more have bin with me about it, but I alwayes intended to make the first proffer to you, therfore I pray think of it, a sum of money must be had, but you shall be at no trouble for that, if you only will secure it (and desire one more who I know will do it for you) and it shall appear unto you that you have it upon far better terms than any other. It is as finely situated as any Rectory can be, for it is about the mid-way twixt *Oxford* and *London*, it lies upon the *Thames*, and the Glebe-land hopse is very large and fair, and not dilapidated, so that considering all things it is as good as som Bishopricks; I know his Majesty is gracious unto you, and you may well expect som preferment that way, but such livings as these are not to be had

had every where. I thank you for inviting me to your Act, I will be with you the next week, God willing; and hope to find my Father there; So with my kind love to Dr. *Mansell*, Mr. *Watkins*, Mr. *Madocks* and Mr. *Napier* at *Allsoules*, I rest

London, 20 *June*. 1628. *Your loving Brother*, J. H.

XVII.

To my Father *Mr.* Ben: Johnson.

FAther *Ben*. *Nullum fit magnum ingenium sine mixtura dementiæ*, there's no great wit without som mixture of madnes, so saith the Philosopher, nor was he a fool who answered, *nec parvum sine mixtura stultitiæ*, nor small wit without som allay of foolishnes. Touching the first it is verified in you, for I find that you have bin oftentimes mad, you were mad when you writ your *Fox*, and madder when you writ your *Alchymist*, you were mad when you writ *Catilin*, and stark mad when you writ *Sejanus*; but when you writ your *Epigrammes*, and the *Magnetic Lady* you were not so mad; Insomuch that I perceive ther be degrees of madnes in you; Excuse me that I am so free with you. The madnes I mean is that divine fury, that heating and heighning Spirit which *Ovid* speaks of,

Est Deus in nobis agitante calescimus illo, that true enthusiasm which transports, and elevates the souls of Poets, above the middle Region of vulgar conceptions, and makes them soar up to Heaven to touch the starrs with their laurelld heads, to walk in the *Zodiac* with *Apollo* himself, and command *Mercury* upon their errand.

I cannot yet light upon Doctor *Davies* his Welsh Grammer, before Christmas I am promis'd one; So desiring you to look better hereafter to your charcole fire and chimney, which I am glad to be one that preserv'd from burning, this being the second time that *Vulcan* hath threatned you, it may be because you have spoken ill of his wife and bin too busy with his hornes; I rest

Westminster, 27 *June*, 1629. *Your Son, and contiguous Neighbour*, J. H.

XVIII.

XVIII.

To Sir Arthur Ingram *at his House in* York.

SIR,

I Have sent you herewith a hamper of Melons, the best I could find in any of *Totbillfield* gardens, and with them my very humble service and thanks for all favors, and lately for inviting me to your new noble House at *Temple Newsam* when I return to *Yorkshire*; To this I may answer you as my Lord *Coke* was answer'd by a *Norfolk* Countryman who had a suite depending in the Kings-Bench against some neighbours touching a River that us'd to annoy him, and Sir *Edward Coke* asking how he call'd the River, he answer'd, *my Lord I need not call her, for she is forward enough to come of her self.* So I may say that you need not call me to any house of yours, for I am forward enough to com without calling.

My Lord President is still indispos'd at *Dr. Neppiers*, yet he writ to me lately that he hopes to be at the next *sitting* in *York*: So with a tender of my most humble service to my noble good Lady, I rest

London, 25 *Jul.* 1619. *Your much obliged servant,* J. H.

XIX.

To R. S. *Esq.*

SIR,

I Am one of them, who value not a curtesie that hangs long betwixt the fingers, I love not those *viscosa beneficia*, those bird-lim'd kindnesses which *Pliny* speaks of; Nor would I receive money in a dirty clowt, if possibly I could be without it; Therefore I return you the courtesie by the same hand that brought it,

it

it might have pleasur'd me at first, but the expectation of it has prejudic'd me, and now perhaps you may have more need of it than

Westminster 3 *Aug.* 1629. *Your humble Servitor,* J. H.

XX.

To the Countess of Sunderland *at* York.

Madame,

MY Lord continues still in cours of Physic at Dr. *Napier*, I writ to him lately, that his Lordship would please to come to his own house here in St. *Martins* lane, wher ther is a greater accommodation for the recovery of his health, Dr. *Meyer* being on the one side, and the Kings Apothecary on the other, I feare ther be som Mountebanks that carry him away, and I heare he intends to remove to *Wickham* to one *Atkinson*, a meer Quacksalver that was once Dr. *Lopez* his man.

The little Knight that useth to draw up his breeches with a hooinghorn, I mean Sir *Posthumus Hobby*, flew high at him this Parlement, and would have incerted his name in the scrowl of Recusants, that's shortly to be presented to the King, but I produc'd a Certificat from *Linford* under the Ministers hand that he received the Communion at Easter last, and so got his name out; Besides, the Deputy-Lieutenants of *Buckinghamshire* would have charg'd *Bigin* Farme with a light horse, but Sir *Will. Allford*, and others joyn'd with me to get it off.

Sir *Thomas Wentworth*, and Mr. *Wansford*, are grown great Courtiers lately, and com from *Westminster-Hall* to *White-Hall* (Sir *John Savill* their Countrey-man having shown them the way with his *white staff*) The Lord *weston* tamperd with the one, and my Lord *Cottington* took paines with the other, to bring them about from their violence against the *Prerogative*: And I am told the first of them is promis'd my Lords place at *York*, in case his sickness continues.

We are like to have peace with *Spain* and *France*; and for *Germany*, they say the *Swedes* are like to strike in to her, to try whether they may have better fortune than the *Danes*.

M/

My Lady *Scroope* (my Lords Mother) hath layn sick a good while, and is very weak. So I rest

Madame,

Westminst. 5 Aug. *Your humble and dutifull Servitor,*
1629. J. H.

XXI.

To Dr. H. W.

SIR,

IT is a rule in friendship, *when distrust enters in at the foregate, love goes out at the Postern*; It is as true a rule, that ἡ ἀπορία τῆς ἐυπορίας ἀρχὴ, dubitation is the beginning of all knowledge; I confess this is true in the first election and co-optation of a friend, to com to the knowlege of him by quæres and doubts; but when ther is a perfect contract made, confirm'd by experience, and a long tract of time, distrust then is meer poison to friendship; Therfore if it be as I am told, I am unfit to be your friend, but

Westmin. 20 Oct. *Your servant,*
1629. J. H.

XXII.

To Dr. H. W.

SIR,

THey say in *Italy*, that *deeds are men, and words are but women*; I have had your word often to give me a visit; I pray turn your *semal* promises, to *masculin* performances, els I shall think you have lost your *being*, for you know 'tis a rule in law, *Idem est non esse, & non apparere.*

Westmin. 25 Sept. *Your faithfull Servitor,*
1629. J. H.

To

To Mr. B. Chaworth: On my Valentine Mrs. Francis Metcalf (now Lady Robinson) at York.

A Sonnet.

Could I charm the Queen of Loves,
To lend a quill of her white Doves;
Or one of Cupids pointed wings
Dipt in the fair Castalian springs,
Then would I write the all-divine
Perfections of my Valentine.

As 'mongst all flowrs the Rose excells,
As Amber 'mongst the fragrantst smells,
As 'mongst all minerals the gold,
As Marble 'mongst the finest mold,
As Diamonds 'mongst jewells bright,
As Cynthia 'mongst the lesser lights;
So 'mongst the Northern beauties shine,
So far excells my Valentine.

In Rome and Naples I did view
Faces of Celestiall hue,
Venetian Dames I have seen many,
(I only saw them, touch'd not any)
Of Spanish beauties, Dutch and French,
I have beheld the quintessence,
Yet saw I none that could out-shine,
Or parallell my Valentine.

Th'Italians they are coy and quaint,
But they grosly daube and paint,
The Spanish kind, and apt to please,
But sav'ring of the same disease,
Of Dutch and French some few are comly,
The French are light, the Dutch are homely.
Let Tagus, Po, the Loire and Rhine
Thus vaile unto my Valentine.

Heer may be seen pure white and red,
Not by feign'd Art, but Nature wed,
No simpring smiles, no mimic face,
Affected gesture, or swe'd grace;
A fair smooth front, free from least wrinkle,
Her eyes (oy me) like stars do twinkle;
Thus all perfections do combine,
To beautifie my Valentine.

XXIII.

To Mr. Tho. M.

NOble *Tom*, You desir'd me lately to compose som lines upon your Mistresses black eyes, her becomming frowns, and upon her Mask. Though the least requeſt of yours be a command unto mee, the execution of it a contentment, yet I was hardly drawn to such a task at this time, in regard that many businesses puzzle my pericranium.—*aliena negotia centum per caput & circa saliunt latus.* Yet lest your *Clorinda* might expect such a thing, and that you might incur the hazard of her smiles (for you say her frowns are favors) and that she may take off her Mask unto you the next time you go to court her, I send you the inclosed Verses Sonet-wise, which happly may please her better, in regard I hear she hath som skill in Music.

Vpon black Eyes, and becomming Frowns, A Sonnet.

BLack eyes, in your dark Orbs doth by
My ill, or happy destiny,
If with cleer looks you me behold,
You give me Mines and Mounts of Gold;
If you dart forth disdainfull rayes,
To your own dy you turn my dayes.
Black eyes, in your dark Orbs by changes dwell,
My bane or bliss, my Paradise or Hell.

That

That Lamp *which all the ſtars doth blind,*
Yeelds to your luſtre in ſom kind,
Though you do wear to make you bright
No other dreſs but that of night,
He glitters only in the day,
You in the dark your beams diſplay.
Black eyes, in your two Orbs by changes dwell,
My bane or bliſs, my Paradiſe or Hell.

The cuming thief that lurks for prize,
At ſom dark corner watching lies,
So that heart-robbing God *doth ſtand*
In your black lobbies, ſhaft in hand,
To riſle me of what I hold
More precious far than Indian Gold.
Black eyes, in your dark Orbs by changes dwell,
My bane or bliſs, my Paradiſe or Hell.

O powerfull Negromantic eies,
Who in your circles ſtrictly pries,
Will find that Cupid *with his dart*
In you doth practiſe the black *art,*
And by th'enchantment I'me poſſeſt,
Tries his concluſions in by breſt.
Black eyes, in your dark Orbs by changes dwell,
My bane or bliſs, my Paradiſe or Hell.

Look on me, though in frowning wiſe,
Som kind of frowns becom black eies,
As pointed Diamonds being ſet,
Caſt greater luſtre out of jet,
Thoſe peeces we eſteem moſt rare,
Which in night ſhadows poſtur'd are:
Darknes in Churches congregats the ſight,
Devotion ſtraies in glaring light;
Black eyes, in your dark Orbs by changes dwell,
My bane or bliſs, my Paradiſe or Hell.

Touching

Touching her Mask, I will not be long about it.

Upon *Clorinda's* Mask.

SO have I seen the Sun in his full pride
Orecast with sullen clouds, and lose his light,
So have I seen the brightest stars denied
To shew their lustre in som gloomy night,
So Angels pictures have I seen vaild ore,
That more devoutly men should them adore;
So with a Mask saw I Clorinda *hide*
Her face more bright than was the Lemnian *Bride.*

Whether I have hit upon your fancy, or fitted your Mistresse I know not; I pray let me hear what succes they have; So; wishing you your hearts desire, and if you have her, a happy *conferration*, I rest in Verse and Prose,

Westmin. 29. of May. 1629. *Yours,* J. H.

XXIV.

To the Right Honble my La: Scroop *Counteſs of* Sunderland *at* Langar.

Madam,

I Am newly return'd from *Hunſdon*, from giving the Rites of buriall to my Lords Mother; She made my Lord sole Executor of all. I have all her Plate and houshold stuff in my custody, and unles I had gon as I did much had been embezeld. I have sent herewith the coppy of a Letter the King writ to my Lord upon the resignation of his place, which is fitting to be preserv'd for posterity amongst the Records of *Bolton* Castle. His Majesty expresseth herin that he was never better serv'd nor with more exactnes of fidelity and justice by any, therfore he intends to set a speciall mark of his favor upon him, when his health will serve him to com to

Court, my Lord *Carleton* deliver'd it me, and told me he never remembred that the King writ a more gracious Letter. I have lately bought in fee Farm *Wanlefs* Park of the Kings Commiſſioners for my Lord, I got it for ſix hundred pound doubling the old rent, and the next day I was offer'd five hundred pound for the bargain, ther were divers that put in for't, and my Lord of *Amleſey* thought himſelf ſure of it, but I found means to fruſtrat them all. I alſo compounded with her Majeſties Commiſſioners for reſpit of homage for *Rabbi* Caſtle, ther was 120 pound demanded, but I cam off for 40 ſhillings. My Lord *Wentworth* is made Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, and carries a mighty ſtroak at Court, ther have been ſom claſhings 'twixt him and my Lord of *Pembrock* lately with others at Court, and divers in the North, and ſom as Sir *David Fowler* with others have been cruſh'd.

He pleas'd to give me the diſpoſing of the next Attorneys place in *York*, and *John Liſter* being lately dead, I went to make uſe of the favor, and was offer'd three hundred pound for it, but ſom gat 'twixt me and home, ſo that I was forc'd to go away contented with one hundred peeces Mr. *Ratcliff* deliver'd me in his Chamber at Grays Inn, and ſo to part with the legall inſtrument I had, which I did, rather than conteſt.

The Dutcheſs your Neece is well, I did what your La: commanded me at *York* Houſe. So I reſt

Madame,

Weſtminſter, this first of July, 1629.

Your Lapp ready and faithfull Servitor,
J. H.

XXV.

To D. C. *Eſqr. at his Houſe in* Eſſex.

My D. D.

I Thank you for your laſt Society in *London*, but I am ſorry to have found *Jack T.* in that pickle, and that hee had ſo far tranſgreſs'd the *Famian* Law, which allows a chirping cup to *ſatiat*, not to *ſurfeit*, to *mirth*, not to *madnes*, and upon ſom extraordinary occaſion of ſom rencounters, to give Nature a ſlip

but not a *knock* as *Iack* did, I am afraid he hath taine ſuch a habit of it, that nothing but death will mend him, and I find that he is poſting thither apace by this cours. I have read of a King of *Navarr* (*Charles le mauvais*) who periſhd in *ſtrong waters*, and of a Duke of *Clarence* that was drownd in a but of *Malmeſey*, but *Iack T.* I fear will die in a butt of *Canary*. Howſoever comend me unto him, and deſire him to have a care of the main chance. So I reſt

York, 5 *Jul.* 1629. *Yours*, J. H.

XXVI.

To Sir Thomas Lake *Knight.*

SIR,

I Have ſhewd Sir *Kenelme Digby* both our tranſlations of *Martialis*, *Vitam quæ faciunt beatiorem*, &c. and to tell you true he adjudg'd yours the better, ſo I ſhall pay the wager in the place appointed, and try whether I can recover my ſelf at *giocod' amore*, which the Italian ſayth is a play to coſen the devill: If your pulſe beats accordingly I will wayt upon you on the River towards the evening, for a *flounding* fit to get ſom fiſh for our ſupper, ſo I reſt

3 *July*, 1629. *Your true Servitor*, I. H.

XVII.

To Mr. Ben. Johnſon.

FAther *Ben*, you deſir'd me lately to procure you Dr. *Davies* Welſh Grammer to add to thoſe many you have, I have lighted upon one at laſt, and I am glad I have it in ſo ſeaſonable a time that it may ſerve for a New-years gift, In which quality, I ſend it you; and becauſe 'twas not you, but your *Muſe* that deſir'd it of me, for your letter runs on feet, I thought it a good correſpondence with you to accompagne it with what follows.

Vpon Dr. Davies *Brittish Grammer.*

4 'Twas a tough task beleeve it, thus to frame
A wild and wealthy language, and to frame
Grammatic toiles to curb her, so that shee
Now speaks by rules, and sings by prosodie;
Such is the strength of Art rough things to shape,
And of rude Comons rich inclosures make.
Doubtles much oil and labour went to couch
Into methodic rules the rugged Dutch;
The Rabbies *pass my reach, but judg I can,*
Somthing of Clenard *and* Quintilian;
Ital. *And for those modern* Dames *I find they three*
Spanish. *Are only lopps cut from the* Latian *tree,*
French. *And ease twas to square them into parts,*
The Tree *it self so blossoming with Arts.*
I have bin shewn for Irish *and* Basceuence
Imperfect rules couched in an Accidence:
But I find none of these can take the start
Of Davies, *or that prove more men of art,*
who in exacter method, and short way,
The Idiotes *of a language do display.*
This is the young, the Bards *sung in of old,*
And Druids *their dark knowledg did unfold,*
Merlin *in this his prophesies did vent*
Which through the world of fame bear such extent:
This speak that son of Mars, *that* Britain *bold*
Arthur. *Who first mongst Christian worthies is inrolld:*
This Brennus, *who, to his desire and glut,*
The Mistress *of the world did prostitut.*
This Arviragus, *and brave* Caratac
Sole free, when all the world was on Romes *rack,*
This Lucius *who on angells wings did soar*
To Rome, *and would wear diadem no more;*
And thousand Heroes *more which should I tell*
This new-year scarce would serve me, so farewell.

Cal. Apr. 1629.

Your son and servitor,
J. H.

XXVIII.

XXVIII.

To the right Honble the Earl of Briſtol *at* Sherburn *Caſtle.*

My Lord,

I Attended my Lord *Cottington* before he went on his journey towards *Spain* and put him in mind of the old buſines againſt the Vice-roy of *Sardinia*, to ſee whether any good can be don, and to learn whether the *Conde* or his ſon be Solvent; He is to land at *Lisbon*, one of the Kings ſhips attends him, and ſom Merchant men take the advantage of this Convoy.

The news that keeps greateſt noiſe now is, that the Emperour hath made a favourable peace with the *Dane*, for *Tilly* hath croſs'd the Elve, and entred deep into *Holſtein* land, and in all probability might have carried all before him, yet that King had honorable termes given him, and a peace is concluded (though without the ptivity of *England*.) But I beleeve the King of *Denmarc* far'd the better, becauſe he is Granchild to *Charles* the Emperours ſiſter. Now it ſeems another ſpirit is like to fall upon the Emperour, for they write that *Guſtavus* King of *Swethland* is ſtruck into *Germany*, and hath taken *Meclenburgh*; the ground of his quarrell as I hear is, that the Emperour would not acknowledg, much leſs give audience to his Ambaſſadors, he alſo gives out to com for the aſſiſtance of his Allies, the Dukes of *Pomerland* and *Meclenburgh*, nor do I hear that he ſpeaks any thing yet of the Pr. *Palſgraves* buſineſs.

Don Carlos Coloma is expected here from *Flanders* about the ſame time, that my Lord *Cottington* ſhall be arriv'd at the Court of *Spain*, *God ſend* us an Honourable peace, for as the Spaniard ſaies, *Nunca vi tan mala paz que no fueſſe mejor, que la mejor guerra.*

London, 20 *May*, 1629. *Your Lordſhips moſt humble and ready Servant*, J. H.

XXX.

To my Cosen I. P. *at Mr.* Conradus.

Cousin,

A Letter of yours was lately deliverd me, I made a shift to read the superscription, but within, I wonderd what language it might be, in which 'twas written, at first I thought 'twas *Hebrew*, or som of her Dialects, and so went from the liver to the heart, from the right hand to the left to read it, but could make nothing of it; then I thought it might be the *Chineses* language, and went to read the words perpendicular, and the lines were so crooked and distorted, that no coherence could be made; *Greek* I perceiv'd it was not, nor *Latin* or *English*; So I gave it for meere *gibbrish*, and your characters to be rather *Hieroglyphicks* then *Letters*. The best is, you keep your lines at a good distance, like those in Chancery-bills, who as a Clerk said, were made so wide of purpose, because the Clients should have room enough to walk between them without justling one another; yet this widenes had bin excusable if your lines had bin streight, but they were full of odd kind of Undulations and windings; If you can write no otherwise, one may read your thoughts as soon as your characters. It is som excuse for you, that you are but a young beginner, I pray let it appear in your next what a proficient you are, otherwise som blame may light on me that placed you there; Let me receive no more Gibbrish or Hieroglyphicks from you, but legible letters, that I may acquaint your friends accordingly of your good proceedings, So I rest

Westminst. 20 *Sept.* 1629.

Your very loving Cosen,
J. H.

XXXI.

XXXI.

To the Lo. Viſcount Wentworth *Lo. Preſident of* York.

My Lord,

MY laſt was of the firſt current, ſince which I receiv'd one from your Lordſhip, and your comands therin, which I ſhall ever entertain with a great deal of cheerfulnes. The greateſt news from abroad is, that the French King with his Cardinal are com again on this ſide the Hills, having don his buſineſs in *Italy* and *Savoy*, and reſerv'd ſtill *Pignerol* in his hands, which will ſerve him as a key to enter *Italy* at pleaſure; Upon the higheſt Mountain 'mongſt the Alps he left this oſtentous inſcription upon a great Marble piller;

A la memoire eternelle de Lovis *treizieſme,*
Roy de France *&* *de* Navarre,
Tres-Auguſte, tres-victorieux, tres-heureux,
Conquerant, tres-juſte:
Lequel apres avoir vaincu toutes les Nations
de l'Europe,
Il à encore triumphé les elements
Du ciel & de la terre,
Ayant paſſé deux fois ces-monts au mois
de Mars avec ſon Armee
Victorieuſe pour remmettre les Princes
d'Italie en leurs eſtats,
Diſendre & proteger ſes Alliez.

To the eternall memory of *Lewis* the thirteenth King of *France* and *Navarr*, moſt gracious, moſt victorious, moſt happy, moſt juſt, a Conquerer; who having orecom all Nations of Europ, he hath alſo triumph'd over the Elements of Heaven and Earth, having twiſe paſs'd ore theſe hills in the month of *March* with his victorious Army, to reſtore the Princes of *Italy* to their eſtates, and to de-

fend and protect his Allies. So I take my leave for the present and rest,

Westmin. 5 Aug. 1629. *Your Lopps most humble and ready Servitor,* J. H.

XXXII.

To Sir Kenelme Digby *Knight.*

SIR,

GIve me leave to congratulat your happy return from the *Levant*, and the great honour you have acquir'd by your gallant comportment in *Algier* in reescating so many English slaves; by bearing up so bravely against the *Venetian* Fleet in the bay of *Scanderoon*, and making the *Pantaloni* to know themselves and *you* better. I do not remember to have read or heard, that those huge Galleasses of Saint *Mark* were beaten afore. I give you the joy also, that you have born up against the Venetian Ambassadour here, and vindicated your self of those foule scandalls he had cast upon you in your absence; Wheras you desire me to joyne with my Lord *Cottington* and others to make an Affidavit touching *Bartholomew Spinola*, whither he be, *Vezino de Madrid, viz.* free Denison of *Spaine*, I am ready to serve you herein, or to do any other office that may right you, and tend to the making of your prize good. Yet I am very sorry that our *Aleppo* Merchants suffer'd so much.

I shall be shortly in *London*, and I will make the greater speed, because I may serve you. So I humbly kiss my noble Ladies hand, and rest

Westmin, 25 Novemb. 1629. *Your thrice-assured Servitor,* J. H.

To

XXXIII.

To the Right Honble Sir Peter Wiche *Ambr. at* Constantple.

SIR,

MAster *Simon Digby* delivered me one from your Lordship of the first of *June*; and I was extremely glad to have it, for I had receav'd nothing from your Lordship a twelvemonth before. Mr. Controuler Sir *Tho. Edmonds* is lately return'd from *France*, having renew'd the peace which was made up to his hands before by the Venetian Ambassiadors, who had much labour'd in it, and had concluded all things beyond the Alps when the King of *France* was at *Susa* to relieve *Casal*. The Monsieur that was to fetch him from Saint *Denis* to *Paris*, put a kind of jeering complement upon him, *viz.* that his Excellency should not think it strange, that he had so few French Gentlemen to attend in this service to accompany him to the Court, *in regard ther were so many killd at the Isle of Rhee*. The Marquis of *Chasteau neuf* is here from *France*, and it was an odd speech also from him reflecting upon Mr. Controuler, *that the King of great Britain us'd to send for his Ambassadors from abroad to pluck Capons at home.*

Mr. *Burlemach* is to go shortly to *Paris* to recover the other moity of her Majesties portion; wherof they say my Lord of *Holland* is to have a good share; The Lord Treasurer *Weston* is he who hath the greatest vogue now at Court, but many great ones have clash'd with him: He is so potent, that I hear his eldest Son is to marry one of the bloud Royall of *Scotland*, the Duke of *Lenox* Sister, and that with his Majesties consent.

Bishop *Laud* of *London* is also powerfull in his way, for hee sits at the helm of the Church, and doth more than any of the two Arch-bishops, or all the rest of his two and twenty brethren besides.

In your next I should be glad your Lordship would do me the favor, as to write how the grand Signor is like to speed before *Bagdat*, in this his Persian expedition.

No more now but that, I always rest

Westmin. 1 *Jan.* 1629. *Your Lordships ready and most faithfull Servitor,*

J. H.

To

XXXIV.

To my Father.

SIR,

Sir *Tho. Wentworth* hath been a good while Lord President of *York*, and since is sworn Privy Counsellor, and made Baron and Vicount, the Duke of *Buckingham* himself flew not so high in so short a revolution of time; Hee was made Vicount with a great deale of high ceremony upon a Sunday in the afternoon at *VVhite-Hall*; My Lord *Powis* (who affects him not much) being told that the Heralds had fetch'd his Pedigree from the bloud Royall, *viz.* from *John* of *Gaunt*, said, *Dammy if ever he com to be King of* England *I will turn Rebell.* When I went first to give him joy, he pleas'd to give me the disposing of the next Attorney's place that falls void in *York*, which is valued at three hundred pounds. I have no reason to leave my Lord of *Sunderland*, for I hope hee will bee noble unto me; the perquisits of my place, taking the Kings fee away, cam far short of what he promis'd me at my first comming to him, in regard of his non-residence at *York*, therfore I hope he will consider it som other way. This languishing sicknes still hangs on him, and I fear will make an end of him; Ther's none can tell what to make of it, but he voided lately a strange Worm at *VVickham*; but I fear ther's an impostume growing in him, for he told me a passage, how many years ago my Lord *VVilloughby*, and he, with so many of their servants (*de gayete de cœur*) played a match at foot-ball against such a number of Countrey men, where my Lord of *Sunderland* being busie about the ball, got a bruise in the brest, which put him in a swond for the present, but did not trouble him till three months after, when being at *Bever* Castle (his brother-in-laws house) a quaume took him on a sudden, which made him retire to his bed-chamber, my Lord of *Rutland* following him, put a Pipe full of Tobacco in his mouth, and he being not accustomed to Tobacco, taking the smoak downwards, fell a casting and vomiting up divers little impostumated bladders of congeal'd bloud, which sav'd his life then, and brought him to have a better conceit of Tobacco ever after; and I fear ther is som of that clodded bloud still in his body.

Because Mr. *Hawes* of Cheap-side is lately dead, I have remov'd my

my brother *Griffith* to the Hen and Chickens in *Pater Noster* Row, to Mr. *Taylors*, as gentile a shop as any in the City, but I gave a peece of Plate of twenty Nobles price to his Wife. I wish the Yorkshire horse may be fit for your turn, he was accounted the best saddle Gelding about York, when I bought him of Captain *Phillips* the Mustar-master; and when he carried me first to *London*, there was twenty pounds offered for him by my Lady *Carlile*. No more now but desiring a continuance of your blessing and prayers, I rest

Lond. 3 *Decem.* 1630.

Your dutifull Son, J. H.

XXXV.

To the Lord Cottington, *Ambassador Extraordinary for his Majesty of great* Britain *in the Court of* Spaine.

My Lord,

I Receiv'd your Lordships lately by *Harry Davies* the *Correo Santo*, and I return my humble thanks, that you were pleas'd to be mindfull (amongst so many high negotiations) of the old busines touching the Viceroy of *Sardinia*, I have acquainted my Lord of *Bristoll* accordingly. Our eyes here look very greedily after your Lordship, and the success of your Embassie, and we are glad to hear the busines is brought to so good a pass, and that the capitulations are so honorable (the high effects of your wisdom.)

For News: The *Sweds* do notable feats in *Germany*, and we hope they cutting the Emperour and Bavarian so much work to do, and the good offices we are to expect from *Spain* upon this redintegration of Peace, will be an advantage to the Prince Palatin, and facilitat matters for restoring him to his Country.

Ther is little news at our Court, but that ther fell an ill-favored quarrell 'twixt Sir *Kenelm Digby*, and Mr. *Goring*, Mr. *Jermin*, and others at St. *James* lately about Mrs *Baker* the Maid of honor, and Duells were like to grow of it, but that the busines was taken up by the Lord Treasurer, my Lord of *Dorset*, and others appointed by the King. My Lord of *Sunderland* is still ill dispos'd; he will'd

will'd me to remember his hearty ſervice to your Lordſhip, and ſo did Sir *Arthur Ingram*, and my Lady, they all wiſh you a happy and honorable return, as doth

Lond. 1 *March*, 1630. — *Your Lopps moſt humble and ready Servitor*, J. H.

XXXVI.

To my Lo: Vicount Rockſavage.

My Lord,

SOm ſay, *the Italian loves no ſavor, but whats future*; though I have convers'd much with that Nation, yet I am nothing infected with their humor in this point: for I love favors *paſs'd* as well, the remembrance of them joyes my very heart, and makes it melt within me; when my thoughts reflect upon your Lordſhip. I have many of theſe fits of joy within me, by the pleaſing ſpeculation of ſo many moſt noble favors, and reſpects; which I ſhall daily ſtudy to improve and merit.

My Lord,

Weſtmin. 22 *Mar.* 1630. — *Your Lopps moſt humble and ready Servitor*, J. H.

XXXVII.

To the Earl of Briſtol.

My Lord,

I Doubt not but your Lordſhip hath had intelligence from time to time what firm invaſions the King of *Sweds* hath made into *Germany*, and by what degrees he hath mounted to this height, having but ſix thouſand foot and five hundred horſe, when he entred firſt to *Meclenburg*, and taken that Town while Commiſſioners ſtood treating on both ſides in his tent; how therby his Army much encreas'd, and ſo ruſh'd further into the heart of the Countrey, but paſſing neer *Magdenburg*, being diffident of his own ſtrength he ſuffer'd *Tilly* to take that great Town with ſo much effuſion of bloud, becauſe they would receive no quarter; your Lordſhip hath

hath also heard of the battell of *Leipsick*, where *Tilly* notwithstanding the Victory he had got ore the Duke of *Saxony* a few daies before, receav'd an vtter discomfiture, upon which victory the King sent Sir *Thomas Roe* a present of two thousand pounds and in his letter calls him his *strenuum consultorem*, he being one of the first who had advis'd him to this *German* war after he had made peace 'twixt him and the *Polander*. I presume also your Lordship heard how he met *Tilly* again neer *Ausburg*, and made him go upon a woodden leg wherof he died, and after soundly plunder'd the *Bavarian*, and made him flee from his own house at *Munchen*, and rifled his very Closets.

Now your Lordship shall understand, that the said King is at *Mentz*, & keeps a Court there like an Emperour, there being above twelve Ambassadors with him. The King of *France* sent a great Marquis for his Ambassador to *put* him in mind of his Articles, and tortell him that his Christian Majesty wondred he would cross the Rhine without his privity, and wondred more that he would invade the Church-lands, meaning the Archbishop of *Mentz*, who had put himself under the protection of *France*; The *Swed* answer'd, That he had not broke the least title of the Articles agreed on, and touching the said Archbishop, he had not stood Neutrall as was promised, therfore he had justly set on his skirts. The Ambassador replied, in case of breach of Articles, his Master had eighty thousand men to pierce *Germany* when he pleas'd; The King answer'd that he had but twenty thousand, and those should be sooner at the walls of *Paris*, then his fourscore thousand should be on the frontiers of *Germany*. If this new Conquerer goes on with this violence, I beleeve it will cast the pollicy of all Christendom into another mould, and beget new maximes of State, for none can foretell wher his monstrous progress will terminat; Sir *Henry Vane* is still in *Germany*, observing his motions, and they write that they do not agree well; as I heard the King should tell him that he spoke nothing but *Spanish* to him: Sir *Robert Anstruther* is also at *Vienna*, being gon thither from the Diet at *Ratisbon*.

I hear the Infante Cardinal is design'd to com Governor of the *Netherlands*, and passeth by way of *Italy*, and so through *Germany*: his brother *Don Carlos* is lately dead. So I humbly take my leave, and rest

My Lord,

Your Lopps most humble and ready Servitor, J. H.

Westmin. 23 *Apr.* 1630.

To

XXXVIII.

To my noble Lady, the Lady *Cor.*

Madam,

YOu ſpoke to me for a Cook, who had ſeen the world abroad, and I think the bearer hereof will fit your Ladiſhips turn. He can marinat fiſh, make gellies, he is excellent for a *pickant* ſawce, and the *Haugou*; beſides Madame, he is paſſing good for an *olia*; He will tell your Ladiſhip that the reverend Matron the *olla podrida* hath intellectualls and ſenſes; Mutton, Beef, and Bacon, are to her, as the *will*, *underſtanding*, and *Memory*, are to the ſoule; Cabbage, Turnips, Artichocks, Potatoes and Dates, are her five ſenſes, and Pepper the common ſenſe; ſhe muſt have Marrow to keep life in her, and ſom birds to make her light, by all meanes ſhe muſt go adorn'd with chaines of Sauſages; He is alſo good at Larding of meat after the *mode* of *France*. Madame, you may make proof of him, and if your Ladyſhip find him too ſawcy, or waſtfull, you may return him whence you had him, So I reſt

Weſtmin. 2 Jun. 1630.

Madame,
Your Ladyſ moſt humble
Servitor, J. H.

XXXIX.

To Mr. E. D.

SIR,

YOu write to me that *T. B.* intends to give money for ſuch a place, if he doth, I feare it will be verified in him that *a fool and his money is ſoon parted*, for I know he wilbe never able to execut it, I heard of a late ſecretary of State that could not read the next morning his own hand writing, and I have read of *Caligulas* horſe that was made Conſull, therfore I pray tell him from me, (for I wiſh him well) that if he thinks he is fit for that Office, he looks upon himſelf through a falſ glaſs, a trotting horſe

horſe is fit for a coach, but not for a Ladies ſaddle, and an ambler is proper for a Ladies ſaddle, but not for a coach. If *Tom* undertakes this place, he wilbe as an ambler in a coach, or a trotter under a Ladies ſaddle, when I com to town, I will put him upon a far fitter and more ſeaſable buſines for him, and ſo comend me to him, for I am his and

Weſtmin. 5 June, 1630.

Your true friend, J. H.

XL.

To my Father.

SIR,

THer are two Ambaſſadors extraordinary to go abroad ſhortly, the Earl of *Leyceſter*, and the Lord *Weſton*, this latter goes to *France*, *Savoy*, *Venice*, and ſo returns by *Florence* a pleaſant journey, for he carrieth preſents with him from King and Queen: The Earl of *Leyceſter* is to go to the King of *Denmark*, and other Princes of *Germany*. The maine of the Embaſſy is to condole the late death of the Lady *Sophia* Queen *Dowager* of *Denmark* our Kings Grandmother: She was the Duke of *Mecklenburgs* daughter, and her husband *Chriſtian* the third dying young, her portion which was forty thouſand pound was reſtor'd her, and living a Widdow forty four years after, ſhe grew to be ſo great a huſwife ſetting three or four hundred people at worke, that ſhe died worth neer two millions of dollars, ſo that ſhe was reputed the richeſt Queen of Chriſtendom: By the conſtitutions of *Denmark* this eſtate is diviſible amongſt her children wherof ſhe had five, the King of *Denmark*, the Dutcheſs of *Saxony*, the Dutcheſs of *Brunſwick*, Queen *Ann*, and the Dutcheſs of *Holſtein*, the King being *Male* is to have two ſhares, our King and the Lady *Elizabeth* is to have that which ſhould have belong'd to Queene *Anne*, ſo he is to returne by the *Hague*: It pleas'd my Lord of *Leyceſter* to ſend for me to *Baynards* Caſtle, and proffer me to go Secretary in this Ambaſſage, aſſuring me that the journey ſhall tend to my profit and credit; So I have accepted of it, for I hear very nobly of my Lord, ſo that I hope to make a boon voyage of it.

I desire as hitherto your prayers and blessing may accompany me, so with my love to my Brothers, and Sisters, I rest,

London, 5 *May*, 1632. *Your dutifull son*, I. H.

XLI.

To Mr. Alderman Moulson *Governer of the Merchant adventurers.*

SIR,

THE Earl of *Leicester*, is to go shortly Ambassador extraordinary to the King of *Denmark* and he is to pass by *Hamburgh*; I understand by Mr. *Skinner* that the *Staple* hath som grievances to be redress'd. If this Ambassage may be an advantage to the *Company* I will solicit my Lord that he may do you all the favor that may stand with his honor, so I shall expect your instructions accordingly, and rest,

Westmin. 1 *June*, 1632. *Yours ready to serve you* J. H.

XLII.

To Mr. Alderman Clethero, *Governor of the Eastland Company.*

SIR,

I Am inform'd of som complaints that your *Company* hath against the King of *Denmarks* Officers in the *Sound*. The Earl of *Leicester* is nominated by his Majesty to go Ambassador extraordinary to that King and other Princes of *Germany*; If this Embassy may be advantagious unto you, you may send me your directions, and I will attend my Lord accordingly, to do you any favor, that may stand with his honor, and conduce to your benefit, and redress of grievances, so I take my leave and rest,

Westmin. 1 *of June*, 1632. *Yours ready to do you service*, J. H.

So

XLIII.

To the Right Honble the *Earl of* Leicester *at* Pettworth.

My Lord,

SIR *John Pennington* is appointed to carry your Lordship and your company to *Germany*, and he intends to take you up at *Margets*. I have bin with Mr *Bourlamach*, and receiv'd a bill of exchange from him for ten thousand dollars payable in *Hamburgh*. I have also receiv'd two thousand pounds of Sir *Paul Pinder* for your Lordships use, and he did me the favor to pay it me all in old gold, your allowance hath begun since the twenty five of *July* last at eight pound *per diem*, and is to continue so till your Lordship return to his Majesty. I understand by som Merchants to day upon the Exchange that the King of *Denmark* is at *Luckstadt*, and staies there all this somer, if it be so, 'twill save half the voyage of going to *Copenhagen*, for in lieu of the *Sound* we need go no further then the River of *Elve*, so I rest,

Westmin. 13 *Aug.* 1632.

Your Lopps most humble and faithfull Servitor, J. H.

XLIIII.

To the Right Honble the Lord Mohun.

My Lord,

THough any comand from your Lordship be welcom to me at all times, yet that, which you lately injoynd me in yours of the twelfth of *August*, that I should inform your Lordship of what I know touching *the Inquisition*, is now a little unseasonable, because I have much to do to prepare my selfe for this employment to *Germany*, therfore I cannot satisfie you in that fulnes as I could do otherwise. The very name of the *Inquisition* is terrible all Christendom over, and the King of *Spaine* himself, with the chie-

feſt of his *Grandes* tremble at it. It was founded firſt by the Catholic King *Ferdinand* (our *Henry* the eighths Father-in-law) for he having got *Granada*, and ſubdued all the *Moors*, who had had firm footing in that Kingdom about 700. years, yet he ſuffer'd them to live peaceably a while in point of conſcience; but afterwards he ſent a ſolemn *Mandamus* to the Jacobin Fryars to endeavour the converſion of them by preaching, and all other meanes; They finding that their paines did little good, (and that thoſe whom they had converted turn'd Apoſtats) obtain'd power to make a reſearch, which afterwards was call'd *Inquiſition*, and it was ratified by Pope *Sixtus*, that if they would not conform themſelves by faire meanes, they ſhould be forc'd to it. The Jacobins being found too ſevere herein, and for other abuſes beſides, this *Inquiſition* was taken from them, and put into the hands of the moſt ſufficient Eccleſiaſticks. So a Counſell was eſtabliſhed, and Officers appointed accordingly: Whoſoever was found pendulous and branling in his Religion was brought by a Serjeant call'd *Familiar*, before the ſaid Counſell of *Inquiſition*, His accuſer or *delator* ſtands behind a peece of Tapiſtry, to ſee whether he be the party, and if he be, then they put divers ſubtill and entrapping interrogatories unto him, and whether he confeſs any thing or no, he is ſent to priſon. When the ſaid *Familiar* goes to any houſe, though it be in the dead of night (and that's the time commonly they uſe to com, or in the dawn of the day) all doors and trunks and cheſts fly open to him, and the firſt thing he doth he ſeizeth the parties breeches, ſearcheth his pockets, and take his keyes, and ſo rummageth all his cloſets and trunks: and a public Notary whom he carrieth with him, takes an Inventory of every thing, which is ſequeſtred and depoſitated in the hands of ſom of his next neighbours; The party being hurried away in a cloſe Coach, and clapt in priſon, he is there eight daies before he makes his appearance, and then they preſent unto him the Croſs, and the Miſſall book to ſwear upon; if he refuſeth to ſwear, he convinceth himſelf, and though he ſweare, yet he is remanded to priſon: This Oath commonly is preſented before any accuſation be produc'd; His Goaler is ſtrictly comanded to pry into his actions, his deportment, words, and countenance, and to ſet ſpies upon him, and whoſoever of his fellow priſoners, or others can produce any thing againſt him, he hath a reward for it: At laſt after divers apparances, examinations, and ſcrutinies, the Information againſt him is read, but the witneſſes names are conceal'd, then is he appointed a Proctor and an Advocat, but he muſt not confer or advie

with

with them privatly, but in the face of the Court; The Kings Attorney is a party in't, and the accusers commonly the sole witnesses. Being to name his own Lawyers oftentimes others are discovered and fall into trouble: while he is thus in prison, he is so abhor'd, and abandoned of all the world, that none will, at least none dare visit him. Though one cleer himself, yet he cannot be freed, till an *Act of faith* pass; which is don seldom, but very solemnly; Ther are few who having fallen into the gripes of the *Inquisition* do scape the rack; or the *Sanbenito* which is a streight yellow coat without sleeves, having the pourtrait of the Devill painted up and down in black, and upon their heads they carry a Mitre of paper, with a man frying in the flames of hell upon't, they gag their mouths, and tie a great cord about their necks: The Iudges meet in som uncouth dark dungeon, and the Executioner stands by, clad in a close dark garment, his head and face cover'd with a Chaperon, out of which ther are but two holes to look through, and a huge Link burning in his hand: When the Ecclesiastic Inquisitors have pronounced the Anathema against him, they transmit him to the secular Iudges to receave the sentence of death, for Church-men must not have their hands imbru'd in bloud, the King can mitigat any punishment under death, nor is a Noble-man subject to the rack.

I pray be pleas'd to pardon this rambling imperfect relation, and take in good part my Conformity to your Commands, for I am

Westmin. 30 *Aug.* 1632. *Your Lopps most ready and faithfull Servitor,* J. H.

Familiar Letters.

Section VI.

I.

To *P. W.* Esq; at the Signet Office, from the *English* House in *Hamburgh*.

WE are safely com to *Germany*, Sir *John Penington* took us aboard in one of His Majesties Ships at *Margets*; and the Wind stood so fair, that wee were at the mouth of the *Elve* upon Munday following. It pleas'd my Lord I should Land first with two Footmen, to make haste to *Glukstad*, to learn wher the King of *Denmark* was, and he was at *Rensburgh*, som two daies journey off, at a *Richsdagh* an Assembly that corresponds our Parliament: My Lord the next day Landed at *Glukstad*, wher I had provided an accommodation for him, though he intended to have gon for *Hamburgh*, but I was bold to tell him, that in regard ther were som ombrages, and not only so, but open and actuall differences 'twixt the King and that Town, it might be ill taken, if he went thither first, before he had attended the King. So I left my Lord at *Glukstad*, and being com hither to take up 8000 rich Dollars upon Mr. *Burlamachi* Bils, and fetcht Mr. *Avery* our Agent here; I return to morrow to attend my Lord again. I find that matters are much off the Hinges 'twixt the King of *Denmark*, and this Town.

The King of *Sweden* is advancing apace to find out *Wallestein*, and *Wallestein* him, and in all apparance they will be shortly engag'd.

No

No more now, for I am interpell'd by many buſineſſes; when you write, deliver your Letters to Mr. *Railton*, who will ſee them ſafely convey'd, for a little before my departure, I brought him acquainted with my Lord, that he might negotiat ſom things at Court. So with my ſervice and love to all at *weſtminſter*, I reſt

Hamburgh, Octo. 23. 1632. *Your faithfull ſervitor,* J. H.

II.

To my Lord Viſcount S. *from* Hamburgh.

My Lord,

Since I was laſt in Town, my Lord of *Leiceſter* hath attended the King of *Denmarke* at *Reansburg* in *Holſteinland*; he was brought thither from *Glukſtad* in indifferent good equipage, both for Coaches and Waggons; but he ſtayed ſom dayes at *Reansburg* for Audience; we made a comly, gallant ſhew in that kind, when we went to Court, for wee were neer upon a hundred all of one peece in mourning: It pleas'd my Lord, to make me the Orator, and ſo I made a long *Latin* Speech, *alta voce*, to the King in *Latin*, of the occaſion of this Ambaſſie, and tending to the praiſe of the deceaſed Queen; and I had better luck then Secretary *Norton* had, ſom thirty yeers ſince, with *Roger Earl* of *Rutland*; for at the beginning of his Speech, when he had pronounc'd *Sereniſſime Rex*, he was daſh'd out of countenance, and ſo gravell'd, that he could go no further: I made another to *Chriſtian* the fifth, his eldeſt Son, King elect of *Denmark*; for though that Crown be purely electif, yet for theſe three laſt Kings, they wrought ſo with the people, that they got their eldeſt Sons choſen, and declar'd before their death, and to aſſume the Title of Kings elect. At the ſame Audience, I made another Speech to Prince *Frederic*, Archbiſhop of *Breme*, the Kings third Son, and he hath but one more (beſides his naturall Iſſue) which is Prince *Ulric*, now in the Warrs with the Duke of *Sax*; and they ſay ther is an alliance contracted already, 'twixt *Chriſtian* the fifth, and the Duke of *Sax* his Daughter. This ceremony being perform'd, my Lord deſir'd to find his own diet, and then he fell to divers buſineſſes, which is not fitting for me to foreſtall, or impart unto your Lordſhip now; wee ſtaied there neer upon a moneth: The King feaſted my

Lord once, and it lasted from eleven of the clock, till towards the Evening, during which time, the King began thirty five healths; the first to the Emperour, the second to his Nephew of *England*, and so went over all the Kings and Queens of Christendom, but he never remembred the Prince *Palsgraves* health, or his Neece's all the while: The King was taken away at last in his Chair, but my Lord of *Leicester* bore up stoutly all the while, so that when ther came two of the Kings Guard to take him by the Arms, as he was going down the stairs, my Lord shook them off and went alone.

The next morning I went to Court for som dispatches, but the King was gon a hunting at break of day; but going to som other of his Officers, their servants told me, without any apparance of shame, *That their Masters were drunk over night, and so it would be late before they would rise.*

A few daies after we went to *Gothorp* Castle in *Stefswickland*, to the Duke of *Holsteins* Court, where at my Lords first audience, I made another *Latin* Speech to the Duke, touching his Gran-Mothers death; our entertainment there was brave (though a little fulsom) my Lord was log'd in the Dukes Castle, and parted with Presents, which is more then the King of *Denmark* did; thence we went to *Husem* in *Ditzmarsh*, to the Dutchess of *Holsteins* Court (our Queen *Anns* youngest Sister) wher we had also very ful entertainment, I made a speech to her also, about her Mothers death, and when I nam'd the Lady *Sophia*, the tears came down her cheeks. Thence we came back to *Rhensburg*, and so to this Town of *Hamburgh*, where my Lord intends to repose som daies after an abrupt, odd journey wee had through *Holsteinland*, but I believe it will not be long, in regard Sir *John Pennington* stayes for him upon the River. We expect Sir *Robert Anstruther* to com from *Vienna* hither, to take the advantage of the Kings Ship.

We understand that the *Imperiall* and *Swedish* Army have made neer approaches one to the other, and that som skirmishes and blows have bin already twixt them; which are the forerunners of a battle. So my good Lord I rest

Hamburgh, 9 Octo. 1632.

Your most humble and faithfull Servitor, J. H.

To

III.

To the Right Honble the Earl R. from Hamburgh.

My Lord,

THough your Lordship must needs think, that in the imployment I am in (which requires a whole man) my spirits must be distracted by multiplicity of businesses; yet because I would not recede from my old method, and first principles of *travell*, when I came to any great City, to couch in writing what's most observable, I sequestred my self from other *Affairs*, to send your Lordship what followeth touching this great *Hans*-Town.

The *Hans* or *Hanseatic ligue* is very ancient, som would derive the word from *hand*, because they of the society plight their faith by that action: Others derive it from *Hansa*, which in the *Gothic* toung is Counsell: Others would have it com from *Han der see*, which signifies neer or upon the Sea, and this passeth for the best Etymology, because their Towns are all seated so, or upon som navigable River neer the sea. The extent of the old *Hans* was from the *Nerve* in *Livonia* to the *Rhin*, and contain'd 62 great *Mercantil Towns*, which were divided to four Precincts: The chiefest of the first Precinct was *Lubeck*, wher the Archifs of their ancient Records, and their prime Chancery is still, and this Town is within that Verge: *Cullen* is chief of the second Precinct: *Brunswic* of the third: and *Dantzic* of the fourth. The Kings of *Poland* and *Sweden* have sued to be their Protector, but they refus'd them, because they were not Princes of the Empire; they put off also the King of *Denmark* with a Complement, nor would they admit the King of *Spain* when he was most potent in the *Netherlands*, though afterwards when 'twas too late, they desir'd the help of the *Rogged Staff*; nor of the Duke of *Anjou*, notwithstanding that, the world thought he should have married our Queen, who interceded for him, and so 'twas probable, that therby they might recover their privileges in *England*; so that I do not find they ever had any Protector, but the great Master of *Prussia*; and their want of a Protector did do them som prejudice in that famous difference they had with our Queen.

The old *Hans* had extraordinary immunities given them by our *Henry* the third, because they assisted him in his wars with so ma-

ny ships, and as they pretend, the King was not only to pay them for the service of the said Ships, but for the Vessells themselves if they miscarried: Now it happen'd, that at their return to *Germany*, from serving *Henry* the third, ther was a great Fleet of them cast away; for which, according to Covenant, they demanded reparation; Our King in lieu of money, amongst other Acts of Grace, gave them a privilege to pay but one *per cent*, which continued untill Queen *Maries* reign; and she by advice of King *Philip* her husband, as 'twas conceiv'd, enhanc'd the one to twenty *per cent*. The *Hans* not onely complain'd, but clamor'd loudly for breach of their ancient Privileges confirm'd unto them, time out of mind, by thirteen successive Kings of *England*, which they pretended to have purchased with their money. King *Philip* undertook to accommode the busines, but Queen *Mary* dying a little after, and he retiring, ther could be nothing don. Complaint being made to Queen *Elizabeth*, she answerd, *That as shee would not innovat any thing, so she would maintain them still in the same condition she found them:* hereupon their Navigation and Trafic ceas'd a while: Wherfore the *English* tryed what they could do themselves, and they thrive so well, that they took the whole trade into their own hands, and so divided themselves (though they bee now but one) to *Staplers*, and Merchant *Adventurers*, the one residing constant in one place, wher they kept their Magazin of Wool, the other stirring and adventuring to divers places abroad with Cloth, and other Manufactures; which made the *Hans* endevor to draw upon them all the malignancy they could from all Nations: Moreover the *Hans* Towns being a body politic incorporated in the Empire, complain'd hereof to the Emperor, who sent over persons of great quality to mediat an accommodation, but they could effect nothing. Then the Queen caus'd a Proclamation to be publish'd, that the *Easterlings* or *Merchants* of the *Hans*, should be intreated and us'd as all other strangers were within her Dominions, without any mark of difference, in point of commerce. This netled them more, therupon they bent their Forces more eagerly, and in a *Diet* at *Ratisbon*, they procurd, that the *English* Merchants who had associated themselves into *Fraternities* in *Embden*, and other places, should bee declar'd *Monopolists*; and so ther was a *Comitiall Edict* publish'd against them, that they should be exterminated, and banisht out of all parts of the Empire, and this was don by the activity of one *Suderman* a great *Civilian*; Ther was there for the Queen *Gilpin*, as nimble a man as *Suderman*, and he had the Chancelor of *Embden* to second and counte nance him, but they could

not

not stop the said *Edict* wherin the Society of *English* Merchants Adventurers was pronounc'd to bee a *Monopoly*; yet *Gilpin* plaid his game so well, that he wrought under hand, that the said Imperiall *Ban* should not be publish'd till after the dissolution of the *Diet*, and that in the interim, the Emperor should send Ambassadors to *England*, to advertise the Queen of such a *Ban* against her Merchants: But this wrought so little impression upon the Queen, that the said *Ban* grew rather ridiculous than formidable, for the Town of *Embden* harbour'd our Merchants notwithstanding, and afterwards *Stode*, but they not being able to protect them so well from the Imperiall *Ban*, they setled in this Town of *Hamburgh*: After this, the Queen commanded another Proclamation to be divulg'd, that the *Easterlings* or *Hanseatic* Merchants should bee allowed to Trade in *England* upon the same conditions, and payment of duties, as her own Subjects; provided, That the *English* Merchants might have interchangeable privilege, to reside and trade peaceably in *Stode* or *Hamburgh*, or any wher els, within the precincts of the *Hans*: This incens'd them more, therupon they resolv'd to cut off *Stode* and *Hamburgh* from being members of the *Hans*, or of the Empire; but they suspended this dessein, till they saw what success the great *Spanish* Fleet should have, which was then preparing in the yeer eighty eight, for they had not long before had recours to the King of *Spain*, and made him their own, and he had don them som materiall good Offices; wherfore to this day the *Spanish* Counsell is tax'd of improvidence, and imprudence, that ther was no use made of the *Hans* Towns in that expedition.

The Queen finding that they of the *Hans* would not be contented with that equality she had offer'd 'twixt them and her own Subjects, put out a *Proclamation*, that they should carry neither Corn, Victualls, Arms, Timber, Masts, Cables, Mineralls, nor any other materialls or Men to *Spain* or *Portugall*. And after the Queen growing more redoubtable and famous, by the overthrow of the Fleet of *Eighty eight*, the *Osterlings* fell to despair of doing any good: Add hereunto another disaster that befell them, the taking of sixty sailes of their Ships about the mouth of *Tagus* in *Portugall*, by the Queens Ships that were laden with *Ropas de contrabando*, *viz.* Goods prohibited by her former *Proclamation* into the dominions of *Spain*: And as these Ships were upon point of being discharg'd, she had intelligence of a great Assembly at *Lubeck*, which had met of purpose to consult of means to be reveng'd of her; therupon she staid and seiz'd upon

the

the said sixty Ships, only two were freed to bring news what became of the rest. Hereupon the *Pole* sent an Ambassador to her, who spake in a high tone, but he was answer'd in a higher.

Ever since our Merchants have beaten a peacefull and free uninterrupted Trade into this Town, and elsewhere within and without the *Sound*, with their Manufactures of Wool, and found the way also to the White-Sea to *Archangel* and *Moscо*: Insomuch, that the premisses being well considered, it was a happy thing for *England*, that that clashing fell out 'twixt her and the *Hans*, for it may be said to have been the chief ground of that Shipping and Merchandising, which she is now com to, and wherwith she hath flourish'd ever since: But one thing is observable, that as that Imperiall or *Comitial Bat*, pronounc'd in the *Diet* at *Ratisbon* against our Merchants and Manufactures of Wooll, incited them more to industry; So our *Proclamation* upon Alderman *Cockeins* project of transporting no white Cloths but Died, and in their full manufacture, did cause both *Dutch* and *German* to turn *necessity* to a *vertue*, and made them far more ingenious to find ways, not only to Die, but to make Cloth, which hath much impair'd our Markets ever since; for ther hath not been the third part of our Cloth sold since, either here or in *Holland*.

My Lord, I pray be pleas'd to dispense with the prolixity of this Discours, for I could not wind it up closer, nor on a lesser bottom; I shall be carefull to bring with me those *Furrs* I had instructions for: So I rest

Your Lordships most humble Servitor,

Hamburgh, 20 *Octob.* 1632. J. H.

IV.

To Cap. J. Smith *at the* Hague.

Captain,

HAving so wishfull an opportunity as this Noble Gentleman, Mr. *James Crofts* who coms with a Packet for the Lady *Elizabeth* from my Lord of *Leicester*, I could not but send you this frendly salute. We are like to make a speedier return than we expected from this Ambassie; for we found the King of *Denmark* in *Holstein*,

stein, which shortned our voyage from going to the *Sound*: The King was in an advantagious posture to give audience, for ther was a *Parlement* then at *Rhensburg*, wher all the *Younkers* met. Amongst other things, I put myself to mark the carriage of the *Holstein* Gentlemen, as they were going in and out at the *Parlement House*; and observing well their Physiognomies, their Complexions, and Gate, I thought verily I was in *England*, for they resemble the *English* more, than either *Welsh* or *Scot*, (though cohabiting upon the same Island) or any other people, that ever I saw yet; which makes me verily believe, that the *English* Nation came first from this lower circuit of *Saxony*; and ther is one thing that strengthneth me in this belief, that ther is an ancient Town hard by, call'd *Landen*, and an Island call'd *Angles*; whence it may well be that our Country came from *Britannia* to be *Anglia*.

This Town of *Hamburgh* from a Society of *Brewers*, is com to be a huge wealthy place, and her new Town is almost as big as the old; Ther is a shrewd jar 'twixt her and her *Protector*, the King of *Denmark*.

My Lord of *Leicester* hath don sem good Offices to accommode matters: She *chomps* extremely, that ther should be such a *Bit* put lately in her mouth, as the Fort at *Lucksladit*, which commands her River of *Elve*, and makes her pay what Toll he please.

The King begins to fill his Chests apace, which were so emptied in his late marches to *Germany*: He hath set a new Toll upon all Ships that pass to this Town; and in the *Sound* also ther be som extraordinary duties impos'd, wherat all Nations begin to murmure, specially the *Hollanders*, who say, that the old Primitive Toll of the *Sound* was but a Rose-noble for evry *Ship*, but by a new Sophistry, it is now interpreted for evry *Sail* that should pass thorow, insomuch, that the *Hollander* though he be a *Low-Countrey* man, begins to speak *high-Dutch* in this point, a rough language you know; which made the *Italian* tell a *German* Gentleman once, That *when God Almighty thrust* Adam *out of Paradise, he spake Dutch*; but the *German* retorted wittily, *Then Sir, if God spake Dutch when* Adam *was ejected*, Eve *spake Italian when* Adam *was seduced*.

I could be larger, but for a sudden auvocation to busines; so I must affectionatly send my kind respects unto you, desiring, when I am rendred to *London*, I may hear from you: So I am

Hamburg 22 *Octob.* 1632.

Your faithfull Friend to serve you, J. H.

To

V.

To the Right Honble the Earl of Br.

My Lord,

I Am newly return'd from *Germany*, whence ther came lately two Ambassadors extraordinary in one of the Ships Royall, the Earl of *Leicester*, and Sir *Robert Anstruther*; the latter came from *Vienna*, and I know little of his negotiations; but for my Lord of *Leicester*, I beleeve ther was never so much busines dispatch'd in so short a compas of time, by any Ambassador, as your Lordship, who is best able to judg, will find by this short relation: When my Lord was com to the King of *Denmarks* Court, which was then at *Rhensberg*, a good way within *Holstein*: The first thing he did, was to condole the late Queen *Dowagers* death (our Kings Gran-Mother) which was don in such an equipage, that the *Danes* confess'd, ther was never Queen of *Denmark* so mourn'd for: This ceremony being pass'd, my Lord fell to busines; and the first thing which he propounded, was, That for preventing of further effusion of Christian blood in *Germany*, and for the facilitating a way to restore peace to all Christendom, His Majesty of *Denmark* would joyn with his Nephew of great *Britain*, to send a solemn Ambassie to the Emperour, and the King of *Sweden*, (the ends of whose proceedings were doubtfull) to mediat an accommodation, and to appear for *him*, who will be found most conformable to reason. To this, that King answer'd in *writing* (for that was the way of proceeding) that the *Emperour* and the *Swede* were com to that height, and heat of war, and to such a violence, that it is no time yet to speak to them of peace; but when the fury is a little pass'd, and the times more proper, he would take it for an Honour to joyn with his Nephew, and contribut the best means he could to bring about so good a Work.

Then ther was computation made, what was due to the King of great *Britain*, and the Lady *Elizabeth*, out of their Gran-Mothers Estate, which was valued at neer upon two Millions of Dollars, and your Lordship must think it was a hard task to liquidat such an account: This being don, my Lord desird that part which was due to his Majesty (our King) and the *Lady* his Sister, which appear'd to amount unto eighteen thousand pounds sterling:

That

That King anſwer'd, That he conſeſs'd ther was ſo much money due, but his Mothers Eſtate was yet in the hands of Commiſſioners; and neither he, nor any of his Siſters, had receiv'd their portions yet, and that his Nephew of *England*, and his Neece of *Holland*, ſhould receive theirs with the firſt; but he did intimat beſides, that ther were ſom conſiderable accounts 'twixt him and the Crown of *England*, for ready moneys he had lent his Brother King *James*, and for the thirty thouſand pounds a moneth, that was by Covenant promis'd him for the ſupport of his late Army in *Germany*. Then my Lord propounded, That His Majeſty of Great *Britains* Subjects were not well us'd by his Officers in the *Sound*: for though that was but a Tranſitory paſſage into the *Baltic* Sea, and that they neither bought nor ſould any thing upon the place, yet they were forc'd to ſtay there many daies to take up money at high intereſt, to pay divers Tolls for their Merchandize, before they had expos'd them to vent: Therfore it was deſired, that for the future, what *Engliſh* Merchant ſoever ſhould paſs through the *Sound*, it ſhould be ſufficient for him to Regiſter an invoice of his Cargazon in the Cuſtom-Houſe Book, and give his Bond to pay all duties at his return, when he had made his Market. To this my Lord had a fair anſwer, and ſo procur'd a publick Inſtrument under that Kings Hand and Seale, and ſign'd by his Counſellors, which he had brought over, wherin the Propoſition was granted; which no Ambaſſador could obtaine before. Then 'twas alledg'd, that the *Engliſh* Merchant *Adventurers* who trade into *Hamburgh*, have a new Toll lately impos'd upon them at *Luckſtad*, which was deſir'd to be taken off. To this alſo, ther was the like Inſtrument given, that the ſaid Toll ſhould be levied no more. Laſtly, my Lord (in regard he was to paſs by the *Hague*) deſir'd that Hereditary part which belong'd to the Lady *Elizabeth* out of her Gran-Mothers Eſtate, becauſe His Majeſty knew well what Croſſes and Afflictions ſhe had paſs'd, and what a numerous Iſſue ſhe had to maintain; And my Lord of *Leiceſter* would ingage his Honour, and all the Eſtate he hath in the World, That this ſhould no way prejudice the accounts he is to make with his Majeſty of Great *Britain*. The King of *Denmark* highly extoll'd the Noblenes of this motion; but he proteſted, that he had bin ſo drain'd in the late Wars, that his Cheſts are yet very empty. Hereupon my Lord was feaſted, and ſo departed.

He went then to the Duke of *Holſtein* to *Sleſwick*, wher he found him at his Caſtle of *Gothorp*, and truly I did not think to have found ſuch a magnificent building in theſe bleak parts; Theſe

alſo

also my Lord did condole the death of the late Queen that Dukes Gran-Mother, and he receiv'd very Princely entertainment.

Then he went to *Husem*, where the like ceremony of Condolement was perform'd at the Dutchess of *Holsteins* Court, His Majesties (our Kings) *Ant.*

Then he came back to *Hamburgh*, wher that instrument which my Lord had procur'd, for remitting of the new Toll at *Gluckstad*, was deliver'd the Company of our Merchant Adventurers; and som other good offices don for that Town, as matters stood twixt them and the King of *Denmark*.

Then we came to *Stode*, wher *Lesly* was Governour, who carried his foot in a scarfe for a wound he had received at *Buckstobo*, and he kept that place for the King of *Sweden*: And som busines of consequence was don there also.

So we came to *Broomsbottle*, wher we staid for a Wind som daies; and in the midway of our voyage, wee met with a *Holland* ship, who told us, the King of *Sweden* was slain; and so we return'd to *London* in less then three moneths: And if this was not busines enough for such a compass of time, I leave your Lordship to judg.

So craving your Lordships pardon for this lame account, I rest,

Lond. 1 *Octo.* 1632. *Your Lordships most humble and ready Servitor*, J. H.

VI.

To my Brother Dr. *Howell*, at his House in *Horsley*.

My good Brother,

I Am safely return'd from *Germany*, thanks be to God, and the news which we heard at Sea by a *Dutch* Skipper, about the midst of our voyage from *Hamburgh*, it seems proves too true, which was of the fall of the King of *Sweden*. One *Jerbire*, who saies that he was in the very action, brought the first news to this Town, and every corner rings of it; yet such is the extravagancy of som, that they will

will lay wagers he is not yet dead, and the *Exchange* is full of such people. He was slain at *Lutzen* field battle, having made the Imperiall Army give ground the day before; and being in pursuance of it, the next morning in a sudden Fog that fell, the Cavelry on both sides being engag'd, he was kill'd in the midst of the Troops, and none knows who kill'd him, whether one of his own men or the enemy; but finding himself mortally hurt, he told *Saxen Waymar*, *cousin*, *I pray look to the Tyoops*, *for I think I have enough*: His body was not only rescued, but his forces had the better of the day; *Papenheim* being kill'd before him, whom he esteem'd the greatest Captain of all his enemies; for he was us'd to say, that he had three men to deal withall, a *Pultron*, a *Iesuit*, and a *Souldier*; by the two first, he meant *Walstein*, and the Duke of *Bavaria*, by the last *Papenheim*.

Questionles this *Gustavus*(whose anagram is *Augustus*)was a great Captain, and a gallant man, and had he surviv'd that last victory, he would have put the Emperour to such a plunge, that som think he would hardly have bin able to have made head againſt him to any purpose again. Yet his own Allies confess, that none knew the bottom of his designes.

He was not much affected to the *English*, witnes the ill usage Marquis *Hammilton* had with his 6000 men, wherof ther return'd not 600, the rest died of hunger and sicknes, having never seen the face of an enemy; Witnes also, his harshnes to our Ambassadors, and the rigid terms he would have tied the Prince *Palsgrave* unto. So with my affectionat respects to Mr. *Mouschamp*, and kind commends to Mr. *Bridger*, I rest

Westmin. 5 Decem. 1632. *Your loving Brother,* J. H.

VII.

To the R. R. Dr. *Field*, Lord Bishop of St. *Davids*.

My Lord,

YOur late Letter affected me with two contrary passions, with gladnes, and sorrow; the beginning of it dilated my spirits with

with apprehensions of joy, that you are so well recoverd of your late sickness, which I heartily congratulat; but the conclusion of your Lordships Letter, contracted my spirits, and plung'd them in a deep sense of just sorrow, while you please to write me news of my dear Fathers death. *Permulsit initium, percussit finis.* Truly my Lord, it is the heaviest news that ever was sent me; but when I recollect my self, and consider the fairnes and maturity of his Age, and that it was rather a gentle *dissolution* than a *death*: When I contemplat that infinit advantage he hath got by this change and transmigration, it much lightens the weight of my grief; for if ever human soul entred heaven, surely his is there; such was his constant piety to God, his rare indulgence to his children, his charity to his neighbors, and his candor in reconciling differences; such was the gentlenes of his disposition, his unwearied cours in actions of vertue, that I wish my soul no other felicity, when she hath shaken off these Rags of Flesh, than to ascend to his, and co-injoy the same bliss.

Excuse me my Lord, that I take my leave at this time so abruptly of you; when this sorrow is a little digested, you shall hear further from me, for I am

Westl. 1 of May. 1632.

Your Lordships most true and humble Servitor,

J. H.

VIII.

To the Earl of Leicester *at* Penshurst.

My Lord,

I Have deliverd Mr. Secretary *Coke* an account of the whole *legation*, as your Lordship inordred me, which contain'd neer upon twenty sheets; I attended him also with the Note of your extraordinaries, wherin I find him something difficult and dilatory yet. The Governor of the *Eastland* Company, Mr. Alderman *Clethero*, will attend your Lordship at your return to Court, to acknowledge your favor unto them. I have delivered him a Copy of the transactions of things that concern'd their Company at *Rhensberg*.

The

The news we heard at Sea of the King of *Swedens* death is confirm'd more and more, and by the computation I have been a little curious to make, I find that he was kill'd the same day your Lordship set out of *Hamburgh*. But ther is other news com since, of the death of the Prince *Palatin*, who as they write, being return'd from visiting the Duke *De deux Ponts* to *Mentz*, was struck there with the Contagion; yet by speciall ways of cure, the malignity was expelld, and great hopes of recovery, when the news came of the death of the King of *Sweden*, which made such impreſſions in him, that he dyed few dayes after, having overcom all difficulties by concluding with the *Swede*, and the Governor of *Frankindall*, and being ready to enter into a repoſſeſſion of his Countrey: A sad deſtiny.

The *Swedes* bear up ſtill, being fomented and ſupported by the *French*, who will not ſuffer them to leave *Germany* yet. A Gentleman that came lately from *Italy*, told me, that ther is no great joy in *Rome*, for the death of the King of *Sweden*: The *Spaniards* up and down, will not ſtick to call this *Pope Lutherano*, and that he had intelligence with the *Swede*. Tis true, that he hath not been ſo forward to aſſiſt the Emperor in this quarrell, and that in open Conſiſtory, when ther was ſuch a *contraſto* 'cwixt the Cardinalls for a ſupply from Saint *Peter*, he declard, That he was well ſatisfied that this war in *Germany* was no war of *Religion*; which made him diſmiſs the Imperiall Ambaſſadors with this ſhort anſwer, *That the Emperor had drawn theſe miſchiefs upon himſelf; for at that time when he ſaw the* Swedes *upon the Frontires of* Germany, *if he had imployed thoſe men and moneys, which he conſum'd to trouble the peace of* Italy, *in making war againſt the Duke of* Mantova *againſt them, he had not had now ſo potent an enemy.* So I take my leave for this time, being

Weſtm. 3 June. 1632.

Your Lordſhips moſt humble, and obedient Servitor,

J. H.

IX.

To Mr. E. D.

SIR,

I Thank you a thousand times for the Noble entertainment you gave me at *Berry*, and the pains you took in shewing me the Antiquities of that place. In requitall, I can tell you of a strange thing I saw lately here, and I beleeve 'tis true; As I pass'd by St. *Dunstans* in Fleet street the last Saturday, I stepp'd into a Lapidary or Stone-cutters shop, to treat with the Master for a stone to be put upon my Fathers Tomb: and casting my eyes up and down, I might spie a huge Marble with a large Inscription upon't, which was thus to my best remembrance:

Here lies John Oxenham, *a goodly young man, in whose Chamber, as he was strugling with the pangs of death, a Bird with a white brest was seen fluttering about his Bed, and so vanish'd.*

Here lies also Mary Oxenham, *the sister of the said* John *who died the next day, and the same Apparition was seen in the Room.*

Then another Sister is spoke of.

Then, *Here lies hard by* James Oxenham, *the son of the said* John, *who died a child in his Cradle a little after, and such a Bird was seen fluttering about his head, a little before he expir'd, which vanish'd afterwards.*

At the bottom of the Stone ther is,

Here lies Elizabeth Oxenham, *the Mother of the said* John, *who died sixteen years since, when such a Bird with a white brest was seen about her Bed before her death.*

To all these ther be divers Witnesses, both Squires and Ladies, whose names are engraven upon the Stone: This Stone is to be sent to a Town hard by *Exeter* wher this happen'd.

Were you here, I could raise a choice Discours with you here-upon

upon. So hoping to see you the next Term, to requite som of your favors, I rest

Westmin. 3 July. 1632. *Your true freind to serve you,* J. H.

X.

To W. B. *Esq.*

SIR,

THe upbraiding of a courtesie is as bad in the *Giver*, as ingratitude in the *Receiver* (though which you think I am loath to believe) be faulty in the first, I shall never offend in the second, while

Westmin. 24. *Octob.* 1632. J. Howell.

XI.

To Sir *Arthur Ingram* at *York.*

SIR,

OUr greatest news here now, is, that we have a new Attorney Generall, which is news indeed, considering the humor of the man, how hee hath been always ready to entertain any cause wherby he might clash with the *Prerogative*; but now as Judg *Richardson* told him, his head is full of *Proclamations*, and *Divices*, how to bring money into the *Exchequer*. Hee hath lately found out amongst the old Records of the *Tower* som precedents for raising a tax cald *Ship-money*, in all the Port Towns, when the Kingdom is in danger: Whether we are in danger or no, at present 'twere presumption in me to judg, that belongs to his Majesty, and his Privy Counsell, who have their choice Instruments abroad for Intelligence; yet one with half an eye may see, wee cannot be secure, while such huge Fleets of men of War, both *Spanish*, *French*, *Dutch*, and *Dunkirkers*, som of them laden with Ammunition, Men, Arms,

and Armies, do daily fail on our Seas, and confront the King's *Chambers*; while we have only three or four Ships abroad to guard our Coasts and Kingdom, and to preserve the faireſt Flower of the Crown, the Dominion of the Narrow-Seas, which I hear the *French* Cardinall begins to queſtion, and the *Hollander* lately would not vail to one of his Majeſties ſhips that brought over the Duke of *Lenox* and my Lord *Weſton* from *Bullen*, and indeed, we are jeer'd abroad, that we ſend no more ſhips to guard our Seas.

Touching my Lord Ambaſſador *Weſton*, he had a brave journey of it, though it coſt dear; for 'tis thought 'twill ſtand his Majeſty in 25000 pounds, which makes ſom Criticks of the times, to cenſure the Lord Treſurer, That now the King wanting money ſo much, hee ſhould ſend his ſon abroad to ſpend him ſuch a ſum only for delivering of Preſents and Complements; but I believe they are deceiv'd, for ther were matters of State alſo in the Ambaſſie.

The Lord *Weſton* paſſing by *Paris*, intercepted, and open'd a Packet of my Lord of *Hollands*, wherin ther were ſome Letters of Her Majeſties, this my Lord of *Holland* takes in that ſcorn, that he defied him ſince his comming, and demanded the combat of him; for which he is confin'd to his Houſe at *Kenſinton*: So with my humble ſervice to my Noble Lady, I reſt,

Weſtmin. 30 *Jan.* 1633. *Your much obliged Servitor,* J. H.

XII.

To the Lord Vicount Wentworth, *Lord Deputy of* Ireland, *and Lord Precedent of* York, &c.

My Lord,

I Was glad to apprehend the opportunity of this Packet to convey my humble ſervice to your Lordſhip.

Ther are *old* doings in *France*, and tis no *new* thing for the *French* to be always a *doing*, they have ſuch a ſtirring genius. The Queen Mother hath made an eſcape to *Bruſſells*, and Monſieur to *Loraine* wher they ſay, he courts very earneſtly the Dukes ſiſter, a young Lady

Lady under twenty; they say a Contract is pass'd already, but the *French* Cardinall opposeth it; for they say that *Lorain Milk seldom breeds good bloud in France*: Not only the King, but the whole *Gallican* Church hath protested against it in a solemn Synod; for the Heir apparant of the Crown of *France*, cannot marry without the Royall consent. This aggravats a grudg the *French* King hath to the Duke, for siding with the Imperialists, and for things reflecting upon the Dutchy of *Bar*; for which he is hommogeable to the Crown of *France*, as he is to the Emperor for *Lorain*: A hard task it is to serve two Masters; and an unhappy situation it is, to lie 'cwixt two puissant Monarchs; as the Dukes of *Savoy* and *Lorain* do: So I kiss your Lordships hands, and rest

My Lord,

Your most humble and ready Servitor,

VVestmin. 1 *of April.* 1635.

J. H.

XIII.

To my most Noble Lady, the Lady Cornwallis.

Madam,

IN conformity to your commands, which sway with me, as much as an *Act* of *Parlement*, I have sent your Ladiship this small Hymn for *Christmas* day, now neer approaching; if your Ladiship please to put an Air to it, I have my reward.

1. *Hail holy Tyde,*
VVherin a Bride,
A Virgin (*which is more*)
Brought forth a Son,
The like was don,
Ne're in the world before.

2. *Hail spotless Maid,*
Who thee upbraid,
To have been born in sin,
Do little waigh,
What in thee lay,
Before thou didst Lie-in.

3. *Three months thy Womb,*
Was made the Dome
Of Him, *whom Earth nor Air,*
Nor the vast mould
Of Heaven can hould,
'Cause he's Ubiquitair.

4. *O, would he daign*
To rest and raign
I'th centre of my heart:
And make it still
His domicill,
And residence in part.

5. *But in so foul a Cell*
Can he abide to dwell?
Yes when he please to move
His Herbenger *to sweep the Room,*
And with rich Odors it perfume,
Of Faith, *of* Hope, *of* Love.

So I humbly kiss your hands, and thank your Ladiship, that you would command in any thing that may conduce to your contentment.

Westmin. 3 *Feb.* 1633.

Your Lapp's most humble Servitor, J. H.

XIV.

To the Lord Clifford *at* Knasburgh.

My Lord,

I Receiv'd your Lordships of the last of *June*, and I return my most humble thanks for the choice Nagg you pleas'd to send me, which came in very good plight. Your Lordship desires me to lay down what in my Travells abroad I observ'd of the present condition of the *Jews*, once an Elect people, but now grown contemptible, and strangely squander'd up and down the World. Though

Though such a Discours, exactly fram'd, might make up a Volume; yet I will twist up what I know in this point, upon as narrow a Bottom as may be shut up within the compass of this Letter.

The first Christian Countrey that expell'd the *Jews*, was *England*; *France* followed our example next, then *Spain*, and afterwards *Portugall*; nor were they exterminated these Countreys for their Religion, but for Villanies and cheatings; for clipping Coins, poisning of Waters, and counterfeiting of Seals.

Those Countreys they are permitted to live now most in amongst Christians, are *Germany*, *Holland*, *Bohemia*, and *Italy*; but not in those parts where the King of *Spain* hath to do. In the *Levant* and *Turky*, they swarm most, for the gran *Vizier*, and all other great *Bashawes*, have commonly som *Jew* for their Counsellor or Spie, who inform them of the state of Christian Princes, possess them of a hatred of the Religion, and so incense them to a war against them.

They are accounted the subtill'st and most subdolous people upon Earth; the reason why they are thus degenerated from their primitive simplicity, and innocence, is their often captivities, their desperat fortunes, the necessity and hatred to which they have been habituated, for nothing depraves ingenuous spirits, and corrupts cleer wits more than want and indigence. By their profession they are for the most part *Brokers*, and *Lombardeers*, yet by that base and servile way of *Frippery* trade, they grow rich whersoever they nest themselves; and this with their multiplication of Children, they hold to be an argument that an extraordinary providence attends them still. Me thinks that so cleer accomplishments of the Prophecies of our *Saviour*, touching that people, should work upon them for their conversion, as the destruction of their City and Temple; that they should becom despicable, and the tail of all Nations; that they should be Vagabonds, and have no firm habitation.

Touching the first, they know it came punctually to pass, and so have the other two; for they are the most hatefull race of men upon earth; insomuch, that in *Turkie* where they are most valued, if a *Musulman* com to any of their houses, & leave his shoos at the door, the *Jew* dare not com in all the while, till the *Turk* hath don what he would with his Wife: For the last, 'tis wonderfull to see in what considerable numbers they are dispers'd up and down the World, yet they can never reduce themselves to such a coalition and unity as may make a Republic, Principality, or Kingdom.

They hold that the *Iewes* of *Italy*, *Germany*, and the *Levant*, are of *Benjamins* Tribe; ten of the Tribes at the destruction of *Ieroboams* Kingdom were led Captives beyond *Euphrates*, whence they never return'd, nor do they know what became of them ever after; yet they believe they never became Apostats and Gentiles. But the Tribe of *Iuda*, whence they expect their *Messias*, of whom one shall hear them discours with so much confidence, and self-pleasing conceit, they say, is setled in *Portugall*; wher they give out to have thousands of their race, whom they dispense withall to make a semblance of Christianitie, even to Church degrees.

This makes them breed up their children in the *Lusitanian* Language; which makes the *Spaniard* have an odd saying, that *El Portugues se crio del pedo de un Iudio. A Portugues was engendred of a Iews Fart*; as the *Mahumetans* have a passage in their *Alcaron*, *That a Cat was made of a Lions breath.*

As they are the most contemtibleſt people, and have a kind of fulsom sent, no better then a stink, that distinguisheth them from others, so are they the most timorous people on earth, and so, utterly incapable of Arms, for they are made neither Souldiers nor Slaves: And this their *Pusillanimity* and *cowardise*, as well as their *cunning* and *craft*, may be imputed to their various thraldoms, contempt, and poverty, which hath cow'd and dastardiz'd their courage. Besides these properties, they are light and giddy headed, much Symbolizing in spirit with our Apolalypticall zelots, and fiery interpreters of *Daniel* and other Prophets, wherby they often sooth, or rather fool themselves into som illumination, which really proves but som egregious dotage.

They much glory of their mysterious *Cabal*, wherin they make the reality of things to depend upon Letters, and Words: but they say that *Hebrew* onely hath this priviledg: This *Cabal*, which is nought else but Tradition, they say, being transmitted from one age to another, was in som measure a reparation of our knowledg lost in *Adam*, and they say 'twas reveal'd four times; First to *Adam*, who being thrust out of Paradise, and sitting one day very sad, and sorrowing for the loss of the knowledg he had of that dependance the creatures have with their Creator; the Angell *Raguel* was sent to comfort him, and to instruct him and repair his knowledg herein: And this they call the *Caball*, which was lost the second time by the *Floud*, and *Babell*, then God discover'd it to *Moses* in the bush. The third time to *Solomon* in a dream, wherby he came to know the *beginning*, *mediety*, and *consummation* of

of times, and so wrote divers Books, which were lost in the gran captivity The last time they hold, that God restor'd the *Cabal to Esdras* (a Book they value extraordinarily) who by Gods command withdrew to the Wildernes forty daies with five Scribes, who in that space wrote two hundred and four Books: The first one hundred thirty and four, were to be read by all; but the other seventy were to pass privatly amongst the *Levites*, and these they pretend to be *Cabalistic*, and not yet all lost.

Ther are this day three Sects of *Jews*; the *Africans* first, who besides the holy Scriptures, embrace the *Talmud* also for authentic; the second receive only the Scriptures; the third, which are call'd the *Samaritans* (wherof ther are but few) admit only of the *Pentatuch*, the five Books of *Moses*.

The *Jews* in generall drink no Wine, without a dispensation; when they kill any creature, they turn his face to the East, saying, *Be it sanctified in the great name of God*; they cut the throat with a knit without a gap, which they hold very prophane.

In their *Synagogs* they make one of the best sort to read a Chapter of *Moses*, then som mean Boy reads a peece of the Prophets; in the midst, ther's a round place arch'd over, wherin one of their *Rabbies* walks up and down, and in *Portugues* magnifies the *Messias* to com, comforts their captivity, and rails at Christ.

They have a kind of Cupboard to represent the Tabernacle, wherin they lay the Tables of the Law, which now and then, they take out and kiss; they sing many Tunes, and *Adonai*, they make the ordinary name of God: *Jehovah* is pronounc'd at high Festivalls; at Circumcision Boys are put to sing som of *Davids Psalms* so lowd, as drowns the Infants cry: The *Synagog* is hung about with Glass-Lamps burning; every one at his entrance puts on a Linnen-Cope, first kissing it, else they use no manner of reverence all the while; their Elders sometimes fall together by the ears in the very *Synagog*, and with the Holy Utensiles, as Candlesticks, Incense-Pans, and such-like, break one anothers Pates.

Women are not allow'd to enter the *Synagog*, but they sit in a Gallery without, for they hold they have not so divine a soul as men, and are of a lower creation, made only for sensuall pleasure and propagation.

Amongst the *Mahumetans*, ther is no *Jew* capable of a *Turkish* habit, unless he acknowledg Christ as much as *Turks* do, which is to have bin a great Propher, wherof they hold ther are three onely, *Moses*, *Christ*, and *Mahomet*.

Thus

Thus my Lord, to perform your commands, which are very prevalent with me, have I couch'd in this Letter, what I could, of the condition of the *Iews*, and if it may give your Lordship any satisfaction, I have my reward abundantly. So I rest

Westmin. 3 *of June.* *Your Lordships*
most humble and ready Servitor,
1633. J. H.

XV.

To Mr. *Philip Warrick*, at *Paris*.

SIR,

YOur last unto me was in *French* of the first current, and I am glad you are com so safe from *Switzerland* to *Paris*; as also, that you are grown so great a Proficient in the Language: I thank you for the variety of news you sent me so handsomly couch'd and knit together.

To correspond with you, the greatest news wee have here, is, that we have a gallant Fleet-Royall ready to set to sea, for the security of our Coasts and Commerce, and for the Soverainty of our Seas. *Hans* said the King of *England* was asleep all this while, but now he is awake; nor do I hear, doth your *French* Cardinall tamper any longer with our Kings Title and Right to the Dominion of the *Narrow-Seas*. These are brave fruits of the *ship-money's*.

I hear that the *Infante* Cardinall having bin long upon his way to *Brussells*, hath got a notable Victory of the *Swedes* at *Nordlingben*, where 8000 were slain, *Gustavus Horn*, and other of the prime Commanders taken prisoners. They write also that *Monsieurs* marriage with Madame of *Lorain*, was solemnly celebrated at *Brussels*; she had follow'd him from *Nancy* in Pages apparell, because ther were forces in the way. It must needs be a mighty charge to the King of *Spain*, to maintain Mother, and Son in this manner.

The Court affords little news at present, but that ther is a Love call'd *Platonick* love, which much swayes there of late; It is a love abstracted from all corporeall gross impressions, and sensuall appetit, but consists in contemplation and Idæas of the mind, not in

in any carnall fruition: This love sets the wits of the Town on work; and they say there will be a Maske shortly of it, whereof Her Majestie, and her Maids of Honour will be part.

All your friends here in *Westminster* are well, and very mindfull of you, but none more often then

Westmin. 3 June, 1634.

Your most affectionate Servitor, J. H.

XVI.

To my brother Mr H. P.

Brother,

MY brain was ore cast with a thick clowd of melancholy, I was becom a lump I know not of what, I could scarce find any palpitation within me on the left side, when yours of the first of *September* was brought me, it had such a vertue, that it begot new motions in me, like the Load-stone, which by its attractive occult quality, moves the dull body of Iron, and makes it active; so dull was I then, and such a magnetic property your Letter had to quicken me.

Ther is som murmuring against the *Shipmony*, because the tax is *indefinit*; as also by reason, that it is levied upon the Countrey Towns, as well as Maritim, and for that, they say *No*, himself cannot shew any record: Ther are also divers Patents granted, which are mutter'd at, as being no better then Monopolies: Amongst others a *Scotchman* got one lately upon the Statute of levying twelve pence for every Oath, which the Justices of Peace, and Constables had power to raise, and have still; but this new *Patentee* is to quicken and put more life in the Law, and see it executed. He hath power to nominat one or two, or three, in som Parishes, which are to have Commission from him for this Public Service, and so they are to be exempt from bearing Office, which must needs deserve a gratuity; And I believe this was the main drift of the *Scot Patentee*, so that he intends to keep his Office in the Temple, and certainly, he is like to be mighty gainer by it; for who would not give a good peece of money to be

be freed from bearing all cumbersom Offices? No more now, but that with my dear love to my sister, I rest

Westmin. 1 *Aug.* 1633. *Your most affectionat Brother,* J. H.

XVII.

To the Right Honble the Lord Vicount Savage, *at* Long-Melford.

My Lord,

THe old Steward of your Courts, Master Attorney-General *Noy*, is lately dead, nor could *Tunbridg*-waters do him any good: Though he had good *matter* in his *brain*, he had, it seems, ill *materialls* in his *body*, for his heart was shrivelled like a Leather peny-purse when he was dissected, nor were his lungs sound.

Being such a great Clerk in the *Law*, all the World wonders he left such an odd Will, which is short, and in Latin: The substance of it is, that having bequeathd a few Legacies, and left his second son 100 Marks a year, and 500 pounds in Money, enough to bring him up in his Fathers Profession; he concludes, *Reliqua meorum omnia progenito meo* Edoardo, *dissipanda* (*nec melius unquam speravi*) *lego*, I leave the rest of all my goods to my first-born *Edward*, to be consum'd or scatterd (for I never hopd better.) A strange, and scarce a *Christian* Will, in my opinion, for it argues uncharitablenes. Nor doth the World wonder less that he should leave no Legacie to som of your Lordships children, considering what deep Obligations he had to your Lordship; for I am confident he had never bin Attorney Generall els.

The Vintners drink Carowses of joy that he is gon, for now they are in hopes to dress Meat again, and sell Tobacco, Beer, Sugar and Fagots, which by a sullen *Capricio* of his he would have restraind them from. He had his humors, as other men; but certainely he was a solid rational man; and though no great Orator, yet a profound Lawyer, and no man better versd in the Records of the Tower. I heard your Lordship often say with what infinit

infinit pains and indefatigable ſtudy he came to this knowledge: And I never heard a more pertinent Anagram then was made of his name, *William Noye, I moyle in law.* If an *s* be added, it may be applied to my Country-man Judge *Jones*, an excellent Lawyer too, and a far more Gentile man. *William Jones, I moile in laws.* No more now, but that I reſt,

Weſtmin. 1 *Octo.* 1635. *Your Lopps moſt humble and obliged Servitor,* J. H.

XVIII.

To the Right Honble the Counteſs of Sunderland.

Madam,

HEre incloſ'd I ſend your Ladiſhip a Letter from the Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, wherin he declares that the diſpoſing of the Attorniſhip in *York*, which he paſſed over to me, had no relation to my Lord at all, but it was meerly don out of a particular reſpect to me: your Ladyſhip may pleaſe to think of it accordingly, touching the accounts.

It is now a good while the two *Nephew*-Princes have bin here, I mean the Prince Elector, and Prince *Robert*. The King of *Sweedens* death, and the late blow at *Norlingen* hath half blaſted their hopes to do any good for recovery of the Palatinat by land; Therfore I hear of ſom new deſignes by Sea. That the one ſhall go to *Madagaſcar*, a great Iſland 800 miles long in the Eaſt Indies, never yet coloniz'd by any Chriſtian, and Captain *Bond* is to be his Lieutenant; the other is to go with a conſiderable Fleet to the Weſt Indies, to ſeize upon ſom place there that may countervail the Palatinat, and Sir *Henry Mervin* to go with him: But I hear my Lady *Elizabeth* oppoſeth it, ſaying, that *ſhe will have none of her ſons to be Knights-errant.* Ther is now profeſſed actuall enmity twixt *France* and *Spain*, for ther was a Herald at Arms ſent lately to *Flanders* from *Paris*, who by ſound of Trumpet denounced and proclaimed open War againſt the King of *Spain* and all his Dominions; this Herald left and fixed up the Defiance in all the Townes as he paſſed: ſo that wheras before, the War was

but

but collaterall and auxiliary, there is now *proclaim'd* Hostility between them, notwithstanding that they have one anothers sisters in their beds every night: What the reason of this War is, truly Madame I cannot tell, unlesse it bee *reason of state*, to prevent the further growth of the Spanish Monarchy; and ther be multitude of examples how *Preventive* Wars have been practis'd from all times. Howsoever it is too sure that abundance of Christian bloud will be spilt. So I humbly take my leave, and rest,

Madame,
Your Ladiships most obedient
and faithfull Servitor,

Westminster, 4 *June*, 1635.

I. H.

XIX.

To the Earl of Leicester *at* Penshurst.

My Lord,

I Am newly returned out of *France*, from a flying Journey as far as *Orleans*, which I made at the request of Mr. Secretary *Windebank*, and I hope I shall receive som fruits of it hereafter. Ther is yet a great resentment in many places in *France*, for the beheading of *Montmorency*, whom *Henry* the fourth was us'd to say to be a better Gentleman than himself, for in his Colors he carry'd this Motto, *Dieu ayde le premier Chevalier de France*: God help the first Knight of *France*. Hee dyed upon a Scaffold in *Tholouze*, in the flower of his years, at 34, and hath left no Issue behind, so that noble old Family extinguish'd in a snuff: His Treason was very foul, having received particular Commissions from the King to make an extraordinary Levy of men and money in *Languedoc*, which he turn'd afterwards directly against the King, against whose person he appear'd arm'd in open field; and in a hostile posture, for fomenting of *Monsieurs* Rebellion.

The *Infante* Cardinall is com to *Brussells* at last, thorow many difficulties: and som few days before, *Monsieur* made semblance to go a Hawking, and so fled to *France*, but left his mother behind, who since the Arch-Dutchess death is not so well look'd on as formerly in that Countrey.

Touching your busines in the Exchequer, Sir *Robert Pye* went

with me this morning of purpose to my Lord Treſurer about it, and told me with much earneſtnes and aſſurance, that ther ſhall be a ſpeedy cours taken for your Lordſhips ſatisfaction.

I deliverd my Lord of *Linſey* the Manuſcript he lent your Lordſhip of his Fathers Embaſſie to *Denmark*: and herewith I preſent your Lordſhip with a compleat Diary of your own late *legation*, which hath coſt me ſom oil and labor. So I reſt always,

Weſtm. 19 June 1635.

Your Lrpp moſt humble and ready Servitor, J. H.

XX.

To my Honored Frend and Fa. Mr. Ben: Johnſon.

Fa. *Ben*,

BEing lately in *France*, and returning in Coach from *Paris* to *Roüen*, I lighted upon the Society of a knowing Gentleman, who related unto me a choice Story, whereof peradventure you may make ſom uſe in your way.

Som hundred and odd yeers ſince, ther was in *France* one Captain *Coucy* a gallant Gentleman of an ancient extraction, and Keeper of *Coucy* Caſtle, which is yet ſtanding and in good repair. He fell in love with a young Gentlewoman, and courted her for his wife: ther was reciprocall love between them, but her parents underſtanding of it, by way of prevention they ſhuffled up a forced Match twixt her and one *Monſieur Faiel*, who was a great Heir: Captain *Coucy* hereupon quitted *France* in diſcontent, and went to the wars in *Hungary* againſt the Turk, where he received a mortall wound, not far from *Buda*. Being carried to his lodging, hee languiſhed ſom days; but a little before his death, he ſpoke to an ancient Servant of his, that he had many proſs of his fidelity and truth, but now he had a great buſines to intruſt him with, which hee conjur'd him by all means to do, which was, That after his death he ſhould get his body to be opened, and then to take his heart out of his breſt, and put it in an earthen Pot to be bak'd to powder, then to put the powder into a hanſome Box, with that Bracelet of hair he had worn long about his left wriſt, which was a lock of *Madamoiſelle Faiels* hair, and put it amongſt the powder, together with a little Note he had written with his own bloud to her; and after hee had given

given him the Rites of Buriall, to make all the ſpeed he could to *France*, and deliver the ſaid box to *Madamoiſelle Faiel*. The old Servant did as his Maſter had commanded him, and ſo went to *France*, and comming one day to Monſieur *Faiels* houſe, he ſuddenly met him with one of his ſervants, and examin'd him, becauſe he knew he was Captain *Coucy's* ſervant, and finding him timerous, and faltering in his ſpeech, hee ſearch'd him, and found the ſaid Box in his pocket, with the Note which expreſſed what was therin: He diſmiſs'd the Bearer with menaces that he ſhould com no more neer his houſe. Monſieur *Faiel* going in, ſent for his Cook and deliver'd him the Powder, charging him to make a little well-reliſh'd diſh of it, without loſing a jot of it, for it was a very coſtly thing; and commanded him to bring it in himſelf, after the laſt cours at Supper. The Cook bringing in the Diſh accordingly, Monſieur *Faiel* commanded all to void the room, and began a ſerious diſcours with his wife, how ever ſince he had married her, he obſerv'd ſhe was always melancholly, and he feared ſhe was inclining to a Conſumption, therfore he had provided for her a very precious Cordiall, which he was well aſſured would cure her: Therupon ſhe made her eat up the whole diſh; and afterwards much importuning him to know what it was, he told her at laſt ſhe had eaten *Coucy's* heart, and ſo drew the Box out of his pocket, and ſhewed her the Note and the Bracelet: in a ſudden exultation of joy, ſhe with a far-fetch'd ſigh ſaid, *This is a precious Cordiall indeed*, and ſo lick'd the Diſh ſaying, *It is ſo pretious, that tis pity to put ever any meat upon't.* So ſhe went to bed, and in the morning ſhe was found ſtone-dead.

This Gentleman told me that this ſad ſtory is painted in *Coucy*-Caſtle, and remains freſh to this day.

In my opinion, which vails to yours. this is choice and rich ſtuff for you to put upon your Loom, and make a curious Web of.

I thank you for the laſt *regalo* you gave me at your *Muſeum*, and for the good company. I heard you cenſur'd lately at Court, that you have lighted too foul upon Sir *Inigo*, and that you write with a *Porcupins* quill dipped in too much Gall. Excuſe me that I am ſo free with you, it is becauſe I am in no common way of frendſhip,

Weſtmin. 2 of May. 1635. *Yours,* J. H.

To

XXI.

To Captain Thomas Porter.

Noble Captain,

YOu are well returned from *Bruſſels*, from attending your Brother in that noble employment of congratulating the *Infante* Cardinalls comming thither. It was well that Monſieur went a Hawking away before to *France*, for I think thoſe two young ſpirits would not have agreed. A *French*-man told me lately, that was at your Audience, that he never ſaw ſo many compleat Gentlemen in his life, for the number, and in a neater equipage. Before you go to Sea I intend to wait on you, and give you a frolick. So I am,

De todas mis entrañas.

Yours to diſpoſe of,

J. H.

To this Ile add the Duke of *Oſſuna's* Complement,

Quiſiere aunque ſoy chico
Ser, enſerville Gigante.
Though of the talleſt I am none you ſee,
Yet to ſerve you I would a *Giant* be.

Weſtmin. 1 *Novemb.* 1634.

To my Couſin Captain Saintgeon.

Noble Couſin,

THe greateſt news about the Town, is of a mighty Prize that was taken lately by *Peter van Heyn* of *Holland*, who had met ſom ſtragling Ships of the *Plate*-fleet, and brought them to the *Texel*: they ſpeak of a Million of Crowns. I could wiſh you had been there to have ſhared of the Booty, which was the greateſt in money that ever was taken.

One ſent me lately from *Holland* this Diſtic of *Peter van Heyn*, which favors of a little profaneſs.

Roma *sui fileat posthàc miracula* Petri,
Petrus *apud* Batavos *plura stupenda facit.*

Let *Rome* no more her *Peters* Wonders tell,
For Wonders, *Hollands Peter* bears the bell.

To this *Distic* was added this *Anagram*, which is a good one:
PETRUS HAINUS.
HISPANUS RUET.

So I rest,

Totus tuus,
Westmin. 10 *July.* Yours *whole*,
J. Howell.

XXIII.

To my Lord Viscount *S.*

My Lord,

HIs Majesty is lately return'd from *Scotland*, having given that Nation satisfaction to their long desires, to have him com thither to be Crownd: I hear som mutter at Bishop *Lands* carriage there, that it was too haughty and Pontifical.

Since the death of the King of *Sweden*, a great many *Scotch* Commanders are com over, and make a shining shew at Court, what trade they will take hereafter, I know not, having been so inur'd to the Wars; I pray God keep us from commotions at home, 'twixt the two Kingdoms, to find them work: I hear one Colonel *Lesley* is gon away discontented because the King would not *Lord* him.

The old rotten Duke of *Bavaria*, for he hath divers Issues about his body, hath married one of the Emperors Sisters, a young Lady little above twenty, and he neer upon fourscore; ther's another remaining, who they say is intended for the King of *Poland*, notwithstanding his pretences to the young Lady *Elizabeth*; about which Prince *Razevill*, and other Ambassadors have been here lately: but that King being Electif must mary as the *Estates* will have him. His Mother was the Emperors sister, therfore sure he will not offer to mary his Cousin *German*; but tis no news for the House of *Austr.*

Austria to do so, to strengthen their race. And if the *Bavarian* hath Male-Issue of this young Lady, the Son is to succeed him in the Electorship, which may conduce much to strengthen the continuance of the Empire in the *Austrian* Family. So with a constant perseverance of my hearty desires to serve your Lordship, I rest,

My Lord,

Westmin. 7 Sep. *Your most humble Servitor,*
J. H.

XXIV.

To my Cousin Mr. Will. Saint Geon, at St. Omer.

Cousin,

I Was lately in your Fathers Company, and I found him much discontented at the cours you take, which he not only protests against, but he vows never to give you his blessing, if you persever in't; I would wish you to descend into your self, and seriously ponder, what a weight a Fathers blessing, or curse, carries with it; for ther is nothing conduceth more to the happines or infelicity of the child: Amongst the ten Commandements in the *Desalog*, that which enjoyns obedience from Children to Parents, hath only a benediction (of Longævity) added to it: Ther be Clouds of examples for this, but one I will instance in; When I was in *Valentia* in *Spain*, a Gentleman told me of a miracle which happen'd in that Town; which was, *That a proper young man under twenty, was executed there for a crime, and before he was taken down from off the Tree, ther wer many gray and white Hairs had budded forth of his Chin, as if he had been a man of sixty.* It struck amazement in all men, but this interpretation was made of it, *That he said young man might have liv'd to such an age, if hee had been dutifull to his Parents, unto whom he had been barbarously disobedient all his life-time.*

Ther coms herwith a large Letter to you from your Father, let me advise you to conform your courses to his Counsell, otherwise it is an easie matter to bee a Prophet what misfortunes will inevitably befall you, which by a timely obedience you may

Prevent, and I wish you may have grace to do it accordingly; So I rest

Lond. 1 of May. 1634.

Your loving, well-wishing Cousin, J. H.

XXV.

To the Lord Deputy of *Ireland.*

My Lord,

THe Earl of *Arundell* is lately return'd from *Germany*, and his gallant comportment in that Ambassie deserv'd to have had better success; He found the Emperor conformable, but the old *Bavarian* froward, who will not part with any thing, till he have moneys reimbours'd, which he spent in these wars, and for which he hath the upper *Palatinat* in *deposito*; insomuch, that in all probability all hopes are cut off of ever recovering that Countrey, but by the same means that it was taken away, which was by the Sword: Therfore they write from *Holland* of a new Army, which the Prince *Palatin* is like to have shortly, to go up to *Germany*, and push on his fortunes with the *Swedes*.

The *French* King hath taken *Nancy*, and almost all *Lorain* lately, but he was forc'd to put a Fox-tail to the Lions-skin, which his Cardinall help'd him to, before he could do the work. The quarrell is, that the Duke should marry his sister to *Monsieur*, contrary to promise; that he sided with the Imperialists, against his confederates in *Germany*, that hee neglected to do homage for the Dutchy of *Bar*.

My Lord Vicount *Savage* is lately dead, who is very much lamented by all that knew him; I could have wish'd, had it pleas'd God, that his Father in law, who is riper for the other world, had gon before him. So I rest

Westmin. 6 Apr.

Your L. PP. *most humble and ready Servitor,* J. H.

XXVI.

To his honoured Friend Mis *C.* at her House in *Essex.*

THer was no sorrow sunk deeper into me a great while, than that which I conceiv'd upon the death of my dear friend your Husband: The last Office I could do him, was to put him in his grave; and I am sorry, to have met others there, (who had better means to come in a Coach with six horses, than I) in so mean equipage to perform the last act of respect to so worthy a Frend. I have sent you herewith an Elegy, which my melancholy muse hath breath'd out upon his Herse. I shall be very carefull about the Tomb you intend him, and will think upon an Epitaph. I pray present my respects to Mris *Anne Mayne.* So wishing you all comfort and contentment, I rest

Lond. 5 Mar. *Yours most ready to be commanded,* J. H.

XXVII.

To Mr. *Iames Howard*, upon his *Banish'd Virgin*, translated out of *Italian.*

SIR,

I Received the Manuscript you sent me, and being a little curious to compare it with the Originall, I find the version to be very exact and faithfull: So according to your Frendly request I have sent you this *Decastic.*

Som bold translations not unlike to be,
The wrong-side of a Turky *Tapistry,*
Or Wine drawn off the Lees, which fill'd in Flask,
Loose somwhat of the strength they had in Cask.

'Tis true, each language hath an Idiome,
Which in another couch'd comes not so home:
Yet I we're saw a peece from Venice *come,*
Had fewer thrums *set on our Countrey* Loome.
This Wine is still one-eard, *and brisk, though put*
Out of Italian *Cask in* Englisth Butt.

Upon your *Eromena.*

Fair Eromena *in her* Toscan *tyre*
I view'd, and lik'd the fashion wondrous well,
But in this Englisth *habit I admire,*
That still in her the same good grace should dwell:
*So I have seen trans-*Alpin Cions *grow,*
And bear rare fruit, remov'd to Thames *from* Po.

Lond. 6 Octo. 1632. *Your true Servitor and Compatriot,* J. H.

XXVIII.

To *Edward Noy* Esq; at *Paris.*

SIR,

I Receiv'd one of yours lately, and I am glad to find the delight that Travell begins to instill into you.

My Lord Ambassadour *Aston* reckons upon you, that you will be one of his train at his first Audience in *Madrid*, and to my knowledg he hath put by som Gentlemen of quality: Therfore I pray let not that durty Town of *Paris* detain you too long from your intended journey to *Spain*, for I make account my Lord *Aston* will be there a matter of two months hence. So I rest

London, 5 May. 1633. *Your most affectionat Servitor,* J. H.

XXIX.

XXIX.

To the right Honble Sir Peter Wicks, *Lo: Ambaſſador at* Conſtantinople.

My Lord,

IT ſeems ther is ſom angry Star that hath hung over the buſines of the *Palatinat* from the beginning of theſe *German* Wars to this very day; which will too evidently appear, if one ſhould mark and deduce matters from their firſt riſe.

You may remember how poorly *Prague* was loſt: The Biſhop of *Halverſtat* and Count *Mauſfelt* ſhuffled up and down a good while, and did great matters, but all came to nothing at laſt. You may remember how one of the Ships-Royall was caſt away in carrying over the laſt, and the 12000 men he had hence periſh'd many of them very miſerably, and he himſelf, as they write, died in a poor Hoſtrey with one Laquay, as he was going to *Venice* to a bank of money he had ſtor'd up there for a dead lift. Your Lordſhip knows what ſucceſs the King of *Denmark* had (and our 6000 men under Sir *Charles Morgan*) for while he thought to make new acqueſts, he was in hazard to loſe all that he had, had not he had favorable Propoſitions tendred him. Ther were never poor Chriſtians periſhed more lamentably than thoſe 6000 we ſent under M. *Hamilton* for the aſſiſtance of the King of *Sweden*, who did much, but you know what became of him at laſt: How diſaſtrouſly the Prince *Palatin* himſelf fell, and in what an ill conjuncture of time, being upon the very point of being reſtor'd to his Country.

But now we have as bad news as any we had yet; for the young Prince *Palatin*, and his Brother Prince *Rupert*, having got a jolly conſiderable Army in *Holland*, to try their fortunes in *Germany* with the *Swedes*, they had advanc'd as far as *Munſterland*, and *weſtphalia*, and having lain before *Lengna*, they were forc'd to raiſe the ſiege; and one Generall *Hatzfield* purſuing them, ther was a ſore battell fought, wherin Prince *Rupert*, my Lord *Craven*, and others were taken priſoners. The Prince *Palatin* himſelf, with Major *King*, thinking to get over the *weſer* in a Coach, the Water being deep and not fordable, he ſav'd himſelf by the help

of a Willow, and ſo went a foot all the way to *Minden*, the Coach and the Coach-man being drown'd in the River: Ther wer neer upon 2000 ſlain on the *Palſgraves* ſide, and ſcarce the twentieth part ſo many on *Hatzfields*, Major *Gæuts*, one of the chiefe Commanders, was kil'd.

I am ſorry I muſt write unto you this ſad ſtory; yet to countervail it ſomthing, *Saxen Weymar* thrives well, and is like to get *Brifac* by help of the *French* forces. All your frends here are well, and remember your Lordſhip often, but none more oft than

Lond. 5 Jun. 1635. *Your moſt humble and ready Servitor, J. H.*

XXX.

To Sir Sackvill C. *Knight.*

SIR,

I Was as glad that you have lighted upon ſo excellent a Lady, as if an Aſtronomer by his Optics had found out a new Star; and if a wife be the beſt or worſt fortune of a man, certainly you are one of the fortunat'ſt men in this Iſland.

The greateſt news I can write unto you is, of a bloody Banquet that was lately at *Liege*; wher a great faction was a ſomenting 'twixt the Imperialiſts, and thoſe that were devoted to *France*, amongſt whom, one *Ruelle* a popular Bourgue-maſter was chief: The Count of *Warfuzée* a vaſſall of the King of *Spains*, having fled thither from *Flanders* for ſom offence, to ingratiat himſelf again into the King of *Spains* favour, invited the ſaid *Ruelle* to a Feaſt, and after brought him into a privat Chamber, wher he had provided a ghoſtly-father to confeſs him, and ſo ſom of the Souldiers whom he had provided before to guard the Houſe, diſpatch'd the Bourgue-maſter; The Town hearing this, broke into the Houſe, cut to peeces the ſaid Count, with ſom of his Souldiers, and dragg'd his body up and down the Streets. You know ſuch a fate befell *walſtein* in *Germany* of late yeers, who having got all the Emperours Forces into his hands, was found to have intelligence with the *Swede*, therfore the Imperiall *Ban* was not onely pronounc'd againſt him, but a reward promis'd to any that ſhould diſpatch him; ſom of the Emperours Souldiers at a great Wedding

in

in *Egra*, of which Band of Souldiers, Colonell *Buttle* an Irishman was chief, broke into his lodging when he was at dinner, kill'd him, with three Commanders more that were at Table with him, and threw his body out at a Window into the ſtreets.

I hear *Buttler* is made ſince Count of the Empire. So humbly kiſſing your noble Ladies hand, I reſt

Lond. 5 Jun. 1634. *Your faithfull ſervitor,* J. H.

XXXI.

To Dr. *Duppa*, L.B. of *Chicheſter*, his Highnes Tutor at St. *Iames*.

My Lord,

IT is a welbecoming, and very worthy work you are about, not to ſuffer Mr. *Ben. Johnſon* to go ſo ſilently to his grave, or not ſo ſuddenly: Being newly com to Town, and underſtanding that your *Johnſonus Virbius* was in the Preſſe, upon the ſolicitation of Sir *Thomas Hawkins*, I ſuddenly fell upon the enſuing *Deataſtic*, which if your Lordſhip pleaſe, may have room amongſt the reſt.

Upon my honoured Frend and F. Mr. *Ben. Iohnſon.*

AND is thy Glaſs run out, is that Oyl ſpent
Which light to ſuch ſtrong Sinewy labours lent?
Well Ben; *I now perceive that all the* nine,
Though they their utmoſt forces ſhould combine,
Cannot prevail 'gainſt Nights three Daughters, *but*
One ſtill muſt ſpin, one wind, *the other* cut.
Yet in deſpight of diſtaff, clue, *and* knife,
Thou in thy ſtrenuous lines haſt got a life,

which

Which like thy Bays *ſhall flouriſh ev'ry age,*
While ſoc or buskin ſhall aſcend the Stage.
——Sic vaticinatur *Hoelus.*

So I reſt with many devoted reſpects to your Lordſhip, as being

Lond. 1 *of May*, 1636.

Your very humble Servitor, J. H.

XXXII.

To Sir Ed. B. *Knight.*

SIR,

I Receiv'd yours this Maunday-Thurſday: and wheras amongſt other paſſages, and high endearments of love, you deſire to know what method I obſerve in the exerciſe of my devotions, I thank you for your requeſt, which I have reaſon to believe doth proceed from an extraordinary reſpect unto me; and I will deal with you herein, as one ſhould do with his Confeſſor.

Tis true, though ther be rules and rubrics in our *Liturgy* ſufficient to guide evry one in the performance of all holy duties, yet I beleeve evry one hath ſom mode and modell or formulary of his own, ſpecially for his privat cubicular devotions.

I will begin with the laſt day of the week, and with the latter end of that day, I mean Saturday evening, on which I have faſted ever ſince I was a youth in *Venice*, for being delivered from a very great danger: This yeer I uſe ſom extraordinary acts of devotion to uſher in the enſuing Sunday in Hymns, and various prayers of my own penning, before I go to bed. On Sunday Morning I riſe earlier than upon other dayes, to prepare my ſelf for the Sanctifying of it; nor do I uſe Barber, Tailor, Shoo-maker, or any other Mechanick that morning; and whatſoever diverſions, or lets, may hinder me the week before, I never miſs, but in caſe of ſickneſs, to repair to Gods holy Houſe that day, wher I com before prayers begin, to make my ſelf fitter for the work by ſome prævious Meditations, and to take the whole Service along with me; nor do I love to mingle ſpeech with any in the interim about news or worldly negotiations. In Gods holy Houſe I proſtrat my ſelf in the humbleſt

bleſt and decent'ſt way of genuflection I can imagin; nor do I beleeve ther can be any exceſs of exterior humility in that place; therfore I do not like thoſe ſquatting unſeemly bold poſtures upon ones tail, or muffling the face in the Hat, or thruſting it in ſom hole, or covering it with ones hand; but with bended knee, and an open confident face, I fix my Eyes on the Eaſt part of the Church, and Heaven. I endeavour to apply evry tittle of the *Service* to my own Conſcience and Occaſions; and I believe the want of this, with the huddling up, and careleſs reading of ſom Miniſters, with the commonneſs of it, is the greateſt cauſe that many do undervalue and take a Surfet of our public Service.

For the reading and ſinging *Pſalmes*, wheras moſt of them are either Petitions or Euchariſticall ejaculations, I liſten to them more attentively, and make them mine own: When I ſtand at the *Creed*, I think upon the cuſtom they have in *Poland*, and elſe-where, for Gentlemen to draw their Swords all the while, intimating therby, that they will defend it with their lives and bloud; And for the *Decalog*, wheras others uſe to riſe, and ſit, I ever kneel at it in the humbleſt and trembling'ſt poſture of all, to crave remiſſion for the breaches paſs'd of any of Gods holy Commandments (ſpecially the week before) and future grace to obſerve them.

I love a holy devout Sermon, that firſt checks and then cheers the Conſcience, that begins with the Law and ends with the Goſpell; but I never prejudicat or cenſure any Preacher, taking him as I find him.

And now that we are not only *adulted* but *ancient* Chriſtians, I beleeve the moſt acceptable Sacrifice we can ſend up to Heaven, is *prayer* and *praiſe*, and that *Sermons* are not ſo eſſentiall as either of them to the tru practice of devotion. The reſt of the holy Sabbath, I ſequeſter my body and mind as much as I can from worldly affairs.

Upon Monday morn, as ſoon as the *Cinq-ports* are open, I have a particular prayer of thanks, that I am reprieved to the beginning of that week; and evry day following, I knock thrice at Heavens gate, in the Morning, in the Evening, and at Night; beſides, Prayers at Meals, and ſom other occaſionall ejaculations, as upon the putting on of a clean Shirt, waſhing my hands, and at lighting of Candles, which becauſe they are ſudden, I do in the third perſon.

Tueſday morning I riſe Winter and Summer as ſoon as I awake, and

and send up a more particular sacrifice for som reasons; and as I am dispos'd, or have busines, I go to bed again.

Upon Wensday night, I always fast, and perform also som extraordinary acts of Devotion, as also upon Friday night; and Saturday morning, as soon as my senses are unlock'd I get up. And in the Summer time, I am oftentimes abroad in som privat field, to attend the Sun-rising: And as I pray *thrice* every day, so I fast *thrice* every week, at least I eat but one meal upon Wensdays, Fridays, and Saturdays, in regard I am jealous with my self, to have more infirmities to answer for, than other.

Before I go to bed, I make a scrutiny what peccant humors have reign'd in me that day, and so I reconcile my self to my Creator, and strike a *tally* in the Exchequer of Heaven for my *quietus est*, ere I close my eyes, and leave no burden upon my Conscience.

Before I presume to take the Holy Sacrament, I use som extraordinary acts of Humiliation to prepare my self som days before, and by doing som deeds of Charity; and commonly I compose som new Prayers, and divers of them written in my own bloud.

I use not to rush rashly into prayer without a trembling precedent Meditation, and if any odd thoughts intervene, and grow upon me, I check my self, and recommence; and this is incident to long prayers, which are more subject to mans weaknes, and the devils malice.

I thank God I have this fruit of my forrain Travels, that I can pray unto him every day of the week in a severall Language, and upon Sunday in seven, which in Orisons of my own I punctually perform in my privat Pomeridian devotions.

Et sic æternam contendo attingere vitam.

By these steps I striveto clime up to heaven, and my soul prompts me I shall thither; for ther is no object in the world delights me more, than to cast up my eyes that way, specially in a Star-light night; and if my mind be overcast with any odd clouds of melancholly, when I look up and behold that glorious Fabric, which I hope shall be my Countrey heerafter, ther are new spirits begot in me presently, which make me scorn the World, and the pleasures thereof, considering the *vanity* of the one, and the *inanity* of the other.

Thus my soul still moves East-ward, as all the Heavenly bo-

dies

dies doe; but I muſt tell you, that as thoſe bodies are over-maſter'd, and ſnatch'd away to the Weſt, *raptu primi mobilis*, by the generall motion of the tenth ſphere, ſo by thoſe Epidemicall infirmities which are incident to man, I am often ſnatch'd away a clean contrary cours, yet my ſoul perſiſts ſtill in our own proper motion: I am often at variance, and angry with my ſelf (nor do I hold this anger to be any breach of charity) when I conſider, That whereas my Creator intended this body of mine, though a lump of Clay, to be a *Temple* of his holy Spirit, my affections ſhould turn it often to a *Brothell-houſe*, my paſſions to a *Bedlam*, and my exceſſes to an *Hoſpitall*.

Being of a Lay profeſſion, I humbly conform to the Conſtitutions of the Church, and my ſpirituall Superiors; and I hold this obedience to be an acceptable Sacrifice to God.

Difference in opinion may work a *diſaffection* in me, but not a *deteſtation*: I rather pity, than hate, *Turk* or *Infidell*, for they are of the ſame metall, and bear the ſame ſtamp as I do, though the Inſcriptions differ. If I hate any, 'tis thoſe Sciſmatics that puzzle the ſweet peace of our Church, ſo that I could bee content to ſee an *Anabaptiſt* go to Hell on a *Browniſts* back?

Noble Knight, now that I have thus evilcerated my ſelf, and dealt ſo clearly with you, I deſire by way of correſpondence that you would tell me, what way you take in your journey to Heaven; for if my Breſt lie ſo open to you, 'tis not fitting yours ſhould bee ſhut up to mee; therfore I pray let me hear from you when it may ſtand with your Convenience.

So I wiſh you your hearts deſire here, and Heaven hereafter, becauſe I am

Yours in no vulgar way of friendſhip,

J. H.

London, 25 July, 1635.

XXXIII.

To Simon Digby *Esquire, at* Mosco, *the Emperor of* Russia's *Court.*

SIR,

I Received one of yours by Mr. *Pickhurst*, and I am glad to find, that the rough clime of *Russia* agrees so well with you; so well, as you write, as the Catholic ayr of *Madrid*, or the Imperiall ayr of *Vienna*, where you had such honorable employments.

The greatest News we have heer is, that we have a Bishop Lord Treasurer, and 'tis News indeed in these times, though 'twas no news you know in the times of old to have a Bishop Lord Treasurer of *England*. I beleeve he was meerly *passive* in this busines; the *active* instrument that put the white Staff in his hands, was the Metrapolitan at *Lambeth*.

I have other News also to tell you, we have a brave new Ship, a Royall *Galeon*, the like, they say, did never spread Sail upon Salt-water, take her true and well compacted Symmetry, with all dimensions together; for her burden, shee hath as many Tuns as ther were yeers since the Incarnation, when she was built, which are sixteen hundred thirty and six; she is in length one hundred twenty and seven foot; her greatest breadth within the planks, is fourty six foot, and six inches; her depth from the breadth is nineteen foot, and four inches: she carrieth a hundred Peeces of Ordnance wanting four, wherof shee hath three tyre; half a score men may stand in her Lantern; the charges His Majesty hath been at in the building of her, are computed to be fourscore thousand pounds, one whole years Ship-money: Sir *Robert Mansell* launc'd her, and by his Majesties command call'd her, *The Sovereain of the Sea*: Many would have had her to be nam'd the *Edgar*; who was one of the most famous *Saxon* Kings this Island had, and the most potent at sea: *Ranulphus Cestrensis* writes, that he had four hundred ships, which evry yeer after *Easter*, went out in four Fleets to scour the Coasts. Another Author writes, that he had four Kings to row him once upon the *Dee*. But the Title he gave, himself, was a notable lofty one, which was this[1], *Altitonantis Dei largifluæ clementiæ qui est Rex Regum, Ego Edgarus Anglorum Basileus, omnium Regum Insularum Oceanique Britanniam circumjacentis, cunctarumque Nationum quæ infra eam includuntur, Imperator & Dominus, &c.*

1 do

I do not think your gran Emperour of *Ruſſia* hath a loftier title; I confeſs the Sophy of *Perſia* hath a higher one, though prophane and ridiculous in compariſon of this; For he calls himſelf, *The Star high and mighty, whoſe head is cover'd with the Sun, whoſe motion is comparable to the æthereall Firmament, Lord of the Mountaines, Caucaſus and Taurus, of the four Rivers, Euphrates, Tygris, Araxis and Indus; Bud of honour, Mirrour of vertue, Roſe of delight, and Nutmeg of comfort*; It is a huge deſcent methinks to begin with a *Star*, and end in a *Nutmeg*.

All your friends here in Court and City are well, and often mindfull of you, with a world of good wiſhes, and you cannot be ſaid to be out of *England*, as long as you live in ſo many noble memories: Touching mine, you have a large room in't, for you are one of my chief inmates: So with my humble Service to your Lady I reſt

Lond. 1 *July*, 1635. *Your moſt faithfull Servitor while* J. H.

XXXIV.

To Dr. *Tho: Prichard.*

Dear Dr.

I Have now had too long a ſuperſedeas from employment, having engag'd my ſelf to a fatall man at Court (by his own ſeeking) who I hoped, and had reaſon to expect (for I wav'd all other wayes) that he would have bin a *Scale* towards my riſing, but he hath rather prov'd an *inſtrument* to my ruine: it may be he will proſper accordingly.

I am ſhortly bound for *Ireland*, and it may be the Stars will caſt a more benign Aſpect upon me in the *Weſt*; you know who got the *Perſian* Empire by looking that way for the firſt beams of the Sun-riſing, rather than towards the *Eaſt*.

My Lord Deputy hath made often profeſſions to do me a pleaſure, and I intend now to put him upon't,

I purpoſe to paſs by the *Bath*, for a pain I have in my Arm, proceeding from a Defluxion of Rheum, and then I will take *Brecknock* in my way, to comfort my Siſter *Penry*, who I think hath loſt one of the beſt husbands in all the thirteen ſhires of *wales*.

So with apprecation of all happines to you, I reſt

London, 10 *Feb.* 1637. *Yours while* J. H.

XXXV

XXXV.

To Sir Kenelme Digby *Knight, from* Bath.

SIR,

YOur being then in the Country, when I began my journey for *Ireland*, was the cause I could not kiss your hands, therfore I shall do now from *Bath*, what I should have don at *London*.

Being here for a distillation of Rheum that pains me in one of my Arms, and having had about three thousand stroaks of a pump upon me in the Queens Bath: And having bin here now divers daies and view'd the severall qualities of these Waters, I fell to contemplat a little what should be the reason of such an extraordinary actuall heat, and medicinall vertue in them. I have seen and read of divers Baths abroad, as those of *Caldanel* and *Avinian* in *agro Senensi*, the *Grotta* in *Viterbio*, those between *Naples* and *Puteolum* in *Campania*; And I have bin a little curious to know the reason of those rare Lymphaticall properties in them above other waters. I find that som impute it to Wind, or Ayr, or som Exhalations shut up in the Bowels of the Earth, which either by their own nature, or by their violent motion and agitation, or attrition upon Rocks, and narrow passages do gather heat, and so impart it to the Waters.

Others attribut this *balneal* heat unto the Sun, whose all-searching Beams penetrating the Pores of the Earth, do heat the Waters.

Others think this heat to proceed from quicklime, which by common experience we find to heat any Water cast upon't, and also to kindle any combustible substance put upon't.

Lastly, ther are som that ascribe this heat to a subterranean fire kindled in the bowels of the Earth upon sulphury and bituminous matter.

'Tis true, all these may be generall concurring causes, but not the adæquat proper and peculiar reason of *balneal* heats; and herein truly our learned Countryman Dr. *Jorden* hath got the start of any that ever writ of this subject, and goes to work like a solid Philosopher; for having treated of the generation of mineralls, he finds that they have their Seminaries in the Womb of the Earth repleniſh'd with active spirits; which meeting with apt

matter

matter and adjuvant causes, do proceed to the generation of severall species, according to the nature of the efficient, and fitnes of the matter: In this work of generation, as ther is *generatio unius*, so ther is *corruptio alterius*; and this cannot be don without a superiour power, which by moysture dilating it self, works upon the matter like a leav'ning and ferment, to bring it to its own purpose.

This motion 'twixt the agent spirit, and patient matter, produceth an actuall heat; *for motion is the fountain of heat*, which serves as an instrument to advance the work; for as cold dulls, so heat quickneth all things: Now for the nature of this heat, it is not a destructive violent heat, as that of fire, but a generative gentle heat joyn'd with moysture, nor needs it ayr for eventilation: This naturall heat is daily observ'd by *Diggers* in the Mynes; so then while Mineralls are thus engendring, and in *solutis principiis*, in their liquid formes, and not consolidated into hard bodies, (for then they have not that vertue) they impart heat to the neighbouring Waters. So then it may be concluded, that this soyl about the Bath is a minerall vein of earth, and the fermenting gentle temper of generative heat that goes to the production of the said Mineralls, do impart and actually communicat this *balneal* vertue and medicinall heat to these Waters.

This subject of Minerall *waters* would afford an *Ocean* of matter, wer one to compile a solid discours of it: And I pray excuse me, that I have presum'd in so narrow a compas as a Letter, to comprehend so much, which is nothing I think, in comparison of what you know already of this matter.

So I take my leave, and humbly kiss your hands, being alwayes

From the Bath, 3 July, 1638.

Your most faithfull and ready Servitor, J. H.

XXXVI.

From *Dublin*, to Sir *Ed: Savage* Knight, at *Tower-Hill*.

SIR,

I Am com safely to *Dublin*, over an angry boysterous Sea; whether 'twas my voyage on Salt-water, or change 'ot Ayr, being now under another clime, which was the cause of it, I know not, but I am suddenly freed of the pain in my Arm; when neither Bath, nor Plasters, and other remedies could do me good.

I deliver'd your Letter to Mr. *James Dillon*, but nothing can be don in that busines till your brother *Pain* coms to Town. I meet heer with divers of my Northern frends, whom I knew at *York*: Heer is a most splendid Court kept at the Castle, and except that of the Vice-roy of *Naples*, I have not seen the like in Christendom, and in one point of *Grandeza*, the Lord Depury heer goes beyond him, for he can confer honours and dub Knights, which that Vice-roy cannot, or any other I know of. Trafic encreaseth heer wonderfully, with all kind of bravery, and buildings.

I made an humble motion to my Lord, that in regard businesses of all sorts did multiply here daily, and that ther was but one *Clerk* of the Counsell (Sir *Paul Davis*) who was able to dispatch busines, (Sir *will. Usher* his Collegue being very aged and bedrid) his Lordship would please to think of me, My Lord gave me an answer full of good respects to succeed Sir *William* after his death.

No more now, but with my most affectionat respects unto you, I rest

Dublin, 3 *May*, 1639.

Your faithfull Servitor, J. H.

XXXVII.

To Dr. *Vsher* Lo: Primat of *Ireland*.

MAy it please your Grace to accept of my most humble Acknowledments for those Noble favours I receiv'd at *Drogheda*, and that you pleas'd to communicat unto me those rare Manuscripts in so many Languages, and divers choice Authors in your Library.

Your learned Work, *De primordiis Ecclesiarum Britannicarum* which you pleas'd to send me, I have sent to *England*, and so it shall be conveyd to *Jesus* College in *Oxford*, as a gift from your Grace.

I hear that Cardinal *Barberino*, one of the Popes Nephews, is setting forth the works of *Fastidius* a British Bishop, call'd, *De vita Christiana*. It was written 300 yeers after our Saviour, and *Holstenius* hath the care of the Impression.

I was lately looking for a word in *Suidas*, and I lighted upon a strange passage in the name *Nest* : That in the Reign of *Justinian* the Emperour, one *Theodosius* a Jew, a man of great Authority, liv'd in *Jerusalem*, with whom a rich Goldsmith, who was a Christian, was in much favour, and very familiar. The Goldsmith, in privat discours, told him one day, that *he wondred, he being a man of such a great understanding, did not turn* Christian, *considering how he found all the Prophecies of the Law so evidently accomplish'd in our Saviour, and our Saviours Prophecies accomplish'd since. Theodosius* answered, That *it did not stand with his security and continuance in Authority to turn Christian, but he had a long time a good opinion of that Religion; and he would discover a secret unto him which was not yet com to the knowledg of any Christian* : It was, That when the Temple was founded in *Jerusalem*, ther wer 22 Priests, according to the number of the Hebrew letters, to officiat in the Temple; and when any was chosen, his name, with his fathers and mothers, wer us'd to be registred in a fair Book. In the time of Christ, a Priest died, and he was chosen in his place; but when his name was to be entred, his father *Joseph* being dead, his mother was sent for, who being ask'd who was his father, she answered, that she never knew man, but that she conceiv'd by an Angel: So his name was registred in these words : *JESVS CHRIST*

THE SON OF *GOD*, AND OF THE VIRGIN *MARY*. This Record at the destruction of the *Temple* was preserved, and is to be seen in *Tyberias* to this day. I humbly desire your Graces opinion heerof in your next.

They write to me from *England* of rare news in *France*, which is, that the Queen is delivered of a *Daulphin*, the wonderfull'st thing of this kind that any Story can parallel; for this is the three and twentieth yeer since she was married, and hath continued childles all this while; so that now *Monsieurs* cake is dough, and I beleeve he will be more quiet heerafter. So I rest

Dublin, 1 *March*, 1639.

Your Graces most devoted, Servitor, J. H.

XXXVIII.

To my Lord *Clifford*, from *Edenburgh*.

My Lord,

I Have seen now all the King of Great *Britain's* Dominions; & he is a good Traveller that hath seen all *his* Dominions. I was born in *Wales*, I have bin in all the four corners of *England*; I have traversed the Diameter of *France* more than once, and now I am com thorow *Ireland* into this Kingdom of *Scotland*. This Town of *Edinburgh* is one of the faireſt ſtreets that ever I ſaw (excepting that of *Palermo* in *Sicily*) it is about a mile long, coming ſloping down from the Caſtle (call'd of old the *Caſtle of Virgins*, and by *Pliny*, *Caſtrum alatum*) to Holy-Rood-Houſe, now the Royall Palace; and theſe two begin and terminat the town. I am com hither in a very convenient time, for heer's a *Nationall Aſſembly* and a *Parlement*, my Lord *Traquair* being His Majeſties Commiſſioner. The Biſhops are all gon to wrack, and they have had but a ſorry Funerall; the very *name* is grown ſo contemptible, that a black Dog, if he have any white marks about him, is call'd *Biſhop*. Our Lord of *Canterbury* is grown heer ſo odious, that they call him commonly in the Pulpit *The Prieſt of Baal*, and *the ſon of Belial*. I'll tell your Lordſhip of a paſſage which happened lately in my lodging, which is a Tavern: I had ſent for a Shoo-maker to make me a pair of Boots, and my Landlord, who is a pert ſmart man, brought up a *chopin* of Whitewine (and for this particular, ther are better

French

French-wines heer than in *England*, and cheaper; for they are but at a Groat a quart; and it is a crime of a high nature, to mingle or sophisticat any Wine heer.) Over this *Chopin* of White wine, my Vintner and Shoo-maker fell into a hot Dispute about *Bishops*: The Shoo-maker grew very furious, and call'd them *The firebrands of hell, the Pamlers of the Whore of Babilon, and the Instruments of the devill*, and that *they were of his institution, not of Gods*. My Vintner took him up smartly, and said, *Hold, neighbour, there; Do not you know, as well as I, that* Titus *and* Timothy *were Bishops, that our Saviour is entitled* The Bishop of our souls, *that the word* Bishop *is as frequently mentioned in Scripture as the name* Pastor, Elder, *or* Deacon? *then why do you inveigh so bitterly against them?* The Shoo-maker answered, *I know the Name and Office to be good, but they have abused it*. My Vintner replies, *Well then, you are a Shoo-maker by your Profession, imagine that you, or a hundred, or a thousand, or a hundred thousand of your Trade should play the knaves, and sell* Caltskin-leather *Boots for* Neats-leather, *or do other cheats; must wee therfore go barefoot? must the Gentle-craft of Shoo-makers fall therfore to the ground? It is the fault of the* Men, *not of the* Calling. The Shoo-maker was so gravell'd at this, that he was put to his *Last*; for he had not a word more to say: so my Vintner got the day.

Ther is a fair Parlement-house built heer lately, and 'twas hoped His Maiesty would have tane the maiden-head of it, and com hither to sit in person; and they did ill who advis'd him otherwise.

I am to go hence shortly back to *Dublin*, and so to *London*, wher I hope to find your Lordship, that, according to my accustomed boldnes, I may attend you: In the interim I rest

Edenburgh,
1639.

Your Lordships
most humble Servitor,
J. H.

XXXIX.

To Sir *K. Digby* Kt.

SIR,

I Thank you for the good opinion you pleaſe to have of my fancy of *Trees*: It is a maiden one, and not blown upon by any yet: But for the merits you pleaſe to aſcribe unto the Author, I utterly diſclaim any, ſpecially in that proportion you pleaſe to give them me. 'Tis you that have parts enough to compleat a whole Jury of men. Thoſe ſmall perquiſits that I have, are thruſt up into a little narrow *lobby*; but thoſe perfections that beautifie your noble ſoul, have a ſpacious Palace to walk in, more ſumptuous than either the *Louvre*, *Seralio*, or *Eſcuriall*. So I moſt affectionatly kiſs your hands, being always

Weſtmin. 3 *Decem.* 1639.

Your moſt faithfull Servitor, J. H.

XL.

To Sir *Sackvill Crow*, His Majeſties Ambaſſador, at the Poſt of *Conſtantinople*.

Right Honble Sir,

THe greateſt news we have heer now, is a notible navall fight that was lately 'twixt the *Spaniard* and *Hollander* in the *Downes*; but to make it more intelligible, I will deduce the buſines from the beginning.

The King of *Spain* had provided a great Fleet of Galeons, wherof the Vice-Admiralls of *Naples* and *Portugall* wer two, (wherof he had ſent advice to *England* long before.) The deſign was to meet with the *French* Fleet, under the command of the Archbiſhop of *Bourdeaux*, and in default of that, to land ſom treaſure at *Dunkirk*, with a *recruit* of *Spaniards* which wer grown very thin in *Flanders*. Theſe *recruits* wer got by an odd trick; for ſom of the

the Fleet being at Saint *Anderas*, a report was blown up of purpose, that the *French* were upon the Coasts; heerupon all the youngmen of the Country came to the Sea-side, and so a great number of them were tumbled a shipboard, and so they set saile towards the Coasts of *France*; but the Archbishop it seems had drawn in his Fleet: Then striking into the Narrow-Seas, they met with a Fleet of about sixteen *Hollanders*, wherof they sunk and took two, and the rest got away to *Holland*, to give an alarum to the States, who in less than a moneth, got together a Fleet of about one hundred sail, and the wind being a long time Easterly, they came into the *Downes*, where *Don Antonio d' Oquéndo*, the *Spanish* Admirall had stayed tor them all the while. Sir *John Pennington* was then abroad with seven of His Majesties Ships: and *Don Antonio* being daily warn'd what forces were preparing in *Zealand* and *Holland*, and so advis'd to get over to the *Flemish* Coasts: in the interim with a haughty spirit, he answer'd, *Tengo de quedarme aqui para castigar estos Rebeldes: I will stay here to chastise these Rebels.* There were ten more of His Mastles Ships appointed to go joyn with Sir *John Pennington*, to observe the motions of these Fleets, but the wind continuing still East, they could not get out of the River.

The *Spanish* Fleet had Fresh-waters, Victualls, and other necessaries from our Coasts for their money, according to the capitulations of peace, all this while; at last, being halt surprized by a cloud of *Hollanders*, consisting of one hundred and fourteen ships, the launc'd out from our Coasts, and a most furious fight began, our ships having retir'd hard by all the while: The Vice-Admirall of *Portugall*, a famous Sea Captain, *Don Lope de Hozes*, was engag'd in close fight with the Vice-Admirall of *Holland*, and after many tough rancounters they were both blown up, and burnt together. At last, night came and parted the rest; but six *Spanish* ships were taken, and about twenty of the *Hollanders* perish'd. *Oquendo* then crois'd over to *Nardic*, and so back to *Spain*, where he died before he came to the Court; and 'tis thought, had he liv'd, he had bin question'd for som miscarriages; for if he had suffer'd the *Dunkerkers*, who are nimbler and more fit for fight, to have had the Van and dealt with the *Hollander*, 'tis thought matters might have gon better with him; but his ambition was, that the great *Spanish* Galeons should get the glory of the day.

The *Spaniards* give out that they had the better, in regard they did the main work, for *Oquendo* had conveyed all his recruits and treasure to *Flanders*, while he lay hovering on our Coasts.

One

One thing is herein very obſervable, what a mighty Navigable power the *Hollander* is com to, that in ſo ſhort a compas of time, he could appeare with ſuch a numerous Fleet of one hundred and fourteen Sails of Men of War, in ſuch a perfect equippage.

The times afford no more at preſent, therfore with a tender of my moſt humble ſervice to my noble Lady, and my thankfull acknowledgment for thoſe great favours which my Brother *Edward* writes to me he hath receiv'd from your Lordſhip in ſo ſingular a manner, at that *Port*, deſiring you would ſtill oblige me with a continuance of them; I reſt, amongſt thoſe multitudes you have left behind you in *England*,

Lond. 3 *Aug.* 1639. *Your Lopp moſt faithfull Servitor*, J. H.

XLI.

To Sir J. M. *Knight.*

SIR,

I Hear that you begin to *blow the cole*, and offer ſacrifice to *Demogorgon*, the God of Mineralls: Be well advis'd before you engage your ſelf too deep; *Chymiſtry*, I know, by a little experience, is wonderfull pleaſing for the tryall of ſo many rare concluſions it carries with it, but withall 'tis coſtly, and an enchanting kind of thing; for it hath melted many a fair Mannor in cruſibles, and turn'd them to ſmoak. One preſented *Sixtus quintus* (*Sice-cinq*, as Queen *Elizabeth* call'd him) with a Book of *Chymiſtry*, and the Pope gave him an empty purſe for a reward.

Ther be few whom *Mercury* the father of miracles doth favour: The Queen of *Sheba*, and the King Crown'd with fire, are not propitious to many: He that hath water turn'd to aſhes, hath the Magiſtery, and the true Philoſophers ſtone; ther be few of thoſe: Ther be ſom that commit fornication in *Chymiſtry*, by Heterogeneous and Sophiſticall citrinations; but they never com to the *Phœnix* neſt.

I know you have your ſhare of wiſdom, therfore I confeſs it a preſumption in me, to give you Counſell. So I reſt

Weſtm. 1 *Feb.* 1638. *Your moſt faithfull Servitor*, J. H.

XLII.

To *Simon Digby* Esquire, at the gran *Mosco* in *Russia*.

SIR,

I Rerurn you many thanks for your last of the first of *June*, and that you acquaint me with the state of things in that Countrey.

I doubt not but you have heard long since of the revolt of *Catalania* from the King of *Spaine*; it seems the sparkles of those fires are flown to *Portugall*, and put that Countrey also in combustion. The Duke of *Braganza*, whom you may well remember about the Court of *Spaine*, is now King of *Portugall*, by the name of *El Rey Don Juan*, and he is as generally obey'd, and quietly setled, as if he had bin King these twenty yeers there; for the whole Countrey fell suddenly to him, not one Town standing out. When the King of *Spain* told *Olivares* of it first, he slighted it, saying, *That he was but Rey de Havas, a Bean-cake King.* But it seems strange to me, and so strange, that it transforms me to wonder, that the *Spaniard* being accounted so politic a Nation, and so full of precaution, could not foresee this; specially, ther being divers intelligences given, and evident symptoms of the generall discontentment of that Kingdom (because they could not be protected against the *Hollander* in *Brasil*) and of som designes a yeer before, when this Duke of *Braganza* was at *Madrid*. I wonder I say, they did not secure his person by ingaging him in som employment out of the way: Truly, I thought the *Spaniard* was better sighted, and could could see further off than so. You know what a huge lim the Crown of *Portugall* was to the *Spanish* Monarchy, by the Islands in the *Atlantic* Sea; the Towns in *Afric*; and all the *East-Indies*, insomuch, that the *Spaniard* hath nothing now left beyond the *Line*.

Ther is no *offensive* war yet made by *Spain* against King *John*, she only stands upon the *defensive* part, untill the *Catalan* be reduc'd; and I beleeve, that will be a long-winded busines; for this *French* Cardinall stirs all the devills of Hell against *Spain*, insomuch, that most men say, that these formidable fires which are

now

now raging in both these Countreys, were kindled at first by a *Granado* hurl'd from his brain: Nay, som will not stick to say, that this breach 'twixt us and *Scotland* is a reach of his.

Ther was a ruthfull disaster happen'd lately at Sea, which makes our Merchants upon the *Exchange* hang down their heads very sadly. The Ship *Swan*, whereof one *Limery* was Master, having bin four yeers abroad about the Streights, was sailing home with a *Cargazon*, valued at eight hundred thousand pounds, wherof four hundred and fifty thousand was in Money, the rest in Jewells and Merchandise; but being in sight of shore, she sprung a leak, and being ballasted with Salt, it choak'd the Pump, so that the *Swan* could swim no longer: Som sixteen were drown'd, and som of them with ropes of Pearl about their necks, the rest were sav'd by an *Hamburgher* not far off. The King of *Spain* loseth little by it (only his affairs in *Flanders* may suffer) for his Money was insur'd, and few of the *Principalls*, but the *Insurers* onely, who were most of them *Genowayes* and *Hollanders*: A most infortunat chance, for had she com to safe port, she had bin the richest ship that ever came into the *Thames*; so that *Neptun* never had such a morsell at one bit.

All your frends here are well, as you will understand more particularly by those Letters that go herewith. So I wish you all health and comfort in that cold Countrey, and desire that your love may continue still in the same degree of heat towards

Lond. 9th of Mar. 1639. *Your faithfull servitor,* J. H.

XLIII.

To Sir *K. D.* Knight.

SIR,

IT was my fortun to be in a late communication wher a Gentleman spoke of a hideous thing that happen'd in High-*Holborn*, how one *John Pennant* a young man of 21, being dissected after his death, ther was a kind of Serpent with divers tails found in the left Ventricle of his heart, which you know is the most defended part, being thrice thicker than the right, and in the Cell which holds the purest and most illustrious liquor, the arteriall blood, and

and the vitall spirits. This Serpent was it seems three yeers ingendring, for so long time he found himself indisposed in the breast; and it was observ'd, that his eye in the interim grew more sharp and firy, like the eye of a Cock, which is next to a Serpents eye in rednes; so that the symptoure of his inward Disease might have been told by certain exterior Rays and Signatures.

God preserve us from public calamities; for Serpentin Monsters have been often ill favoured presages. I remember in the Roman story, to have read how, when Snakes or Serpents wer found neer the statues of their gods, as one time about *Jupiters* neck, another time about *Minerva's* thigh, ther follow'd bloudy Civill War: after it.

I remember also, few yeers since, to have read the relation and deposition of the Carrier of *Tewxbury*, who, with divers of his servants, passing a little before the dawn of the day with their packs over *Cots*-hill, saw most sensibly and very perspicuously in the air, Muskettiers, harnassed men, and horse-men, moving in Battell-aray, and assaulting one another in divers furious postures. I doubt not but that you heard of those fiery Meteors and Thunderbolts that have fallen upon sundry of our Churches, and don hurt. Unless God be pleas'd to make up these ruptures 'twixt us and *Scotland*, we are like to have ill days. The Archb. of *Canterbury* was lately out-rag'd in his House by a pack of common people: and Captain *Mahun* was pittifully massacred by his own men lately; so that the common people, it seems, have strange principles infus'd into them, which may prove dangerous: for I am not of that Lords mind who said, *That they who fear any popular Insurrection in* England, *are like boys and women, that are afraid of a Turnip cut like a Deaths head with a candle in't.*

I am shortly for *France*, and I will receive your Commands before I go. So I am

Lond. 2 *May*, 1640. *Your most humble Servitor*, J. H.

7d

XLIV.

To my Lord Herbert *of* Cherbery, *from* Paris.

My Lord,

I Send herewith *Dodonas* Grove couch'd in French, and in in the newest French; for though the main version be mine, yet I got one of the *Academie des beaux Esprits* heer to run it over, to correct and refine the language, and reduce it to the most modern Dialect. It took so heer, that the new Academy of wits have given a public and far higher *Elogium* of it than it deserves. I was brought to the Cardinall at *Ruelle*, wher I was a good while with him in his privat Garden, and it were a vanity in me, to insert here what Propositions he made me. Ther be som sycophants heer that *idolize* him, and I blush to read what profane Hyperboles are Printed up and down of him; I will instance in a few.

Cedite Richelio *mortales, cedite Divi,*
Ille homines vincit, vincit & ille Deos.
Then
Et si nous faisons des ghirlandes,
C'est pour en couronner un Dieu,
Qui soubs le nom de Richelieu,
Reçoit nos vœux & nos offrandes.
Then
Richelii *adventu* Rupellæ *porta patescit,*
Christo Infernales ut patuere fores.

Certainly he is a rare man, and of a transcendent reach, and they are rather *miracles* than exploits that he hath don, though those miracles be of a sanguin Dy (the *colour* of his habit) steep'd in bloud; which makes the *Spaniard* call him the gran *Caga-fuego* of Christendom. Divers of the scientificall'st, and most famous wits here, have spoken of your Lordship with admiration, and of your great work *De veritate*; and wer those excellent notions and theoricall precepts actually applyed to any particular Science, it would be an infinit advantage to the Common-wealth of learning

ning all the World over. So I humbly kiſs your hands, and reſt

Paris, April 1. 1641.

Your Lordſhips moſt faithfull Servitor, J. H.

XLV.

To the Right Honble Mrs Elizabeth Altham, *now Lady* Digby.

Madam,

THer be many ſad hearts for the loſs of my Lord *Robert Digby*; but the greateſt weight of ſorrow falls upon your Ladiſhip. Amongſt other excellent vertues, which the world admires you for, I know your Ladiſhip to have that meaſure of high diſcretion, that will check your paſſions; I know alſo, that your patience hath been often exercis'd, and put to triall in this kind: For beſides the *Baron* your Father, and Sir *James*, you loſt your Brother, Maſter *Richard Altham*, in the verdant'ſt time of his age, a Gentleman of rare hopes, and I beleeve this ſunk deep into your heart; you loſt Sir *Francis Aſtley* ſince, a worthy vertuous Gentleman: And now you have loſt a noble Lord. We all owe *nature* a debt, which is payable ſom time or other, whenſoever ſhe demands it; nor doth Dame *Nature* uſe to ſeal Indentures, or paſs over either Leaſe or Patent for a ſet term of yeers to any; For my part I have ſeen ſo much of the world, that if ſhe offer'd me a *leaſe*, I would give her but a ſmall *fine* for't; ſpecially now that the times are grown ſo naught, that peeple are becom more than half mad: But Madam, as long as ther are men, ther muſt be malignant humors, ther muſt be vices, and viciſſitudes of things; as long as the world wheels round, ther muſt be toſſings and tumblings, diſtractions and troubles, and bad times muſt be recompenc'd with better. So I humbly kiſs your Ladiſhips hands, and reſt,

Madam,

York 1 *of Aug.* 1642.

Your conſtant Servant, J. H.

To

XLVI.

To the Honorable Sir P. M. *in* Dublin.

SIR,

I Am newly return'd from *France*, and now that Sir *Edw. Nicholas* is made Secretary of State, I am put in fair hopes, or rather assurances to succeed him in the Clerkship of the Counsell.

The Duke *de la Valette* is lately fled hither for sanctuary, having had ill luck in *Fonta-rabia*, they say his Proces was made, and that he was executed in *Effigie* in *Paris*. Tis true, he could never square well with his *Eminency*, the Cardinall, (for this is a peculiar Title he got long since from *Rome*, to distinguish him from all other) nor his father neither, the little old Duke of *Espernon*, the ancient'st Soldier in the world, for hee wants but one yeer of a hundred.

When I was last in *Paris*, I heard of a facetious passage 'twixt him, and the Archbishop of *Bourdeaux*, who in effect is Lord High Admirall of *France*, and 'twas thus: The Archbishop was to go Generall of a great Fleet, and the Duke came to his House in *Bourdeaux* one morning to visit him; the Archbishop sent som of his Gentlemen to desire him to have a little patience, *for hee was dispatching away som Sea-Commanders*, and that he would wait on him presently: The little Duke took a pett at it, and went away to his house at *Cadillac* som fifteen miles off: The next morning the Archbishop came to pay him the visit, and to apologize for himself; being com in, and the Duke told of it, he sent his Chaplain to tell him, *that he was newly fallen upon a Chapter of Saint Austins de civitate Dei*, and when he had read that Chapter, hee would com to him.

Som yeers before, I was told he was at *Paris*, and *Richelieu* came to visit him, he having notice of it, *Richelieu* found him in a Cardinals Cap, kneeling at a Table Altar-wise, with his Book and Beads in his hand, and Candles burning before him.

I hear the Earl of *Leicester* is to com shortly over, and so over to *Ireland* to be your *Deputy*. No more now, but that I am

Lond. Sept. 7. 1641. *Your most faithfull Servitor*, J. H.

To

XLVII.

To the Earl of B. *from the Fleet.*

My Lord,

I Was lately com to *London* upon som occasions of mine own; and I had bin divers times in *Westminster-Hall*, wher I convers'd with many Parlement men of my acquaintance; but one morning betimes, ther rush'd into my Chamber five armed men with Swords, Pistolls and Bills, and told me they had a Warrant from the Parlement for me; I desir'd to see their Warrant, they denyed it, I desired to see the date of it, they denied it, I desired to see my name in the Warrant, they denied all, at last one of them pull'd out a greasie Paper out of his Pocket, and shew'd me only three or four names subscrib'd, and no more; so they rush'd presently into my Closet, and seiz'd on all my Papers, and Letters, and any thing that was Manuscript, and many Printed Books they took also, and hurl'd all into a great Hair Trunk, which they carried away with them: I had taken a little Physic that morning, and with very much ado, they suffer'd me to stay in my Chamber with two Guards upon me till the Evening; at which time they brought me before the Committee for *Examination*, wher I confess I found good respects; and being brought up to the close Committee, I was order'd to be forth-coming, till som Papers of mine were perus'd, and Mr. *Corbet* was appointed to do it: Som days after, I came to Mr. *Corbet*, and he told me he had perus'd them, and could find nothing that might give offence; heerupon, I desir'd him to make a report to the House accordingly; which (as I was told) he did very fairly, yet such was my hard hap, that I was committed to the *Fleet*, wher I am now under close restraint: and as far as I see, I must lye at dead *anchor* in this *Fleet* a long time, unless som gentle *gale* blow thence to make me *launce* out. Gods will be don, and amend the times, and make up these ruptures which threaten so much calamity. So I am

Flett. Nov. 20. 1643.

Your Lopps most faithfull (though now afflicted) Servitor, J. H.

To

XLVIII.

To Sir *Bevis Thelwall* Knight (*Petri ad vincula*) at *Peter*-House *in London.*

SIR,

THough we are not in the ſame *priſon*, yet are we in the ſame *predicament* of ſuffrance; therfore I preſume you are ſubject to the like fits of melancholly as I: *The fruition of liberty is not ſo pleaſing, as a conceit of the want of it is irkſom*, ſpecially to one of ſuch free-born thoughts as you. Melancholly is a black noxious humor, and much annoys the whol inward man; if you would know what cordiall I uſe againſt it in this my ſad condition, Ile tell you, I pore ſomtimes on a Book, and ſo I make the *dead* my companions, and this is one of my chiefeſt ſolaces: If the humor work upon mee ſtronger, I rouze my ſpirits, and raiſe them up towards Heaven, my future Countrey; and one may be on his journy thither, though ſhut up in Priſon, and happly go a ſtraighter way, than if hee wer abroad: I conſider, that my ſoul while ſhee is coop'd up within theſe walls of fleſh, is but in a kind of perpetuall priſon. And now my *body* correſponds with her in the ſame condition; my *body* is the priſon of the one, and theſe *brick-walls* the priſon of the other: And let the Engliſh peeple flatter themſelves as long as they will, that they are free, yet are they in effect, but priſoners, as all other Iſlanders are; for being ſurrounded and clos'd about with *Salt-water* (as I am with theſe *walls*) they cannot go where they liſt, unleſs they ask the *winds* leave firſt, and *Neptun* muſt give them a paſs.

God Almighty amend the times, and compoſe theſe wofull diviſions, which menace nothing but public ruin, the thoughts wherof drown in me the ſenſe of mine own *privat* affliction.

So wiſhing you courage (wherof you have enough, if you put it in practiſe) and patience in this ſad ſad condition, I reſt

From the Fleet, Aug. 2, 1643.

Your true Servant and Compatriot, J. H.

To

LIX.

To Mr. E. P.

SIR,

I Saw such prodigious things daily don these few yeers, that I had resolv'd with my self to give over *wondering* at any thing; yet a passage happen'd this week, that forc'd me to wonder once more, because it is without parallel. It was, that som odd fellows went skulking up and down *London*-streets, and with Figs and Reasons allur'd little Children, and so pourloyn'd them away from their Parents, and carried them a Ship-board for beyond Sea, where by cutting their hair, and other devises, they so disguis'd them, that their Parents could not know them. This made me think upon that miraculous passage in *Hameln*, a Town in *Germany*, which I hop'd to have pass'd through when I was in *Hamburgh*, had we return'd by *Holland*; which was thus, (nor would I relate it unto you wer ther not som ground of truth for it.) The said Town of *Hamelen* was annoyed with Rats and Mice; and it chanc'd, that a Pied-coated Piper came thither, who covenanted with the chief Burgers for such a reward, if he could free them quite from the said Vermin, nor would he demand it, till a twelve-month, and a day after: The agreement being made, he began to play on his Pipe, and all the Rats, and the Mice followed him to a great Lough hard by, where they all perish'd; so the Town was infested no more. At the end of the yeer, the Pied-Piper return'd for his reward, the Burgers put him off with slightings, and neglect, offring him som small matter, which he refusing, and staying som dayes in the Town, on Sunday morning at High Mass, when most people were at Church, he fell to play on his Pipes, and all the children up and down, follow'd him out of the Town, to a great Hill not far off, which rent in two, and opened, and let him and the children in, and so clos'd up again: This happen'd a matter of two hundred and fifty yeers since; and in that Town, they date their Bills and Bonds, and other Instruments in Law, to this day, from the yeer of the going out of their children: Besides, there is a great piller of stone at the foot of the said Hill, wherein this story is ingraven.

No more now, for this is enough in conscience for one time: So I am

Fleet, 1 *Octo.* 1643. *Your most affectionat Servitor*, J. H.

L.

To my Lord G. D.

My Lord,

THer be two weighty sayings in *Seneca*, *Nihil est infœlicius ei, cui nil unquam contigit adversi*: *Ther is nothing more unhappy than he, who never felt any adversity*: The other is, *Nullum est majus malum, quàm non posse ferre malum*: *Ther is no greater cross, than not to be able to bear a cross*. Touching the first, I am not capable of that kind of unhappiness; for I have had my share of adversity, I have bin hammer'd, and *dilated upon the Anvill*, as our Countreyman *Breakspear* (*Adrian* the fourth) said of himself; *I have bin strain'd through the limbic of affliction*. Touching the second, I am also free of that cross; for, I thank God for it, I have that portion of Grace, and so much *Philosophy*, as to be able to endure, and confront any misery: Tis not so tedious to me, as to others to be thus *immur'd*, because I have bin *inur'd*, and habituated to troubles. That which sinks deepest into me, is the sense I have of the common calamities of this Nation; ther is a strange Spirit hath got in amongst us, which makes the Idæa of holines, the formality of good, and the very faculties of reason to be quite differing from what it was. I remember to have read a tale of the Ape in *Paris*, who having got a child out of the cradle, & carried him up to the top of the tiles, and there sat with him upon the ridg; The parents beholding this ruthfull spectacle, gave the Ape fair and smooth language, so he gently brought the child down again, and replac'd him in the cradle. Our Countrey is in the same case this child was in, and I hope ther will be sweet and gentle means us'd to preserve it from precipitation.

The City of *London* sticks constantly to the Parlement, and the Common-Councell swayes much, insomuch, that I beleeve, if the Lord Chancelor *Egerton* were now living, he would not be so pleasant with them, as he was once to a new Recorder of *London*, when he

he had invited to dinner to give him joy of his office, and having a great Woodcock Py ſerv'd in about the end of the repaſt, which had bin ſent him from *Cheſhire*, he ſaid, *Now Maſter Recorder you are welcom to a Common-Councell.*

Ther be many diſcreet brave Patriots in the City, and I hope they will think upon ſom means to preſerve us and themſelves from ruin: Such are the prayers, early and late, of

Fleet, 2 Jan. 1643.

Your Lapp: moſt humble Servitor, J. H.

LI.

To Sir *Alex. R.* Kt.

SIR,

SUrely, God Almighty is angry with *England*, and 'tis more ſure, that God is never angry without cauſe: Now to know this cauſe the beſt way is, for every one to lay his hand on his Breſt, and examin himſelf throughly, to ſummon his thoughts and winnow them, and ſo call to remembrance how far he hath offended Heaven, and then it will be found, that God is not angry with *England*, but with *Engliſh-men*. When that doleſull charge was proclaim'd againſt *Iſrael*, *Perditio tua ex te Iſrael*, It was meant of the *concret*, (not the *abſtract*;) *Oh Iſraelites, your ruin comes from your ſelvs.* When I make this ſcrutiny within my ſelf, and enter into the cloſeſt cabinet of my ſoul, I find (God help me) that I have contributed as much to the drawing down of theſe judgements on *England*, as any other: when I ranſack the three Cells of my Brain, I find that my *imagination* hath bin vain and extravagant; my *memory* hath kept the bad, and let go the good, like a wide Sieve that retains the Bran, and parts with the Flour; my *underſtanding* hath bin full of errour and obliquities; my *will* hath bin a rebell to reaſon; my *reaſon* a rebell to Faith, (which I thank God I have the grace to quell preſently with this caution,

Succumbat Ratio Fidei, & captiva quieſcat.)

When I deſcend to my *heart*, the center of all my affections, I find it hath ſwell'd often with Timpanies of vanity, and Tumors of

wrath: when I take my whole self in a lump, I find that I am nought else but a Cargazon of malignant humors, a rabble of unruly passions, amongst which my poor soul is daily crucified, as 'twixt so many theevs. Therfore as I pray in generall, that God would please not to punish this Island for the sins of the people, so more particularly I pray, that she suffer not for *me* in particular; who, if one would go by way of *Induction*, would make one of the chiefest *instances* of the argument. and as I am thus conscious to my self of my own demerits, so I hold it to be the duty of every one, to contemplat himselfe this way, and to remember the saying of a noble *English* Captain, who, when the Town of *Calis* was lost (which was the last footing we had in *France*) being geer'd by a *Frenchman*, and ask'd, *Now Englishman, when will you com back to France?* answer'd, *Oh, Sir, mock noi, when then the sins of France are greater than the sins of England, the Englishmen will com again to France.*

Before the Sac of *Troy*, 'twas said and sung up and down the streets.

Iliacos intra muros peccatur & extra.
The vers is as true for sense and feet,
Intra Londini *muros peccatur & extra.*
Without and eke within
The walls of London there is sin.

The way to better the times, is for every one, to mend one. I will conclude with this serious invocation. I pray God avert those further judgements (of Famin and pestilence) which are hoverlng over this populous, and once-flouriſhing City, and dispose of the Brains and Hearts of this people, to seek and serve him aright.

I thank you for your last visit, and for the Poem you sent me since. So I am

Flett 3 Jun. *Your most faithfull servitor,*
J. H.

LII.

To Mr Iohn Batty *Marchant.*

SIR,

I Receiv'd the Printed discours you pleas'd to send me, call'd the *Marchants Remonstrance*, for which I return you due and deserved thanks.

Truly Sir, it is one of the most materiall and solid peeces I have read of this kind: And I discover therin two things; first, the affection you bear to your Countrey, with the resentment you have of these wofull distractions; then, the judgement and choice experience you have purchased by your negotiations in *Spain* and *Germany*. In you may be verified the tenet they hold in *Italy*, That the Marchant bred abroad, is the best Common-wealths man being properly applied: For my part, I do not know any profession of life (specially in an Island) more to be cherish'd and countenanced with honourable employments than the Marchant-Adventurer, (I do not mean onely the Staplers of *Hamborough* and *Rotterdam*) for if valiant and dangerous actions do ennoble a man, and make him merit, surely, the Merchant-Adventurer deserves more honour than any, for he is to encounter not onely with men of all tempers and humours (as a *French* Counsellour hath it) but he contests and tugs oftimes with all the Elements: Nor do I see how som of our Countrey Squires who sell Calves, and Runts, and their Wives perhaps Cheese and Apples, should be held more gentile than the noble Marchant-Adventurer, who sells Silks and Sattins, Tissues and cloth of Gold, Diamonds and Pearl, with Silver and Gold.

In your discours, you foretell the sudden calamities which are like to befall this poor Island, if *Trade* decay; and that this decay is inevitable, if these commotions last: Heerin you are prov'd alla Prophet already, and I fear your Prophecie will be fully accomplish'd if matters hold thus. Good Lord! was ther ever peeple so active to draw on their own ruin, which is so visible, that a purblind man may take a prospect of it. We all see this apparently, and hear it told us every minut; but we are fallen to the condition of that foolish peeple the Prophet speaks of, *Who had eyes & would not see, and ears but would not hear.* All know ther is

nothing imports this Island more than *Trade*; it is that great Wheel of Industry, which sets all other a going; it is that which preserves the chiefest Castles and Walls of this Kingdom, I mean the *Ships*; and how these are impair'd within these four yeers, I beleeve other Nations (which ow us an invasion) observe and know better than we; For truly, I beleeve a million (I mean of Crowns) and I speak within compas, will not put the Navy Royall in that strength as it was four yeers since, besides the decay of merchants ships. A little before *Athens* was orecom, the Oracle told one of the Areopagitæ, that *Athens had seen her best daies, for her Wooden walls* (meaning her ships) *were decayed*. As I told you before, ther is a Nation or two, that ow us an invasion.

No more now, but that with my most kind and trendly respects unto you, I rest alwayes

Fleet 4 May, 1644.

Yours to dispose of, J. H.

LIII.

To my honoured frend Mr. *E. P.*

SIR,

THe times are so tickliſh, that I dare not adventure to send you any *London* intelligence, she being now a Garrison Town, and you know, as well as I, what danger I may incur; but for forren, indifferent news, you shall understand that Pope *Urban* the eighth is dead, having sate in the chair above twenty yeers, a rare thing; for it is observ'd, that no Pope yet arriv'd to the yeers of St. *Peter*, who they say was Bishop of *Rome* twenty and five. Cardinall *Pamfilio*, a *Roman* born, a knowing man, and a great Lawyer, is created Pope by assumption of the name of *Innocent* the tenth: Ther was tough canvasing for voices, and a great *contrasto* in the *Conclave*, 'twixt the *Spaniſh* and *French* faction, with the *Barberini*, stood for *Sachetti*, but he was excluded, as also another *Dominican*; by these exclusions, the *Spaniſh* party, whereof the Cardinall of *Florence* was chief, brought about *Barberino* to joyn with them for *Pamfilio*, as being also a creature of the deceased Pope. He had bin *Nuncio* in *Spain* eight yeers, so that it is conceiv'd he is much devoted to that Crown, as his Predeceſſ-

was to the *French*, who had bin Legat there neer upon twenty yeers, and was Godfather to the last King, which made him to be *Fleurdelizé*, to be Flowerdeluc'd all over. This new Pope hath already pass'd that number of yeers which the Prophet assignes to man, for he goes upon seventy one, and is of a strong promising constitution to live som yeers longer. He hath but one Nephew, who is but eighteen, and so not capable of busines; he hath therfore made choice of som Cardinalls more, to be his Coadjutors; *Pancirellio* is his prime confident, and lodg'd in Saint *Peters*. Tis thought he will presently set all wheels a going to mediat an universall peace. They write of one good augury amongst the rest, that part of his Arms is a *Dove*, which hath bin alwaies held for an emblem of peace; but I beleeve it will prove one of the knottiest, and difficult'st tasks that ever was attempted, as the case stands 'twixt the House of *Austria* and *France*, and the roughest and hardest knot I hold to be, that of *Portugall*; for it cannot yet enter into any mans imagination, how that may be accommodated, Though many Politicians have beaten their brains about it. God almighty grant, that the appeasing of our civil wars prove not so intricat a work, and that we may at last take warning by the devastations of other Countreys, before our own be past cure.

The write from *Paris*, that Sir *Kenelm Digby* is to be imployed to *Rome* from Her Majesty in quality of a high *Messenger of Honour*, to congratulat the new *Pope*, not of *Ambassadour*, as the vulgar give out; for none can give that character to any, but a Soverain independent Prince; and all the World knows, that Her Majesty is under *Couvert Baron*, notwithstanding, that som cry her up for *Queen Regent* of *England*, as her Sister is of *France*. The Lord *Aubeny* hath an Abbacy of one thousand five hundred Pistols a yeer given him yeerly there, and is fair for a Cardinalls Hat.

I continue still under this heavy pressure of close restraint, nor do I see any hopes (God help me) of getting forth, till the wind shift out of this unlucky hole: Howsoever, I am resolv'd, that if *Innocence* cannot free my body, yet *Patience* shall preserve my mind still in its *freeborn* thoughts: Nor shall this storm slacken a whit that firm ligue of love, wherin I am eternally tied unto you. I will conclude with a Distic, which I found amongst those excellent Poems of the late Pope.

Quem validè strinxit præstanti pollice virtus,
Nescius est solvi nodus Amicitiæ.

Fleet, 1 *Jun.* 1644. *Your constant Servitor,*
J. H.

To

LIV.

To the L. Bishop of *London*, late Lord Treasurer of *England*.

My Lord,

YOu are one of the miracles of these times, the greatest miror of moderation our age affords; and as heertofore when you carried the white *Staff*, with such clean incorrupted hands, yet the *Crosier* was still your chief care; nor was it perceiv'd that that high all-obliging *office* did alter you a jot, or alienat you from your self, but the same candor, and countenance of meeknes appeard still in you, as whosoever had occasion to make their address to your Gates, went away contented, whether they sped in their busines, or not (a gift your Predecessor was said to want.) So since the turbulency of these times, the same moderation shines in you, notwithstanding that the Miter is so trampled upon, and that there bee such violent factions a foot, insomuch, that you live not only secure from outrages, but honor'd by all parties: Tis true, one thing fell out to your advantage, that you did not subscribe to that Petition which prov'd so fatall to Prelacy: But the chief ground of the constant esteem the distracted world hath still of you, is your wisdom and moderation, pass'd and present: This puts me in mind of one of your Predecessors (in your late *office*) Marquis *Pawlet*, who it seems sail'd by the same Compass, for ther being divers bandings, and factions at Court in his time, yet was he belov'd by all parties, and being ask'd how he stood so right in the opinion of all, he answerd, *By being a Willow, and not an Oak.*

I have many thanks to give your Lordship for the late visits I had, and when this cloud is scatter'd, that I may respire free ayr, one of my first journeys shall be to kiss your Lordships hands: In the interim, I rest

The Fleet, 3 Sept. 1644.

Your most devoted and ready Servitor, J. H.

To

LV.

To Sir E. S. *Knight.*

SIR,

THough I never had the leaſt umbrage of your love, or doubted of the reality therof, yet ſince I fell into this plunge, it hath been much confirm'd unto me. It is a true obſervation, that amongſt other effects of affliction, one is, *to try a frend*; for thoſe proofs that are made in the fawnings, and dazling Sun-ſhine of proſperity, are not ſo clear, as thoſe which break out, and tranſpeer through the dark clouds of adverſity. You know the difference the Philoſophers make twixt the two *extreme* colors *black* and *white*, that the one is *congregativum*, the other *diſgregativum viſus*: Black doth congregate, unite, and fortifie the ſight; the other doth diſgregat, ſcatter, and enfeeble it, when it fixeth upon any object: So, through the Sable clouds of advers fortune, one may make a truer inſpection into the breſt of a frend. Beſides this, affliction produceth another far more excellent effect, it brings us to a better, and a more clear knowledge of our Creator; for as the riſing, and ſetting Sun, appears bigger unto us, than when he is in the *Meridian* (though the diſtance be ſtill the ſame) the cauſe wherof is aſcrib'd to the interpoſition of miſts, which lye twixt our eyes and him; ſo through the thick fogs of adverſity (which in this point are as pellucid and diaphanous as any Chryſtall) we com to ſee God, and the immenſity of his love in a fuller proportion. Ther cannot be clearer evidences of his care, than his corrections; when he makes the world to frown, then he ſmiles moſt upon us, though it be through a *maſk*; beſides, it is always his method, to *ſtroke* them whom he *ſtrikes*. We have an ordinary ſalute in Engliſh, *God bleſſe you*; and though the verb be radically deriv'd from the *Dutch* word, yet it would bear good ſenſe, and be very pertinent to this purpoſe, if we would fetch it from the *French* word *bleſſer*, which is to *hurt*: This ſpeculation raiſeth my ſpirits to a great hight of comfort, and patience, that notwithſtanding they have been a long time weigh'd down and quaſhd, yet I ſhall at laſt overcom all theſe preſſures, ſurvive my debts, and ſurmount my enemies.

God pardon them, and preſerve you, and take it not ill, that in

in this my concluſion, I place you ſo neer my enemies: Whatſoever Fortune light on me, com fair or foul Weather, I ſhall be ſtill

Fleet, 5 of Aug. 1644. *Your conſtant Servitor,* J. H.

LVI.

To Tho. Ham. *Eſqr.*

SIR,

THer *is no ſuch treſure as a true frend*, it is a treſure far above that of Saint *Marks* in *Venice*; a treſure that is not liable to thoſe caſualties, which others are liable unto, as to plundering and burglary, to bankrups and ill debtors, to firing and ſhipwracks; for when one hath loſt his fortunes by any of theſe diſaſters, he may recover them all in a true frend, who *is alwayes a ſure and ſtaple commodity*: This is verified in you who have ſtuck ſo cloſe unto me in theſe my preſſures; *Like a Glow-worm* (the old emblem of true frendſhip) *you have ſhin'd unto me in the dark*: Nor could could you do offices good to any that wiſheth you better; for I always lov'd you for the freedom of your genius, for thoſe choice parts and fancies I found in you, which I confeſs, hath made me more covetous of your frendſhip, than I uſe to be of others; And to deal clearly with you, one of my prime arrands to this Town (when this diſaſter fell upon me) was to ſee you.

God put a ſpeedy period to theſe ſad diſtempers; but this wiſh, as I was writing it, did vaniſh in the impoſſibility of the thing, for I fear they are of a long continuance: So I pray God keep you, and comfort me, who am

The Fleet, May 5. 1643. *Your true frend to ſerve you,* J. H.

LVII.

To Phil. Warwick *Esquire.*

SIR,

THe earth doth not always produce Roſes and Lillies, but ſhee brings forth alſo Nettles and Thiſtles: So the world affords us not always contentments and pleaſure, but ſomtimes afflictions and trouble; *Vt illa tribulos, ſic iſte tribulationes producit*: The Sea is not more ſubject to contrary blaſts, nor the Surges therof to toſſings and tumblings, as the actions of men are to encombrances and croſſes: The Ayr is not fuller of meteors, than mans life is of miſeries; but as we find that it is not a clear skie, but the *clouds that drop fatnes*, as the holy Text tells us, ſo adverſity is far more fertil than proſperity, it uſeth to water and mollifie the heart, which is the *center* of all our affections, and makes it produce exceller t fruit, wheras the glaring Sun-ſhine of a continuall proſperity would enharden and dry it up, and ſo make it barren.

Ther is not a greater evidence of Gods care and love to his creature than affliction; for as a *French* Author doth illuſtrat it by a familiar example, If two Boys ſhould be ſeen to fight in the ſtreets, and a ring of people about them, one of the ſtanders by parting them, lets the one go untouch'd, but he falls a correcting the other, wherby the beholders will infer, that he is his child, or at leaſt one whom he wiſheth well unto: So the ſtrokes of adverſity which fall upon us from heaven, ſhew that God is our Father, as well as our Creator: This makes this bitter *cup of affliction* becom *Nectar*, and the *bread of carefulnes* I now eat, to be true *Ambroſia* unto me. This makes me eſteem theſe walls, wherin I have been immur'd theſe thirty months, to be no other than a College of inſtruction unto me; and wheras *Varro* ſaid, That *the great world was but the Houſe of little man*, I hold this *Fleet* to be one of the beſt lodgings in that Houſe.

Ther is a people in *Spain* call'd *Los Pattnecos* who ſom threeſcore and od yeers ſince wer diſcoverd by the flight of a Hawk of the Duke of *Alva*'s; this people, then all Savage (though they dwelt in the center of *Spain*, not far from *Toledo*, and are yet held to bee part of thoſe Aborigines that *Tubal Cain* brought in) being *hemm'd* in, and *impriſon'd*, as it were, by a multitude of craggy huge moun-

tains

tains, thought that behind those Mountains ther was no more Earth: I have bin so habituated to this prison, and accustomd to the walls therof so long, that I might well be brought to think, that ther is no other world behind them. And in my extravagant imaginations, I often compare this *Fleet* to *Noah's Ark*, surrounded with a vast Sea, and huge deluge of calamities, which hath overwhelmd this poor Island. Nor although I have been so long aboard here, was I yet under *Hatches*, for I have a Cabin upon the upper Deck, whence I breath the best ayr the place affords; Ad heerunto, that the society of Master *Hopkins* the Warden is an advantage to me who is is one of the knowingst, and most civill Gentlemen that I have conversd withall. Moreover ther are heer some choice Gentlemen who are my *Co-Martyrs*, for a *Prisoner* and a *Martyr* are the same thing, save, *that the one is buried before his death, and the other after.*

God Almighty amend these times, that make *imprisonment* to be preferd before *liberty*, it being more safe, and desirable by som, though not by

From the Fleet, Nov. 3. 1643.

Your affectionat Servitor, J. H.

LVIII.

To Sir Ed. Sa. *Knight.*

SIR,

WEr ther a Physitian that could cure the maladies of the mind, as well as those of the body, hee needed not to wish the *Lord Major*, or the *Pope* for his Uncle, for he should have Patients without number: It is true, that ther be som distempers of the mind that proceed from those of the body, and so are cureable by Drugs and Dyets; but ther are others that are quite abstracted from all corporeall impressions, and are meerly mentall; these kind of Agonies are the more violent of the two, for as the one use to drive us into *Fevers*, the other precipitat us oftentimes into *Frensies*: And this is the ground I beleeve, which made the Philosopher think, that the rationall soul was infus'd into man partly for his punishment, and the understanding for his executioner,

ner, unless wisdom sit at the Helm, and steer the motions of his *will*.

I thank God I have felt both (for I am not made of stone or steel) having had since I was shut in heer a shrewd fit of the new disease; and for the other, you must needs think that thirty one months close restraint, and the barbarousnes of the times, must discompose and torture the imagination, somtimes with gripings of discontent and anguish, not as much for my own sad condition, as for my poor Countrey and frends, who have a great share in my Nativity, and particularly for your self, whose gallant worth I highly honour; and who have not been the least sufferer.

The *Moralist* tells us, that a quadrat solid wise man, should involve and tackle himself within his own vertue, and slight all accidents that are incident to man, and be still the same *Etiam si fractus illabatur Orbis*; ther may be so much vertue and valor in you, but I profess to have neither of them in that proportion. The Philosophers often prescribe us Rules, that they themselves, nor any flesh and bloud can observe: I am no statue, but I must resent the calamities of the time, and the desperat case of this Nation, who seem to have faln quite from the very faculty of reason, and to be possess'd with a pure Lycanchropy, with a Wolvish kind of disposition to tear one another in this manner, insomuch, that if ever the old saying was verified, *Homo homini lupus*, it is certainly now: I will conclude with this Distic,

They err, who write no Wolves in England *range,*
Her Men *are all turn'd* Wolves, *O monstrous change!*

No more, but that I wish you *Patience*, which is a Flower that grows not in every Garden;

Your faithfull Servitor,

J. H.

From the Fleet, Decem. 1. 1644.

To

LIX.

To my Noble frend Mr. E. P.

SIR,

I Have no other news to write to you hence, but that *Levantise los muladares, y abaxanse los alarues*, *The World is turn'd topsey turvey.*

From the Fleet, jan. 2. 1644.

Yours, J. H.

LX.

To Tho. Young *Esq;*

SIR,

I Receiv'd yours of the fifth of *March*, and 'twas as welcom to me as flowers in *May*, which are now comming on apace. You seem to marvell I do not marry all this while, considering that I am past the *Meridian* of my age, and that to your knowledge ther have been overtures made me of parties above my degrees. Truly in this point I will deal with you as one should do with his Confessor; Had I been dispos'd to have married for wealth without affection, or for affection without wealth, I had been in bonds before now; but I did never cast my eyes upon any yet, that I thought I was born for, wher both these concurr'd. Tis the custom of som (and tis a common custom) to chuse Wives by the weight, that is, by their wealth: Others fall in love with light wives, I do not mean *Venerean* lightnes, but in reference to portion. The late Earl of *Salisbury* gives a caveat for this, *That beauty without a Dowry* (without that *unguentum Indicum*) *is as a gilded shell without a kernell*; therfore he warns his son to be sure to have somthing with his Wife, and his reason is, *Because nothing can bee bought in the Market without money*. Indeed tis very fitting that *Hee* or *Shee* should have wherwith to support both, acording to their quality, at least to keep the Woolf from the door, otherwise 'twere a meer madnes to marry:

But

But he who hath enough of his own to maintain a Wife, and marrieth only for money, discovereth a poor sordid disposition. Ther is nothing that my nature disdaines more, than to be a slave to silver or gold; for though they both carry the Kings face, yet they shall never reign over me, and I would I were free from all other infirmities as I am from this: I am none of those Mammonists who adore white and red earth, and make their Prince's picture their Idoll that way; such may be said to be under a perpetuall eclips, for the earth stands alwaies 'twixt them, and the fair face of Heaven. Yet my genius prompts me, that I was born under a Planet, not to die in a Lazaretto. At my nativity, my ascendant was that hot constellation of *Cancer* about the midst of the Dog-daies, and as my *Ephemerides* tells me, *Mars* was then predominant: Of all the Elements *fire* swayes most in me; I have many aspirings, and airy od thoughts swell often in me, according to the quality of the ground wheron I was born, which was the belly of a huge Hill situated South-East, so that the house I came from (besides my Father and Mothers Coat) must needs be *Illustrious*, being more obvious to the Sun-beams than ordinary. I have upon occasion of sudden distemper, sometimes a madman, somtimes a fool, somtimes a melancholy od fellow to deal withall, I mean my self, for I have the humors within me that belongs to all three, therfore who would cast herself away upon such a one? Besides, I came tumbling out into the World a pure *Cadet*, a true *Cosmopolite*, not born to Land, Lease, House or Office; 'tis true, I have purchas'd since, a small spot of ground upon *Parnassus*, which I hold in fee of the Muses, and I have endeavoured to manure it as well as I could, though I confess it hath yeelded me litle fruit hitherto: And what woman would be so mad, as to take that only for her joynture?

But to com to the point of *wiving*, I would have you know, that I have, though never married, divers children already; som *French*, som *Latin*, one *Italian*, and many *English*; and though they be but poor brats of the brain, yet are they legitimat, and *Apollo* himself vouchsafed to co-operat in their production: I have expos'd them to the wide world, to try their fortunes; and som (out of complement) would make me believe they are long liv'd.

But to com at last to *your* kind of *wiving*, I acknowledge, that marriage is an *honourable* condition, nor dare I think otherwise without profaneness, for it is that Epither the Holy Text gives it: Therfore it was a wild speech of the Philosopher to say, That *if the commun position could be without women, Angells would com down and dwell*

dwell amongst us; And a wilder speech it was of the *Cynic*, when passing by a Tree wher a Maid had made her self away, wish'd, *That all Trees might bear such fruit.* But to pass from these mother-ten Philosophers, to a *modern* Physician of our own, it was a most unmanly thing in him, while he displaies his *own Religion*, to wish that ther wer a way to propagat the world otherwise than by conjunction with women, (and *Paracelsus* undertakes to shew him the way) wherby he seems to repine (though I understand he was Wiv'd a little after) at the honourable degree of *marriage*, which I hold to be the prime Link of human society, the chiefest happiness of Mortalls, and wherin heaven hath a speciall hand.

But I wonder why you write to me of *Wiving*, when you know I have much ado to man or maintain my self, as I told you before; yet, notwithstanding, that the better part of my daies are already threeded upon the string of *time*, I will not despair, but I may have a Wife at last, that may perhaps enable me to build Hospitalls; for although nine long lustres of yeers have now pass'd ore my head, and som *winters* more, (for all my life, considering the few Sun-shines I have had, may be call'd nothing but *winters*) yet, I thank God for't, I find no symptom of decay, either in body, senses, or intellectualls. But writing thus extravagantly, me thinks I hear you say, That this *Letter* shews I begin to dote, and grow idle, therfore I will display my self no further unto you at this time.

To tell you the naked truth my dear *Tom*; The highest pitch of my aym is, that by som condition or other, I may be enabled at last (though I be put to *sow*, the time that others use to *reap*) to quitt scores with the World, but never to cancell that precious obligation, wherin I am indissolubly bound to live and die

From the Fleet, 28 of Aprill, 1645.

Your true constant Freend, J. H.

AD LIBRUM

——*Sine me, Liber, ibis in* Aulam,
Hei mihi, quòd Domino non licet ire tuo. Ovid.

To his Book.

Thou *mayest to Court, and progress too and fro,*
Oh, that thy captiv'd Master could do so.

To

A New VOLUME OF *FAMILIAR LETTERS*,

Partly { Philoſophicall, / Politicall, / Hiſtoricall. }

The ſecond Edition, with Additions.

By JAMES HOVVELL *Eſq.*

Ut clavis portam, ſic pandit Epiſtola pectus.

LONDON,
Printed by *W. H.* for *Humphrey Moſeley*, and are to be ſold at his Shop at the Princes Arms in St. *Pauls* Church-yard. 1650.

TO His Highnes *JAMES* Duke of *YORK*;

A Star of the greateſt Magnitude in the Conſtellation of *CHARLES-WAYN.*

SIR,

THis Book was engendred in a Cloud, born a Captive, and bred up in the dark ſhades of Melancholy; He is a true *Benoni* the ſon of ſorrow, nay, which is a thing of wonderment, He was begot in the Grave by one who hath been buried quick any time theſe five and fifty months: Such is the hard condition of the Author, wherin he is like to continue, untill ſome good Angell roll off the ſtone, and raiſe him up, for *Priſoners* are capable of a double Reſurrection; my *Faith* acertains me of *one*, but my *fears* make me doubtfull of

the other, for, as far as I see yet, I may be made to moulder away so long among these walls, till I be carried hence with my feet forward : Welcom be the will of God and the Decrees of Heaven.

Your Highnesses, most humble and most obedient Servit[r].

From the Prison of the Fleet. this *May* day 1647.

JAMES HOWELL.

THE STATIONER to the *Reader.*

IT *pleas'd the Author to send me these ensuing* Letters *as a supplement to the greater volume of* Epistolæ Ho-Elianæ, *wher they could not be inserted then, because most of his papers, whence divers of these letters are deriv'd, were under sequestration: And thus much I had in Commission to deliver.*

Humphrey Moseley.

A New Volume of FAMILIAR LETTERS.

I.

To Master Tho. Adams.

SIR,

I Pray ſtir nimbly in the buſines you imparted to me laſt, and let it not languiſh; You know how much it concerns your credit, and the conveniency of a friend who deſerves ſo well of you: I fear you will meet with divers obſtacles in the way, which if you cannot *remove*, you muſt *overcom*: A luke-warm irreſolute man did never any thing well, evry thought entangles him; therfore you muſt purſue the Point of your deſign with heat, and ſet all wheels a going: Tis a true badge of a generous nature being once embark'd in a buſines to hoiſe up, and ſpread every ſayl, *Main, miſen, ſpritt*, and top ſayl, by that means he will ſooner arrive at his Port: If the winds bee ſo croſſe, and that ther be ſuch a fate in the thing, that it can take no effect, yet you ſhall have wherwith to ſatisfie an honeſt mind, that you left nothing unattempted to compaſs it, for in the conduct of human affairs tis a rule, *That a good conſcience hath always with it dores enough to reward it ſelf*, though the ſucceſs fall not out according to the merit of the endeavor.

I was according to your deſire, to viſit the late new maried couple more than once, and to tell you true, I never ſaw ſuch a diſparity between two that wer made one fleſh in all my life; He, handſom outwardly, but of od conditons; ſhe excelleotly qualified, but

hard favord; so that the one may be compard to a cloth of Tissue Doublet, cut upon course Canvas; the other to a Buckram Petticoat lin'd with Sattin: I think *Clotho* had her fingers smutted in snuffing the candle, when she began to spin the thread of her life, and *Lachesis frownd* in twisting it up, but *Aglaia* with the rest of the *Graces* wer in a good humor, when they form'd her inner parts: A blind man is fittest to hear her sing, one would take delight to see her dance if mask'd, and it would please you to discours with her in the dark, for ther she is best company, if your imagination can forbear to run upon her face: when you marry, I wish you such an inside of a wife, but from such an outward Phisnomy the Lord deliver you, and

Westm. 25 of Aug. 1633.

Your faithfull frend to serve you, J. H.

II.

To Mr. B. J.

F. B. The fangs of a Bear, and the Tusks of a wild Bore, do not bite worse, and make deeper gashes than a Goose-quill sometimes, no not the Badger himself, who is said to be so tenacious of his bite, that he will not give over his hold, till hee feels his teeth meet, and the bone crack: your quill hath prov'd so to Mr. *Jn. Jones* but the pen wherwith you have so gash'd him, it seems was made rather of a *Porcupine*, than a *Goose* quill, it is so keen and firm: You know

Anser, Apis, Vitulus, populos & Regna gubernant;

The Goose, the Bee, and the Calf (meaning Wax, Parchment, and the Pen) rule the world, but of the three, the *Pen* is most predominant; I know you have a commanding one, but you must not let it tyrannize in that manner, as you have don lately; som give out ther was a hair in't, or that your ink was too thick with Gall, els it could not have so bespattered and shaken the reputation of a Royall Architect, for reputation, you *know is like a fair structure long time a rearing, but quickly ruin'd:* If your spirit will not let you retract, yet you shall do well to repress any more copies of the

the Satyr, for to deal plainly with you, you have loſt ſom ground at Court by it, and as I hear from a good hand, the King who hath ſo great a judgment in Poetry (as in all other things els) is not well pleaſed therwith. Diſpenſe with this freedom of

Weſtmin. 3 *July*, 1635.

Your reſpectfull S. and Servitor, J. H.

III.

To D. C. *Eſqr.*

SIR,

IN my laſt I writ to you that *Ch. Mor.* was dead, (I meant in a *moral* ſenſe) Hee is now alive again, for he hath abjur'd that Club which was uſed to knock him in the head ſo often, and drown him commonly once a day: I diſcover divers ſymptoms of regeneration in him, for hee rayls bitterly againſt *Bacchus*, and ſwears ther's a devill in evry berry of his grape, therfore he reſolves hereafter, though he may *dabble* a little ſomtimes, he will bee never *drown'd* again: you know *Kit* hath a Poetic fancy, and no unhappy one, as you find by his compoſitions, you know alſo that Poets have lerge ſouls, they have ſociable free generous ſpirits, and ther are few who uſe to drink of *Helicons* waters, but they love to mingle it with ſom of *Lyæus* liquor to heighten their ſpirits. Ther's no Creature thats kneaded of Clay, but hath his trailties, extravagancies and exceſſes ſom way or other, for you muſt not think that man can be better out of Paradiſe than he was within't: *Nemo ſine crimine*, He that cenſures the good-fellow commonly makes no conſcience of gluttony, and gormandiſing at home, and I believe more men do dig their graves with their *teeth* than with the *tankard*. They who tax others of vanity and pride, have commonly that ſordid vice of covetouſnes attends them, and he who traduceth others of being a ſervant to Ladies, doth baſer things: We are no Angels upon earth, but we are tranſported with ſom infirmity or other, and 'twill be ſo while theſe frail, fluxible humors reign within us, while wee have fluces of warm bloud running through our veins, ther muſt be ofttimes ſom irregular motions in us.

This as I conceive is that *blank beane* which the Turks *Alchoran* ſpeaks

ſpeaks of when they feign, that *Mahomet* being aſleep among the mountains of the Moon, two Angels deſcended, and ripping his breſt, they took his heart, and waſhed it in ſnow, and after pull'd out a black bean, which was the portion of the devill, and ſo re-plac'd the heart.

In your next you ſhall do well to congratulat his reſurrection or regeneration, or rather *emergency* from that courſe hee was plunged in formerly you know it as well as I; and truly I beleeve hee will grow newer and newer evry day; we find that a *ſtumble makes one take firmer footing, and the baſe ſuds which vice uſeth to leave behind it, makes vertue afterward far more guſtfull*, no knowledg is like that of contraries: Kit hath now ore-com himſelf, therfore I think he will be too hard for the Devill hereafter. I pray hold on your reſolution to be here the next Term, that we may tattle a little of *Tom Thumb*, mine Hoſt of *Andover*, or ſom ſuch matters, ſo I am

Weſt. 15. Aug. 1636.

Your moſt affectionate Servitor, J. H.

IV.

To T. D. *Eſquire.*

SIR,

I Had yours lately by a ſafe hand, wherin I find you open unto me all the boxes of your breſt; I perceive you are ſore hurt, and wheras all other creatures run away from the inſtrument, and hand that wounds them, you ſeem to make more and more towards both; I confeſs ſuch is the nature of *love*, and which is worſe, the nature of Women is ſuch, *That like ſhadows the more you follow them, the faſter they fly from you.* Nay ſome Femalls are of that od humor, that to feed their pride, they will famiſh affection, they will ſtarve thoſe naturall paſſions which are owing from them to Man; I confeſs coynes becoms ſom beauties if handſomly acted, a frown from ſom faces penetrats more and makes deeper impreſſion than the fawning, and ſoft glances of a mincing ſmile, yet if this coynes and theſe frowns favor of Pride they are odious, and tis a rule that *wher this kind of pride inhabits Honor ſits not long Porter at the Gate.* Ther are ſom beauties ſo ſtrong that they are leager-proof,

Proof, they are ſo barricadoed that no battery, no Petard, or any kind of Engin ſapping or mining can do good upon them; Ther are others that are tenable a good while, and will endure the brunt of a ſiege, but will incline to parley at laſt, and you know *that Fort and Femall which begins to parley is half won*; for my part, I think of beauties as *Philip* King of *Macedon* thought of Cities, ther is none ſo inexpugnable but an Aſſe laden with gold may enter into them; you know what the Spaniard ſaith, *Dadivas quebrant anpeñas, preſents can rend rocks*; Pearl and golden bullets may do much upon the impregnableſt beauty that is; It muſt be partly your way: I remember a great Lord of this Land ſent a puppie with a rich coller of Diamonds to a rare French Lady Madam St. *L.* that had com over hither with an Ambaſſador, ſhe took the dog, but returnd the coller, I will not tell you what effect it wrought afterwards: 'Tis a powerfull ſex, they were too ſtrong for the *firſt*, the *ſtrongeſt*, and *wiſeſt* man that was; they muſt needs be ſtrong when *one hair of a woman can draw more then a hundred pair of oxen*, yet for all their ſtrength, in point of value, if you will beleeve the Italian, *A man of ſtraw is worth a woman of gold*; Therfore if you find the thing perverſ, rather then to undervalue your ſex (your manhood) retire handſomly, for *ther is as much honor to be won at an handſom retrait as at a hot onſet*, it being the difficulteſt peece of War; by this retrait you will get a greater victory then you are aware of, for therby you will over-com your ſelf which is the greateſt conqueſt that can be; without ſeeking abroad, wee have enemies enough within doors to practiſe our valour upon, we have tumultuary and rebellious paſſions with whole *hoſts* of humors within us, He who can diſcomfit them is the greateſt Captain and may defie the Devill; I pray recollect your ſelf, and think on this advice of your true and moſt affectionat ſervitor,

Weſtm. 4 Decem. 1637.

J. H.

To

V.

To G. G. Esq; at Rome.

SIR,

I Have more thanks to give you then can be folded up in this narrow paper, though it were all writ in the closeſt kind of *Stenography*, for the rich and acurat account you pleaſe to give me of that renowned City wherin you now ſojourn: I find you have moſt iudiciouſly pryed into all matters both *civill* and *clericall*, eſpecially the latter, by obſerving the *poverty* and penances of the *Fryer*, the *policy* and power of the *Jeſuit*, the pomp of the *Prelat* and *Cardinall*: Had it not bin for the two firſt, I beleeve the two laſt, and that *See* had bin at a low *ebb* by this time; for the learning, the prudentiall ſtate, knowledge and auſterity of the one, and the venerable opinion the people have of the abſtenious and rigid condition of the other, ſpecially of the Mendicants, ſeem to make ſom compenſation for the lux and magnificence of the two laſt: Beſides, they are more beholden to the Proteſtant then they are aware of, for unles he had riſe up about the latter end of the laſt century of yeers, which made them more circumſpect and wary of their waies, life, and actions, to what an intollerable high exces that Court had com to by this time, you may eaſily conjecture. But out of my ſmall reading I have obſerved that no age ever ſince *Gregory* the great hath paſſed, wherin ſom or other have not repind and murmurd at the pontificall pomp of that Court, yet for my part I have bin alwaies ſo charitable as to think that the *Religion* of *Rome*, and the *Court* of *Rome* were different things. The counterbuffe that happen'd 'twixt *Leo* the tenth, and *Francis* the firſt of *France* is very remarkeable, who being both met at *Bolonia*, the King ſeemd to give a light touch at the Popes pomp, ſaying, *'twas not uſed to be ſo in former time. It may be ſo, ſaid* Leo, *but it was then when Kings kept ſheep,* (as we read in the old Teſtament,) no, the King replyed, I ſpeak of times under the Goſpel, then, rejoind the Pope, *'twas than when Kings did viſit Hoſpitalls*, hinting by thoſe words at St. *Lewis* who uſed oft to do ſo. It is memorable what is recorded in the life of *Robert Groſted* Biſhop of *Lincoln* who liv'd in the time of one of the *Leo's*, That he teard *the ſame ſin would overthrow* Leo, *as overthrew* Lucifer.

For

For newes hence, I know none of your friends but are as well as you left them, *Hombres y Hembras*: you are freſh and very frequent in their memory, and mentioned with a thouſand good wiſhes and benedictions; Amongſt others you have a larg room in the memory of my Lady *Elizabeth Cary*, and I do not think all *Rome* can afford you a fairer lodging. I pray be cautious of your carriage under that meridian, it is a ſearching (Inquiſitive) air, you have two eyes, and two eares, but one toung, you know my meaning; This laſt you muſt impriſon (as nature hath already done with a double fence of teeth and lipps) or els ſhe may impriſon you, according to our Countryman Mr. *Hoskins* advice when he was in the Tower. *vincla*

Vincula da linguæ, vel tibi lingua dabit. Cor fine yo langue or that

Have a care of your health, take heed of the ſeren's, of exces will con- in fruit, and be ſure to mingle your wine well with water: no- fine you more now, but that in the large catalog of frends you have left behind here, ther's none who is more mindfull of you then

Your moſt affectionat and faithfull
Servitor, J. H.

VI.

To Dr. T.P.

SIR,

I Had yours of the tenth current, wherin you write me tidings of our friend *Tom D.* and what his deſires tend unto; in my opinion they are ſomwhat extravagant. I have read of one, that loving honey more then ordinary, ſeem'd to complain againſt nature, that ſhe made not a *Bee*, as big as a *Bull*, that we might have it in greater plenty, another who was much given to fruit wiſhed that Pears and Plums wer as big as Pumpions, theſe wer but ſilly vulgar wiſhes; for if a Bee wer as big as a Bull, it muſt have a ſting proportionable, and what miſchiefs do you think ſuch ſtings would do, when we can hardly endure the ſting of that ſmall infected animal as now it is? and if Pears and Plums wer as big as Pumpions 'twere dangerous walking in an Orchard about the autumnall equinoctiall, (at which time they are in their full maturity) for fear of being knocked in the head. Nature the hand

hand maid of God Almighty doth nothing but with good advice; we make researches into the true reason of things, you know what answer the Fox gave the Ape when he would have borrowed part of his taile to cover his posteriors,

The wishes you write that *T. D.* lately made, were almost as extravagant in civill matters, as the afore mentioned were in naturall, for if he were partaker of them, they would draw more inconveniences upon him then benefit, being nothing sortable either to his disposition or breeding, and for other reasons besides, which I will reserve till my coming up, and I pray let him know so much from me, with my commendations, so I rest

Westmin. 5 Sept. 1640. *Yours in the perfect'st degree of freadship, J. H.*

VII.

To Mr *T. B.* Merchant in *Sevill.*

SIR,

THough I have my share of infirmities as much as another man, yet I like my own nature in one thing, that *requitalls* to me are as sweet as *revenges* to an Italian; I thank my stars I find my self far proner to return a courtesie then to resent an injury: This made me most gladly apprehend the late occasion of serving you (notwithstanding the hard measure I have received from your brother) and to make you som returns of those frequent favors I received from you in *Spain*, I have ta'ne away (as you may perceive by the inclosed papers) the *weights* that hung to that great busines in this Court, it concerns you now to put *wings* unto it in *that*, and I beleeve you will quickly obtain, what useth to be first in intention though last in execution, I mean your main end: I heartily wish the thing may be prosperous unto you, and that you may take as much pleasure in the fruition of it, as I did in following of it for you, because I love you dearly well, and desire you so much happines, that you may have nothing but heaven to wish for; In which desires I rest.

White-Hall, 3 May, 1633. *Your constant true frend to serve you, J. H.*

To

VIII.

To Doctor B.

SIR.

WHeras upon the large theoricall discours and bandings of opinions we had lately at *Gresham* College, you desired I should couch in writing what I observed abroad of the extent and amplitude of the Christian Common-wealth in reference to other Religions, I obtained leave of my self to put pen to paper, rather to *obey* you then *oblige* you with any thing that may adde to your judgement or enrich that rare knowledge I find you have already treasured up; but I must begin with the fulfilling of your desire in a preambular way for the subject admits it.

That a principle all the earth over, except amongst Atheists, that *vnum verum est a Deo, omne falsum est a diabolo, & omnis error ab homine*; All truth is from God, all falshood from the devill, and all error from man; the last goes alwaies under the visard of the first, but the second confronts truth to the face and stands in open defiance of her, *Error* and *sin* are contemporary, when one crept first in at the fore-dore, the other came in at the postern, this made *Trismegistus*, one of the great Lords of Reason, to give this character of man, *homo est imaginatio quædam, & imaginatio est supremum mendacium*; Man is nought else but a kind of imagination, and imagination is the greatest lie; *Error* therfore entring into the world with *sin* among us poor Adamites, may be said to spring from the tree of knowledg it self, and from the rotten kernells of that fatall Apple: This, besides the infirmities that attend the body, hath brought in perversity of will, depravation of mind, and hath cast a kind of cloud upon our intellectualls that they cannot discern the true essence of things with that clearnes as the protoplast our first Parent could, but we are involved in a mist, and grope as it were ever since in the dark, as if truth wer got into som dungeon, or as the old *wisard* said into som deep pit which the shallow apprehension of men could not fathom: Hence comes it that the earth is rent into so many religions, and those religions torn into so many schismes, and various forms of devotion, as if the heavenly Majesty were delighted as much in diversities of *worship* as in diversities of *works*.

The

The first Religion that ever was reduced to exact rules and ritualll obſervances was that of the *Hebrews*, the ancient people of God, called afterwards *Judaiſme*, the ſecond *Chriſtianity*, the third *Mahomeuiſme* which is the youngeſt of all religions; Touching *Paganiſme*, and heathenish Idolatrie they ſcarce deſerve the name of Religion, but for the former three ther is this analogy between them, that they all agree in the firſt perſon of the Trinity and all his attributes; What kind of Religion ther was before the Floud, it is in vain to make any reſearches, ther having bin no monuments at all left, (beſides that little we find in *Moſes* and the Phœnician ſtory) but *Seths* pillars, and thoſe ſo defac'd, that nothing was legible upon them, though *Joſephus* ſaith that one was extant in his daies: as alſo the oke under which *Abraham* feaſted God Almighty, which was 2000 yeers after. The religion (or Cabal) of the *Hebrews* was transferred from the Patriarchs to *Moſes* and from him to the Prophets. It was honoured with the apearance, and promulgations of God himſelf, ſpecially the better part of I mean the decalogue containing the ten Commandements, which being moſt of them morall and agreeing with the common notions of man are in force all the world over.

The Jews at this day are divided to three Sects, the firſt, which is the greateſt, are call'd the *Talmudiſts*, in regard that beſides the Holy Scriptures they embrace the *Talmud*, which is ſtuff'd with the traditions of their Rabbins and Cacams; The ſecond receive the Scripture alone; The third the Pentateuch only, or the five Books of *Moſes* which are called *Samaritanes*. Now touching what part of the earth is poſſeſſed by Jews, I cannot find they have any at all peculiar to themſelves, but in regard of their murmurings, their frequent Idolatries, defections, and that they crucified the Lord of life, this once ſelect Nation of God, and the Inhabitants of the Land flowing with milk and honey, is becom now a ſcorned ſquandered people all the earth over, being ever ſince incapable of any coalition or reducement into one body politic; There where they are moſt without mixture is *Tiberias* in *Paleſtine* which *Amurath* gave *Mendez* the Jew, whither, and to *Jeruſalem*, upon any conveniency they convey the bones of their dead friends from all places to be reinterred: They are to be found in all Mercantile *Towns* and great Marts, both in *Africk*, *Aſia*, and *Europe*, the dominions of *England*, of the *Spaniard* and *French* excepted, and as their *perſons* ſo their *profeſſion* is deſpicable, being for the moſt part but Brokers every where: Among other places they are allowed to be in *Rome* her ſelf near St. *Peters* chair, for

for they advance trade wherſoever they com; with the banks of mony, and ſo are permitted as *neceſſary evills*: but put caſe the whol Nation of the Jews now living were united into one collective body, yet, according to the beſt conjecture and exacteſt computation that I could hear made by the knowingſt men, they would not be able to peeple a countrey bigger then the ſeventeen Provinces: Thoſe that are diſperſed now in Chriſtendom, and Turky, are the remnants only of the Tribes of *Juda*, and *Benjamin* with ſom *Levites* which returned from *Babylon* with *Zerubbabel*: The common opinion is, that the other ten are utterly loſt, but they themſelves fancy that they are in *India* a mighty nation environed with ſtony rivers, which alwaies ceaſe to run their courſe on their Sabbath, from whence they expect their Meſſias who ſhall in the fulnes of time ore run the world with fire and ſword, and reeſtabliſh them in a temporall glorious ſtate; But this opinion ſwayes moſt among the *Orientall* Jews, wheras they of the Weſt attend the coming of their Meſſias from *Portugall*, which language is more common among them then any other: and thus much in brief of the Jews as much as I could digeſt, and comprehend within the compas of this paper-sheet and let it ſerve for the accompliſhment of the firſt part of your deſire; In my next I ſhall give you the beſt ſatisfaction I can concerning the extent of *Chriſtianity* up and down the globe of the earth, which I ſhall ſpeedily ſend, for now that I have undertaken ſuch a task my pen ſhall not reſt till I have finiſhed it, ſo I am

Weſtmin. 1 Aug. 1635. *Your moſt affectionat ready Servant, J. H.*

IX.

To Doctor B.

SIR,

HAving in my laſt ſent you ſomthing touching the ſtate of *Judaiſm* up and down the world, in this you ſhall receive what extent *Chriſtianity* hath, which is the ſecond Religion in ſucceſſion of time and truth; A Religion *that makes not ſenſe ſo much abject to reaſon, as reaſon ſuccumbent to Faith*: Ther is no Religion ſo harſh and difficult to fleſh and bloud, in regard of divers

myſterious

mysterious positions it consists of, as the Incarnation, Resurrection, the Trinity, &c. which as one layd, *are bones to Philosophy, but milk to Faith.* Ther is no Religion so purely spirituall and abstracted from common naturall idea's, and sensuall happines as the Christian: No Religion that excites man more to the love and practise of vertue, and hatred of vice, or that prescribes greater rewards for the one, and punishments for the other: A Religion that in a most miraculous manner did expand her self and propagat by simplicity, humblenes, and by a meer passive way of fortitude, growing up like the palm tree under the heavy weight of persecution; for never any Religion had more powerfull opposition, by various kinds of punishments, oppressions and tortures which may be said to haue decked her with *rubies* in her very cradle; In so much that it is granted by her very enemies, that the Christian in point of *passive* valour hath exceeded all other nations upon earth: And tis a thing of wonderment how at her very first growth, she flew over the heads of so many interjacent vast Regions into this remote Isle so soon, that her rays should shine upon the Crown of a British King first of any, I mean King *Lucius*, the true Proto *Christian* King in the daies of *Eleutherius*, at which time she receiv'd her *propagation*; but for her *plantation* she had it long before by som of the Apostles themselves. Now, as Christian Religion hath the purest and most abstracted, the hardest and highest spirituall notions, so it hath bin most subject to differences of opinions and distractions of conscience, the purer the wheat is the more subject 'tis to tares, and the most precious gems to flaws. The first bone that the Devill flung was into the Eastern Churches, then twixt the Greek and the Roman, but it was rather for jurisdiction and power then for the fundamentalls of faith, and lately twixt *Rome* and the North-west Churches: Now the extent of the *Eastern* Church is larger far then that of the *Roman* (excluding *America*) which makes som accuse her as well of uncharitablenes as of arrogance that she should positively damne so many millions of Christian souls who have the same common simboll of faith with her, because they are not within the close of her fold.

Of those Eastern and Southeast Churches, ther are no less then eleven Sects, wherof the three principallest are the *Grecian*, the *Jacobite*, and the *Nestorian*, with whom the rest have som dependence or conformity, and they acknowledg canonicall obedience either to the Patriarch of *Constantinople*, of *Alexandria*, of *Jerusalem*, or *Antioch*: They concur with the Western Reformed Chur-

ches in divers positions against *Rome*, as in deniall of Purgatory; in rejecting extreme unction, and celebrating the Sacrament under both kinds; in admitting their Clergy to marry; in abhorring the use of massie statues, and celebrating their Liturgie in the vulgar language; Among these the *Russe*, and the *Habassin* Emperours are the greatest, but the latter is a *Jew* also from the girdle downward, for he is both *circumcised* and *christened*; having received the one from *Salomon*, and the other from the Apostle Saint *Thomas*; They observe other rites of the Leviticall Law; they have the *cross* in that esteem that they imprint the signe of it upon som part of the childs body when he is baptized; that day they take the holy Sacrament they spit not till after sunset, and the Emperour in his progresses as soon as he comes to the sight of a Church, lights off his camell, and foots it all along, till he loseth the sight of it.

Now touching that proportion of ground that the Christians have on the habitable earth, (which is the main of our task) I find that all *Europe* with her adjacent Isles is peopled with Christians, except that ruthfull Country of *Lapland* where Idolaters yet inhabit; towards the *East* also that Region which lieth 'twixt *Tanais* and *Boristhenes* the ancient Countrey of the *Goths* is possessed by Mahumetan Tartars; but in these Territories which the Turk hath 'twixt the *Danube* and the sea, and 'twixt *Ragusa*, and *Buda*, Christians are intermixt with Mahometans, yet in this cohabitation Christians are compured to make two third parts at least, for here and elsewhere, all the while they pay the Turk the *quarter* of their encrease, and a *Sultany* for every poll, and speak nothing in derogation of the Alcoran, they are permitted to enjoy both their religion and lives securely. In *Constantinople* her self under the Grand signiours nose, they have twenty Churches, in *Salonicke* (or *Thessalonica*) 30. Ther are 150 Churches under the Metropolitan of *Philippi*, as many under him of *Athens*, and he of *Corinth* hath about an hundred suffragan Bishops under him.

But in *Africk* (a thing which cannot be too much lamented) that huge extent of Land which Christianity possessed of old 'twixt the Mediterranean Sea, and the Mountaine *Atlas*, yea as far as *Egypt*, with the large Region of *Nubia*, the Turkes have overmastered: We read of 200 Bishops met in Synods in those parts; and in that Province where old *Carthage* stood, ther wer 164 Bishops under one Metropolitan; but *Mahometisme* hath now overspread all there about, only the King of *Spain* hath a few Maritim towns under Christian subjection, as *Septa*, *Tonger*, *Oran* and

others. But through all the huge continent of *Afric*, which is estimated to be thrice bigger then *Europe*, ther is not one Region entirely Christian, bnt *Habassia* or *Ethiopia*, besides ther is in *Egypt* a considerable number of them yet sojourning: Now *Habassia* according to the itineraries of the observingst travellers in those parts, is thought to be in respective magnitude as big as *Germany*, *Spain*, *France*, and *Italy* conjunctly; an estimate which comes nearer truth then that which som make, by stretching it from one *tropic* to the other, [*viz.* from the Red Sea to the Western Ocean]; ther are also divers Isles upon the Coast of *Afric* that are coloniz'd with Christians, as the *Madera*, the *Canaries*, *Cape Verd*, and Saint *Thomas*; but on the Eastside ther's none but *Zocotora*.

In *Asia* ther's the Empire of *Russia* that's purely Christian, and the Mountain *Libanus* in *Syria*; in other parts they are mingled with Mahometanes, who exceed them one day more then another in numbers specially in those Provinces (the more's the pitty) where the Gospel was first preached, as *Anatolia*, *Armenia*, *Siria*, *Mesopotamia*, *Palestina*, *Chaldea*, *Assiria*, *Persia*, the north of *Arabia*, and south of *India*; in som of these parts I say, specially in the four first, Christians are thick mixt with Mahometanes, as also in East *India* since the *Portugalls* discovery of the passage by the cape of good hope, christians by Gods goodnes have multiplyed in considerable numbers, as likewise in *Goa* since it was made an Archbishoprick, and the Court of a Viceroy: They speak also of a Christian Church in *Quinsay* in *China* the greatest of all earthly Cities; but in the Islands thereabouts called the *Philippinas*, which they say are above 1100 in number, in thirty wherof the Spaniard hath taken firm footing. Christianity hath made a good progres, as also in *Japonia*: in the North-east part of *Asia* som 400 yeers since, Christianity had taken deep root under the King of *Tenduc*, but he was utterly overthrown by *Chingis* one of his own vassalls, who came therby to be the first founder of the Tartarian Empire, this King of *Tenduc* was the true *Prester John*, not the *Ethiopian* King of the *Habassins*, as *Scaliger* would have it, whose opinion is as far distant from truth in this point, as the Southernest part of *Afric* from the Northeast part of *Asia*, or as a *Jacobite* is from a *Nestorian*: Thus far did Christianity find entertainment in the old world, touching the new, I mean *America*, which is conjectured to equall, well near, the other three parts in magnitude, the Spanish Authors and Merchants (with whom I have conversed) make report of a marvelous growth that Chri-

stianity

ſtianity hath made in the Kingdomes of *Mexico*, *Peru*, *Braſil*, & *Caſtilia deloro*, as alſo in the greater Iſlands adjoyning, as *Hiſpaniola*, *Cuba*, *Portorico*, and others, inſomuch that they write of one ancient Prieſt who had chriſtned himſelf 700 Savages ſom yeers after the firſt diſcovery; but ther are ſom who ſeeming to be no frends to *Spaine*, report that they did not *baptize* half ſo many as they *butchered*.

Thus have you as compendiouſly as an epiſtle could make it, an account of that extenſion of ground which *chriſtians* poſſeſs upon earth, my next ſhall be of the *Mahometan*, wherin I could wiſh I had not occaſion to be ſo large as I fear I muſt be; So I am Sir,

Weſtmin. 9 Aug. 1635. *Your reſpectfull and humble Servant,* J. H.

X.

To Doctor B.

SIR,

MY two former were of *Iudaiſme and Chriſtianity*, I 'com now to the *Mahometane* the moderneſt of all Religions, and the moſt miſchievous, and deſtructive to the Church of Chriſt, for this fatall ſect hath juſtled her out of divers large Regions in *Aſia*, in *Tartarie*, and other places, and attenuated their number in *Aſia* which they do wherſoever they com; having a more politic and pernicious way to do it then by fire and fagot, for they having underſtood well that the *duſt* of Martyrs were the thriving ſt *ſeeds* of Chriſtianity, and obſerv'd that ther reignes naturally in mankind, being compos'd all of one lump, and carrying the ſame ſtamp, a generall kind of compaſſion and ſympathy, which appeares moſt towards them who lay down their lives, and poſtpoſe all worldly things for the preſervation of their conſciences, (and never any died ſo, but he drew followers after him) therfore the Turk goes a more cunning way to work, he meddles not with life and limbe to prevent the ſenſe of compaſſion which may ariſe that way, but he grinds their faces with Taxes, and makes them incapable of any offices either of authority, profit or honor, by which meanes he renders them deſpicable to others, and makes their lives irkſom to themſelves: yet the Turks have a high opinion of

Christ that he *was a greater Prophet then Moses*; *that he was the Son of a Virgin who conceiv'd by the smell of a Rose presented to her by* Gabriel *the Angell, they believe he never sinn'd, nay in their Alcoran they term him the breath and word of God, they punish all that blaspheme him, and no Jew is capable to be a Turk but he must be first an* ABDULA a Christian, he must eat hogs flesh, and do other things for three daies, then he is made a *Mahometan*, but by abjuring of *Christ* to be a greater Prophet then *Mahomet*.

It is the *Alfange* that ushers in the *faith* of *Mahomet* every where, nor can it grow in any place, unles it be planted and sown with Gunpowder intermixt; when planted, ther are divers waies of policy to preserve it, they have their *Alcoran* in one only language, which is the *Arabic*, the mother toung of their Prophet, 'tis as bad as death for any to raise scruples of the *Alcoran*; Thereupon ther is a restraint of the study of Philosophy, and other learning, because the impostors of it may not be discernd; the *Mufti* is in as great reverence among them, as the *Pope* is among the Romanists; For they hold it to be a true principle in divinity, that *no one thing preserves and improves Religion more then a venerable high pious esteem of the chiefest ministers*; They have no other guide of law both for temporall and Church-affairs then the *Alcoran* which they hold to be the *rule of civill justice, as well as the divine charter of their salvation*; so that their Judges are but expositors of that only, nor do they trouble themselves, or puzle the plaintiffe with any moth-eaten records, or precedents to entangle the busines, but they immediately determine it, according to the fresh circumstances of the action, *& secundum allegata, & probata* by witnesses; They have one extraordinary piece of humanity to be tender of the rationall soul, as not to put Christian, Jew, Greek or any other to his Oath, in regard that it for som advantage or gain or occasion of inconvenience and punishment any should forsweare himself, they hold the imposers of the Oath to be accessary to the damnation of the perjurd man; By these and divers other reaches of policy (besides their arms) not practis'd elsewhere they conserve that huge bulk of the *Ottoman* Empire which extends without interruption (the *Hellespont* only between) in one continued peece of earth two and thirty hundred miles, from *Buda* in *Hungary* to a good way into *Persia*; by these means they keep all their Religion from distracting opinions, from every vulgar fancy, and Scismes in their Church, for ther's no where fewer then heer; the difference that is, is only with the *Persian*, and that not in fundamentalls of faith, but for priority of Government in ma-

ters of Religion. This ſo univerſall conformity in their Religion, is aſcrib'd as to other politic inſtitutions, ſo ſpecially to the rigorous inhibition they have of raiſing Scruples *and* diſputes of the *Alcoran* under pain of death, ſpecially among the laity and common people, whoſe zeal *commonly is ſtronger then their judgment.*

That part of the world wher *Mahomet* hath furtheſt expanded himſelf is *Aſia*, which as I ſaid before, exceeds *Afric* in greatnes, and much more in people; he hath firm footing in *Perſia*, *Tartary* (upon the latter of which the *Muſulman* empire is entayld) in *Turcomania* it ſelf, and *Arabia*, four mighty Kingdomes; the laſt of theſe was the neſt wher that Cocatrice egge was hatched, which hath diffus'd its poyſon ſo far and near, through the veines of ſo many Regions; All the Southerly coaſts of *Aſia*, from the *Arabian* Bay to the river *Indus* is infected therwith, the vaſt Kingdom of *Cambaia* and *Bengula*, and about the Southpart of the inhabitants of *Malabar* have drank of this poyſon; inſomuch that by no wrong computation it may well be ſaid that *Mahometiſme* hath diſperſed it ſelf over almoſt one half of the huge continent of *Aſia*, beſides thoſe multitudes of Iſles, ſpecially ſeven, *Moldivia*, and *Ceylan*, the ſea coaſts of *Sumatra*, *Jaza*, *Sunda*, the ports of *Banda*, *Borneo*, with divers other wherof ther are many thouſands about *Aſia*, who have entertaind the *Alcoran*: In *Europe* the *Mahometanes* poſſeſs all the Region twixt *Don* and *Meper*, call'd of old *Tanais*, and *Boriſthenes*, being about the twentieth part of *Europe*, the King of *Poland* diſpenceth with ſom of them in *Lituania*: Touching *Greece*, *Macedon*, *Thracia*, *Bulgaria*, *Sirvia*, *Boſnia*, *Epire*, the greateſt part of *Hungary and Dalmatia*, although they be wholy under Turks obedience, yet *Mahometans* ſcarce make the third part of the Inhabitants. In *Afric* this contagion is further ſpread; It hath intoxicated all the ſhore of *Ethiopia* as far as *Moſumbic*, which lyeth oppoſite to the midſt of *Madagaſcar*; 'Tis worſe with the firm Land of *Afric* on the North and Weſt parts, For from the Mediterranean Sea to the great River *Niper*, and along the banks of *Nile* all *Egypt* and *Barbary*, with *Lybia* and the *Negro's* Country, are tainted and tand with this black Religion.

The vaſt propagation of this unhappy Sect may be aſcribed firſt to the *Sword*, for the *conſcience commonly is apt to follow the Conquerer*; Then to the looſe reines it gives to all ſenſuall liberty, as to have eight wives and as many concubines as one can maintain, with the aſſurance of *Venerean* delights in a far higher degree to ſucceed after death to the religious obſervers of it, as the fruiti-

on of beautifull damsells, with large rowling eyes, whose virginity shall renew after every act, their youth shall last alwaies with their lust, and love shall be satiated with onely one, where it shall remain inalienable. They concur with the *Christian* but only in the acknowledgment of one God, and in his attributes: With the *Jew* they symbolize in many things more, as in circumcision, in refraining from swines flesh, in detestation of images, and somwhat in the quality of future happines, which, as was said before, they place in *Venerean* pleasure, as the Jew doth in *feasting* and *banquetings*, so that neither of their lawes have punishment enough to deter mankind from wickednes and vice, nor do they promise adæquat rewards for vertue and piety; for in the whole *Alcoran*, and through all the writings of *Moses* ther's not a word of Angelicall joyes and eternity: And herein Christianity far excels both these Religions, for she placeth future happines in *spirituall, everlasting and unconceivable bliss*, abstracted from the fading and faint grossenes of sense; The Jew and Turk also agree in their opinion of women, whom they hold to be of an inferiour creation to man, which makes the one to exclude them from his *Moscoes*, and the other from his *Synagogues*.

Thus far have I rambled through the vast *Ottoman* Empire, and taken a cursary survey of *Mahomets* Religion; In my next I shall tak the best view I can of *Pagans and Idolaters*, with those who go for *Atheists*; And in this particular, this earth may be said to be worse then Hell it self, and the Kingdom of the Devill, in regard there are no Atheists there, for the very damned soules find and feel in the midst of their tortures that ther is a God by his justice and punishments; nay the Prince of darknes himself and all the cacadæmons by an historicall faith beleeve ther is a God; wherunto the Poet alludes very divinely;

Nullos in Inferno est Atheos, ante fuit.

So I very affectionatly kiss your hand, and rest,

westmin. 17. *Aug.* 1635.

Your faithfull ready Servitor, J. H.

To

XI.

To Doctor B.

SIR,

HAving in my three former letters washed my hands of the *Mahometan* and the *Jew*, and attended *Christianity* up and down the earth, I com now to the *Pagan, Idolater, or Heathen*, who (the more to be lamented) make the greatest part of mankind; *Europe* her self, though the beames of the cross have shin'd upon her above these sixteen ages, is not free of them; for they possess to this day *Lappia, Corelia, Biarmia, Scrifinnia*, and the north parts of *Finmark*, there are also som shreds of them to be found in divers places of *Lutuania*, and *Somogitia* which make a region nine hundred miles in compas.

But in *Afric* their number is incredible, for from *cape Blanc* the most westerly Point of *Afric* all southward to the Cape of good Hope, and thence turning by the back of *Afric* to the Cape of *Mozambric*, all these coasts being about the one half of the circumference of *Afric* is peepled by *Idolaters*, though in som places intermixt with *Mahomctans and Christians*, as in the Kingdom of *Congo* and *Angola*: But if we survey the inland territories of *Afric* between the river of *Nile*, and the west sea of *Ethiopia*, even all that Countrey from about the north paralell of ten degrees, to the south paralell of six degrees, all is held by *Idolaters*, besides, the Kingdom of *Borno*, and a great part of *Nubia* and *Lybia*, continue still in their old *Paganisme*, so that by this account above one half of that immence continent of *Afric* is peepled by *Idolaters*. But in *Asia*, which is far more spatious and more populous then *Afric*, *Pagans, Idolaters, and Gentiles, swarm* in greater numbers, for from the River *Pechora* Eastward to the Ocean, and thence Southward to the Cape of *Cincapura*, and from that point returning Westward by the South coasts to the out-lets of the River *Indus*, all that maritine tract which makes a good deal more then half the circumference of *Asia* is inhabited by *Idolaters*; so are the inland parts: Ther are two mighty mountaines that traverse all *Asia*, *Taurus and Imaus*, the first runs from West to East, the other from North to South, and so quarter and cut that huge mass of earth into equall parts, this side those mountaines most of the peeple are *Ma-*

hometans,

hometans, but tother side, they are all Idolaters: And as on the firm continent *Paganisme* thus reigns, so in many thousand Islands that lye squandred in the vast Ocean, on the East and South east of *Asia*, Idolatry ores preads all, except in some few Islands that are possess'd by *Spaniards and Arabs*.

Lastly if one take a survey of *America* (as none hath done yet exactly) which is estimated to be as big as all the old earth, *Idolaters* ther possesse four parts of five; 'Tis true som years after the first Navigation thither, they were converted daily in great multitudes, but afterwards observing the licentious lives of the Christians, their greedines for gold, and their cruelty, they came not in so fast: which made an Indian answer a Spanish Fryer who was discoursing with him of the joyes of Heaven, and how all Spaniards went thither after this life, Then said the Pagan, *I do not desire to go thither if Spaniards be there, I had rather go to Hell to be free of their Company: America* differs from the rest of the earth in this, that she *hath* neither *Jew* nor *Mahometan* in her, but *Christians* and *Gentiles* only: Ther are besides all those Religions and peeple before mentioned, an irregular confus'd nation in *Europe* call'd the *Moduits*; which occupy the middle confines betwixt the *Tartars* and the *Russe*, that are mingled in Rites of Religion with all those that have been fore-spoken; for from the privy members upward they are *Christians* in regard they admit of Baptisme, from the Navell downward they are *Mahometans* or *Jews* for they are circumcis'd, and besides they are given to the adoration of heathenish Idolls: In *Asia* ther are the *Cardi* which inhabit the mountanous Country about *Mozall*, between *Armenia and Mesopotamia*, and the *Druci* in *Syria* who are deml *Mahometans, and Christians*.

Now concerning Pagans and heathenish Idolaters wherof ther are innumerable sorts up and down the surface of the earth, in my opinion those are the excusablest kind who adore the Sun and Moon with the Host of Heaven, and in *Ireland*, the kerns of the mountains, with some of the Scotch Isles, use a fashion of adoring the new Moon to this very day, praying *she would leave them in as good health as she found them*, this is not so gross an Idolatry as that of other Heathens; for the adoration of those glorious Celestiall bodies is more excusable than that of Garlick, and Onions with the *Egyptian*, who I think (with the *Sicyonian*) was the ancientest Idolater upon earth which he makes thrice older than we do, for *Diodorus Siculus* reports that the *Egyptian* had a Religion and Kings, eighteen thousand yeers since: yet for matter of Philosophy and Science, he had it from the *Chaldean*, He from the *Gymnotophists* and *Brachmans* of *India*,

India, which Countrey as she is the next neighbor to the rising Sun, in reference to this side of the Hemisphear, so the beams of learning did first enlighten her: *Egypt* was the Nurse of that famous *Hermes Trismagistus*, who having no other scale but that of naturall reason, mounted very high towards heaven, for he hath many very divine sayings, wherof I think it not impertinent to insert here a few, first he saith, *that all humane sins are veniall with the Gods, impiety excepted.* 2. That goodnes belongs to the Gods, piety to men, revenge and wickednes to the devills. 3. That the *Word* is *lucens Dei filius*, the bright Son of God, *&c.*

From *Egypt* Theoricall knowledg came down the *Nile* and landed at som of the *Greek* Iſlands, wher 'twixt the 33, 34, and the 35 Century of yeers after the Creation, there flouriſhed all those renowned Philoſophers that sway now in our Schools; *Plato* flew higheſt in divine notions, for som call him another *Moses ſpeaking athenian*; In one of his Letters to a friend of his, he writes thus, *When I ſeriouſly ſalute thee, I begin my Letter with one God, when otherwiſe with many*, his Schollar *Ariſtotle* commended himſelf at his death to the *Being of Beings*; and *Socrates* may be ſaid to be a Martyr for the firſt Perſon of the *Trinity*: these great Secretaries of Nature by ſtudying the vaſt Volume of the World came by main ſtrength of reaſon to the knowledg of one Deity or *primus motor*, and of his attributes; they found by undenyable conſequences that he was *infinite, eternall, ubiquitary, omnipotent, and not capable of a definition*; which made the Philoſopher, being commanded by his King to define God, to ask the reſpite of a day to meditat theron, then two, then four, at laſt he ingeniouſly confeſſed that the more he thought to dive into this myſtery, the more he was *ingulph'd in the ſpeculation of it*: for the quiddity and eſſence of the incomprehenſible Creator, cannot imprint any formall conception upon the finite intellect of the Creature, to this I might refer the Altar which Saint *Paul* found among the *Greeks*, with this Inſcription, τω ἀγνωστω θεω. To the unknown God.

From the *Greek* Iſles, Philoſophy came to *Italy*, thence to this Weſtern world among the *Druydes*, whereof those of this Iſle were moſt celebrous, for wee read that the *Gauls* (now the *French*) came to *Britanny* in great numbers to be inſtructed by them. The *Romans* wer mighty great Zelots in their Idolatry, and their beſt Authors affirm, that they extended their Monarchy ſo far and neer, by a particular reverence they had of their Gods, (which the *Spaniard* ſeems now to imitate) though those Gods of theirs wer made of men, and of good fellows at firſt, beſides in the courſe of their conqueſt,

conquest, they adopted any strange Gods to the society of theirs, and brought them solemnly to *Rome*, and the reason as one saith was, that they believed the *more Gods they had the safer they were, a few being not sufficient to conserve and protect so great an Empire*: The *Roman Gentiles* had their Altars and Sacrifices, their Archflamins, and vestall Nuns; And it seems the same genius reigns still in them, for in the Primitive Church, that which the Pagans misliked most in Christianity was, that it had not the face and form of a religion, in regard it had no Oblations, Altars & Images, which may be a good reason why the Sacrifices of the Mass and other Ceremonies wer first instituted to allure the Gentiles to Christianity. But to return a little further to our former subject in the condition that man-kind stands now, if the Globe of the earth wer divided to thirty parts, tis thought that Idolaters (with horror I speak it) having as I said before, the one half of *Asia* and *Afric*, both for the inland Country and Maritim Coasts with four parts of five in *America* inhabit twenty parts of those Regions that are already found out upon earth, besides in the opinion of the knowingst and most inquisitive Mathematitions, ther is towards the *southern* clime as much land yet undiscovered as may equal in dimension the late new world, in regard, as they hold ther must be of necessity such a portion of earth to balance the Centre on all sides, and tis more than probable, that the Inhabitants there must be *Pagans*. Of all kind of Idolaters those are the horridest, who adore the Devill whom they call *Tantara*, who appears often unto them specially in a *Haraucane* though he be not visible to others; In som places they worship both God and the Devill, the one, that he may do them good, the other, that they may do them no hurt; the first they call *tantum*, the other *squantum*. 'Twere presumption beyond that of *Lucifers* or *Adam's* for man to censure the justice of the Creator in this particular, why hee makes daily such innumerable vessells of dishonor; It is a wiser and safer course far to sit down in an humble admiration and cry out, oh the profound inscrutable judgments of God! his ways are past finding out, and so to acknowlege with the divine Philosopher, *Quod oculus vespertilionis ad solem, idem est omnis intellectus humanus ad Deum*, what the Eye of a Bat is to the Sun, the same is all human understanding to God-wards.

Now to draw to a Conclusion, touching the respective largnes of *Christianity* and *Mahometisme* upon the earth, I find the first to exceed, taking the new world with the old, considering the spacious Plantations of the *Spaniard* in *America*, the Colonies the

English

English have there in *Virginia*, *New-England* and *Charibbi* Islands; with those of the *French* in *Canada*, and of the *Hollander* in *East India*: nor do I find that ther is any region purely *Mahometan* without intermixtures, as *Christianity* hath many: which makes me tobe of a differing opinion to that Gentleman, who held that *Christianity added little to the generall religion of man-kind.*

Now touching the latitude of Christian faith, in reference to the differing Professors therof, as in my former I shewd that the Eastern Churches were more spacious than the *Latin or Roman* (excepting the two Indies) so they who have fallen off from her in the Western parts are not so far inferior to her in *Europe* as som would make one beleeve; which will appear if we cast them in counterbalance.

Among *Roman Catholicks* ther is the Emperor, and in him the King of *Hungary*, the three Kings of *Spain*, *France*, and *Poland*; all *Italy*, the Dukes of *Savoy*, *Bavaria*, and *Lorain*, the three spirituall Electors with som few more; Touching them who have renounc'd all obedience to *Rome*, ther are the three Kings of *great Britain*, *Denmark* and *Swethland*, the Duke of *Saxon*, *Holstein*, and *Wittemberg*: the Marquis of *Brandenburg*, and *Baden*, the Landgrave of *Hesse*; most of the *Hanseatic* Towns which are 88 in number, som wherof are equall to Republiques, the (almost) seven Provinces the *Hollander* hath, The five Cantons of *Swiss* and *Geneva*, They of *France* who are reputed the fift part of the Kingdom; the Prince of *Transylvania*, They of *Hungary*, and of the large Kingdom of *Bohemia*, of the Marchisats of *Lusatia*, *Moravia*, and the Dukedom of *Silesia*; As also they of the huge Kingdom of *Poland*, wherin Protestants are diffus'd through all quarters in great numbers, having in every Province their publick Churches and Congregations orderly severed and bounded with Dioceses, whence are sent from of the chiefest and most principall men of worth, unto their Generall Synods: For although ther are divers sorts of these *Polonian Protestants*, som embracing the *Waldensian* or the *Bohemnic*, others the *Augustane*, and som the *Helvetian* Confession; yet they all concur in opposition to the *Roman* Church; as also they of the *Anglican*, *Scottican*, *Gallic*, *Argentine*, *Saxonick*, *Wirtinbergick*, *Palatin*, and *Belgick* Confessions: They also harmoniously symbolize in the principall Articles of Faith, and which mainly concern eternall salvation, as in the infallible verity and full sufficiency of the Scriptures, divine Essence, and unity of the Everlasting God-head, the sacred Trinity of the three glorious Persons, the blessed Incarnation of Christ, the Omnipotent Providence of God,

the

the absolute supream head of the Church, Christ himself, justification by Faith through his merits, and touching the nature of lively faith, repentance, regeneration, and sanctification, the difference between the Law and the Gospell, touching free will, sin, and good works, the Sacraments, their number, use and efficacy, the marks of the Church,, the resurrection and state of souls deceased : It may seem a rambling wild speech at first view, of one who said that to make one a compleat Christian, he must have the *works of a Papist, the words of a Puritan, and the Faith of a Protestant*, yet this wish if well expounded, may bear a good sense, which were unfitting for me to give, you, being better able to put a gloss upon it your self.

Thus learned Sir, have I exercis'd my pen, according to my small proportion of knowledg, and conversation with books, men and mapps, to obey your desire, though in comparison of your spacious literature I have held all this while but a candle to the Sun, yet by the light of this small candle you may see how ready I am to shew my self

Westmin. 25 Aug. 1635. *Your very humble and affectionat Servitor*, J. H.

XII.

To Mr. T. W.

SIR,

I Am heartily glad you have prevaild so far with my Lady your Mother as to have leave to travell a while, and now that you are bound for *France* and *Italy*, let me give you this caution to take *heed of a speedy frend in the first, and of a slow enemy in the second*; The courtesies of an Italian, if you suspect him jealous of you, are dangerous and so are his complements, he will tell you that he kisseth your hand a thousand times over, when he wisheth them both cut off.

The French are a free and debonnaire acostable people, both men and women ; Among the one, at first entrance one may have acquaintance, and at first acquaintance one may have entrance ; For the other, wheras the old rule was, that ther could be no true frendship without commestation of a bushell of salt, one may have enough

enough there before he eat a ſpoon-full with them. I like that *friendſhip which by ſoft gentle pauſes ſteales upon the affection, and growes* mellow with time, by reciproeall offices and trialls of love, that friendſhip is like to laſt long, and never to ſhrink in the wetting.

So hoping to enjoy you before you go, and to give you a friendly toy, I reſt

Weſtmin. 28 *Feb.* 1634. *Your moſt affectionat Servitor,* J. H.

XIII.

To Sir Tho. Hawk. *Knight.*

SIR,

I Was invited yeſternight to a ſolemne ſupper by *B. I.* wher you were deeply remembred, ther was good company, excellent chear, choice wines, and joviall welcom; one thing interven'd which almoſt ſpoyld the reliſh of the reſt, that *B.* began to engroſs all the diſcourſe, to vapour extremely of himſelf, and by villifying others to magnifie his own *muſe*; *T. Ca.* buz'd me in the eare, that though *Ben* had barreld up a great deal of knowledg, yet it ſeems he had not read the *Ethiques*, which among other precepts of morality forbid ſelf-commendation, declaring it to be an ill favourd ſoleciſm in good manners; It made me think upon the Lady (not very young) who having a good while given her gueſts neat entertainment, a capon being brought upon the table, inſtead of a ſpoon ſhe took a mouthfull of claret and ſpouted it into the poope of the hollow bird; ſuch an accident happend in this entertainment you know —— *Proprio laus ſordet in ore; be a mans breath never ſo ſweet, yet it makes ones prayſes ſtink, if he makes his own mouth the conduit pipe of it*; But for my part I am content to diſpenſe with this *Roman* infirmity of *B.* now that time hath ſnowed upon his pericranium. You know *Ovid*, and (your) *Horace* were ſubject to this humour, the firſt burſting out into,

Jamq; opus exegi quod nec Iovis ira, nec ignis, &c.

The other into,

Exegi monumentum ære perennius, &c.

As alſo *Cicero* while he forc'd himſelf into this Exameter; *O fortunatam natam me conſule Romam.* Ther is another reaſon that excuſeth B. which is, that if one be allowed to love the naturall iſſue of his body, why not that of the brain, which is of a ſpiritnall and more noble extraction; I preſerve your manuſcripts ſafe for you till your return to *London*, what newes the times afford this bearer will impart unto you. So I am,

Sir,

Your very humble and moſt faithfull Servitor, J. H.

Weſtmin. 5 Apr. 1636.

XIV.

To my Coſen Mr. I. P. at Graves-end.

Couſin,

GOd ſend you a good paſſage to *Holland*, and the world to your mind when you are there; Now, that you intend to traile a pike and make profeſſion of arms, let me give you this caveat, that nothing muſt be more precious to you then your reputation; As I know you have a ſpirit not to receive wrong, ſo you muſt be carefull not to offer any, for the one is as baſe as the other, your pulſ will be quickly felt, and triall made what mettle you are made of after your firſt coming, If you get but once handſomly off, you are made ever after, for you will be free from all baffles and affronts. He *that hath once got the fame of an early riſer, may ſleep till noon*; Therfore be wondrous wary of your firſt comportments, get once a good name, and be very tender of it afterwards, for 'tis like *venice glaſs quickly cracked, never to be mended, patched it may be*; To this purpoſe take along with you this Fable: It happen'd that *Fire*, *water* and *Fame* went to travell together (as you are going now) they conſulted, that if they loſt one another, how they might be retreeved and meet again; *Fire* ſaid wher you ſee ſmoak ther you ſhall find me, *Water* ſaid wher you ſee marſh and moriſh low grounds, there you ſhall find me; but *Fame* ſaid, take heed how you loſe me, for if you do, you will run a great hazard never to meet me again, ther's no retreeving of me.

It imports you alſo to conform your ſelf to your Commanders, and

and ſo you may more confidently demand obedience, when you com to command your ſelf, as I doubt not but you may do in a ſhort time: The *Hogben Mogben* are very exact in their polemicall government, their pay is ſure though ſmall, 4.s. *a week being too little a hire*, as one ſayd, *to kill men*. At your return I hope you will give a better account of your doings than he who being ask'd what exploits he had don in the Low Countrys, anſwerd that he had cut off a Spaniards leggs, reply being made that that was no great matter, it had bin ſomthing if he had cut off his head, O ſaid he, *you muſt conſider his head was off before*; excuſe me that I take my leave of you ſo pleaſantly, but I know you will take any thing in good part from him who is ſo much

Weſtmin. 3. *Aug.* 1634. *Your truly affectionat Coſen,* J. H.

XV.

To Cap. B.

Much endear'd Sir,

THer *is a true ſaying that the ſpectator oft times ſees more than the gameſter*; I find that you have a very hazardous game in hand therfore give it up and do not vie a farthing upon't. Though you be already imbarqued, yet ther is time enough to ſtrike ſail, and make again to the port, otherwiſe, tis no hard matter to be a Prophet what will becom of you; ther be ſo many ill favoured quickſands, and rocks in the way, (as I have it from a good hand) that one may eaſily take a proſpect of your ſhipwrack if you goon; therfore deſiſt as you regard your own ſafety, and the ſeaſonable advice of your

Weſtminſt. 1 *May*, 1635. J. H.

XVI.

To Mr. Thomas W. at his chamber in the Temple.

SIR,

+ YOu have much ſtreightned that knot of love which hath bin long tied between us, by thoſe choice manuſcripts you ſent me lately, amongſt which I find divers rare pieces, but that which affurded me moſt entertainment in thoſe miſcellanies, was Doctor *Henry Kings* Poems, wherin I find not onely heat and ſtrength, but alſo an exact concinnity and evennes of fancy: they are a choice race of brothers, & it ſeems the ſame Genius diffuſeth it ſelf alſo among the ſiſters: It was my hap to be lately where Miſtreſs *A. K.* was, and having a paper of verſes in her hand I got it from her, they were an Epitaph and an Anagram of her own compoſure and writing, which took me ſo far that the next morning, before I was up, my rambling fancy fell upon theſe lines.

For the admitting of Miſtris Anne King *to be the tenth Muſe.*

Ladies of Helicon do not repine
I adde one more unto your number nine,
To make it even, I among you bring,
No meaner than the daughter of a King,
Fair Baſil-Ana, quickly paſſe your voice, | *Basil-Ana*
I know Apollo will approve the choice, | *Anna*
And gladly her inſtall, for I could name, | *King.*
Som of his merit Goddeſſes became.

F.C. ſoares higher and higher every day in purſuance of his platonic love, but *T. Man.* is out with his, you know whom, he is fallen to that averſneſs to her, that he ſweares he had rather ſee a Baſilisk than her. This ſhews that the ſweeteſt wines, may turn to the tarteſt vinegar; no more till wee meet,

Weſtmin. 3 *Feb.* 1637. *Yours inviolably,* J. H.

To

XVII.

To the Lord C.

My Lord,

THer are two sayings which are father'd upon Secretary *Walsingham* and Secretary *Cecil*, a pair of the best weighd Statesmen this Island hath bred: one was used to say at the Councell Table, *My Lords stay a little, and we shall make an end the sooner*: the other would oft-times speak of himself, *It shall never be said of me that I will defer till to morrow what I can do to day*: At first view these sayings seem'd to clash with one another, and to be diametrically opposite, but being rightly understood, they may be very well reconcil'd: Touching the first, 'Tis true, *that hast and choler are enemies to all great actions*; for as it is a principle in Chimistry that *omnis festinatio est a Diabolo*, all hast comes from Hell; so in the consultations, contrivings and conduct of any busines of State, all rashnes and precipitation comes from an ill spirit: Ther cannot be a better pattern for a grave and considerat way of deliberation than the ancient course of our High Court of Parliament, who when a Law is to be made, which concerns the welfare of so many thousands of men, after a mature debate and long discussion of the point beforehand, cause the bill to be read solemnly three times in the House, ere it be transmitted to the Lords, and there also 'tis so many times canvas'd and then presented to the Prince: That which must stand for law, must be long stood upon, because it imposeth an universall obedience, and is like to be everlasting according to the *Ciceronian* maxime, *Deliberandum est diu quod statuendum est semel*: such a kind of cunctation, advisednes, and procrastination is allowable also in all Councells of State and War, *for the day following may be able commonly to be a master to the day passed*, such a world of contingencies human actions are subject unto: yet under favour I beleeve this first saying to meant of matters while they are in agitation and upon the anvill, but when they have receiv'd form and are fully resolv'd upon, I beleeve then nothing is so advantagious as speed; And at this, I am of opinion, the second saying aimes at, for when the weights that use to hang to all great businesses are taken away, 'tis good then to put wings unto them, and to take the ball before the bound,

for *Expedition is the life of action*, otherwise *Time* may shew his bald *occiput* and shake his posteriors at them in derision: Among other Nations the *Spaniard* is observ'd to have much phlegme, and to be most dilatory in his proceedings; yet they who have pryed narrowly into the sequell and success of his actions, do find that this gravity, reservednes, and tergiversations of his, have turn'd rather to his prejudice than advantage, take one time with another: The two last matrimoniall treaties we had with him, continued long, the first 'twixt *Ferdinand* and *Henry* the seventh for *Catherine* of *Aragon* seven yeers; That 'twixt King *James*, and the now *Philip* the fourth for *Mary* of *Austria* lasted eleven yeers (and seven and eleven's eighteen) the first took effect for Prince *Arthur*, the latter miscarried for Prince *Charles*, and the *Spaniard* may thank himself and his own slow pace for it, for had he mended his pace to perfect the work, I beleeve his Monarchy had not received so many ill favour'd shocks since. The late revolt of *Portugall* was foreseen, and might have bin prevented, if the *Spaniard* had not bin too slow in his purpose to have sent the duke of *Braganza* out of the way upon som employment as was projected.

Now will I reconcile the former savings of those two renowned Secretaries, with the gallant comparison of *Charles* the Emperor (and he was of a more temperat mould, than a *Spaniard*, being a *Flemin* born) he was us'd to say, that while any great busines of State was yet in consultation we should observe the motion of *Saturn* which is plumbeous long and heavy, but when it is once absolutely resolved upon, then we should observe the motion of *Mercury* the nimblest of all the planets, *ubi desinit Saturnus ibi incipit Mercurius*. Wherunto I will adde, that we should imitate the Mulberry, who of all trees casts out her buds latest, for she doth it not till all the cold weather be passed, and then she is sure they cannot be nipped, but then she shoots them all out in one night, so though she be one way the slowest, she is another way the nimblest of trees.

Quoddã cum Streptu as Pliny saith.

Thus have I obeyed your Lordships command in expounding the sense of these two sayings according to my mean apprehension, but this exposition relates only to publick affairs, and politicall negotiations, wherin your Lordship is so excellently versed; I shall most willingly conform to any other injunctions of your Lordships, and esteem them alwaies as favours, while I am

Westmin. 5 Sept. 1633. J. H.

XVIII.

To Sir *I. Browne* Kt.

SIR,

ONE would think that the utter falling off of *Catalonia* and *Portugall* in so short a compass of time should much lessen the *Spaniard*, the people of both these Kingdoms being from subjects becom enemies against him, and in actuall hostility: without doubt it hath done so, yet not so much as the world imagines; 'Tis true in point of Regall power, and divers brave subordinat commands for his servants, he is a great deal lessened therby, but though he be less powerfull, he is not a penny poorer therby, for ther comes not a farthing less every yeer into his Exchequer, in regard that those countries wer rather a charge than benefit unto him, all their Revenue being drunk up in pensions, and payments of Officers and Garisons; For if the King of *Spain* had lost all except the *West Indies*, and all *Spain* except *Castile* her self, it would little diminish his treasury; Touching *Catalonia*, and *Portugall*, specially the latter, 'tis true they were mighty members of the *Castilian* Monarchy, but I beleeve they will sooner want *Castile* than *Castile* them; because she fill'd them with treasure; Now that *Barcelona* and *Lisbon* hath shaken hands with *Sevill*, I do not think that either of them hath the tith of that treasure they had before; in regard the one was the *scale* wherby the King of *Spain* sent his mony to *Italy*, the other, because all her *East Indian* commodities were barter'd commonly in *Andalazia* and elsewhere for *Bullion*; *Catalonia* is fed with money from *France*, but for *Portugall* she hath little or none; therfore I do not see how she could support a war long to any purpose if *Castile* were quiet, *unless* souldiers would be contented to take *cloves and pepper-corns*, *for Patacoons and Pistolls*. You know *Money* is the sinew and soul of War: This makes me think on that blunt answer which Captain *Talbot* return'd *Hen.* the 8 from *Calais*, who having received speciall command from the King, to erect a new fort at the water gate, and to see the town well fortified, sent him word *that he could neither fortifie nor fistifie without money*. Ther is no newes at all stirring here now, and I am of the *Italians* mind that said *Nulla nuova, buona nuova*, no news good news. But it were great news to see you heer, whence you have bin an Alien so long to

Holborn, 3 June. 1640. *Your most affectionat frend,* J. H.

XIX.

To Captain *C. Price.*

Cosen,

YOu have put me upon such an od intric[illegible] peece of busines, that I think ther was never [illegible] ike of it, I am more puzled, and entangled with it, than oft times [illegible] use to be with my Band-strings when I go hastily to bed, and want [illegible] a fair femall hand as you have to unty them; I must imput[illegible] this to the peevish humor of the peeple I deal withall; I find it true now that one of the greatest tortures that can be in the negotiation of the world is, to have to doe with perverse irrationall half-witted men, and to be worded to death with nonsence; besides as much *brain* as they have, is as full of scruples, as a Burr is of prickles, which is a quality incident to all those, that have their heads lightly ballasted, for they are like buys in a barrd Port, waving perpetually up and down. The Father is scrupulous of the Son, the Son of the Sisters, and all three of me, to whose award they referr'd the busines three severall times: It is as hard a task to reconcile the Fanes of St. *Sepulchers* steeple which never look all four upon one point of the Heavens, as to reduce them to any conformity of reason; I never remember to have met with Father and Children, or Children among themselves of a more differing genius and contrariety of humors, insomuch that ther cannot be a more pregnant instance to prove that human souls com not *ex traduce*, and by seminall production from the parents. For my part I intend to spend my breath no longer upon them, but to wash my hands quite of the busines, and so I would wish you to do, unles you love to walk in a labyrinth of Bryers, so expecting with impatience your return to *London*, I rest

Westmin. 27 Apr. 1632.

Your most faithfull Servitor,
J. H.

To

XX.

To my Coſen Mr. I. P. at Lincolns Inn.

Coſen,

THe laſt week you ſent me word, that you wer ſo cramp'd with Buſines, that you could not put Pen to Paper; if you write not this week, I ſhall fear you are not only *cramp'd* but *cripled*, at leaſt I ſhall think you are cramp'd in your *affection* rather than your *fingers*, and that you have forgot how once it was my good fortune to preſerve you from drowning when the cramp took you in St. *Johns* Pool at *Oxford*. The Cramp, as I take it, is a *ſudden convulſion of the Nerves*. For my part the ligaments and ſinews of my love to you have been ſo ſtrong, that they wer never yet ſubject to ſuch *ſpaſmaticall ſhrinkings and convulſions*. *Now, letters are the very Nerves and Arteries of Friendſhip, nay, they are the vitall ſpirits and elixar of love*, which in caſe of diſtance and long abſence would be in hazard to languiſh, and quite moulder away without them. Amongſt the *Italians* and *Spaniards* 'tis held one of the greateſt ſoleciſmes that can be in good manners, not to anſwer a Letter with like civility, by this they uſe to diſtinguiſh a Gentleman from a Clown; beſides they hold it one of the moſt vertuous ways to employ time. I am the more covetous of a punctuall correſpondence with you in this point, becauſe I commonly gain by your Letters, your ſtile is ſo polite, your expreſſions ſo gallant, and your lines interſpers'd with ſuch dainty flowers of Poetry and Philoſophy. I underſtand ther is a very able Doctor that reads the Anatomy Lecture this terme, if *Ployden* will diſpenſe with you, you cannot ſpend your hours better than to hear him. So I end for this time, being cramp'd for want of more matter, and reſt

Weſt. 3 *Jul.* 1631.

Your moſt affectionat loving Coſen, J. H.

XXI.

To my Nephew J. P. *at St.* Johns *in* Oxford.

Nephew,

† I Had from you lately two Letters, the laſt was wel freighted with very good ſtuff, but the other, to deal plainly with you, was not ſo; Ther was as much difference between them, as twixt a *Scots-Pedlars* pack in *Poland*, and the Magazine of an *Engliſh Merchant* in *Naples*, the one being uſually full of Taffaty, Silks and Satins; the other of Calicoes, threed-ribbands, and ſuch pelldavy ware; I perceive you have good Comodities to vent, if you take the paines: your trifles and bagatells are ill beſtowed upon me, therfore heer-after I pray let me have of your beſt ſort of wares: I am glad to find that you have ſtor'd up ſo much already; you are in the beſt Mart in the world to improve them; which I hope you dayly do, and I doubt not when the time of your apprentiſhip there is expir'd, but you will find a good Market to expoſe them for your own and the publick benefit abroad. I have ſent you the Philoſophy Books you writ to me for; any thing that you want of this kind for the advancement of your ſtudies, do but write and I ſhall furniſh you: When I was a ſtudent as you are, my practiſe was to borrow rather than buy ſom ſort of Books, and to be always punctuall in reſtoring them upon the day aſſign'd, and in the intrim to ſwallow of them as much as made for my turn; this obligd me to read them thorow with more haſte to keep my word, whereas I had not been ſo carefull to peruſe them had they been my own Books, which I knew wer always ready at my diſpoſe. I thank you heartily for your laſt Letter, in regard I found it ſmelt of the Lamp, I pray let your next do ſo, and the oyl and labor ſhall not bee loſt which you expend upon

Weſtm. 1 *Aug.* 1633. *Your aſſured loving Uncle,* J. H.

XXII.

To Sir Tho. Haw.

SIR,

I Thank you a thousand times for the choice Stanzas you pleas'd to send me lately: I find that you wer throughly heated, that you wer inspir'd with a true enthusiasme when you compos'd them; And wheras others use to flutter in the lower Region, your Muse soars up to the upper, and transcending that too, takes her flight among the Celestiall bodies to find a fancy: your desires, I should do something upon the same subject, I have obeyd, though I fear not satisfied, in the following numbers.

1. *Could I but catch those beamy Rayes,*
Which Phœbus *at high noon displayes,*
I'de set them on a Loom, and frame
A Scarf for Delia *of the same.*

2. *Could I that wondrous black eam near,*
Which Cynthia, *when eclips'd, doth wear,*
Of a new fashion I would trace
A Mask therof for Delia's *face.*

3. *Could I but reach that green and blue,*
Which Iris *decks in various hue,*
From her moist Bow I'de drag them down,
And make my Delia *a Summer Gown.*

4. *Could I those whitely Stars go nigh,*
Which make the milky way in skie,
I'de poach them, and at Moon-shine dress
To make my Delia *a curious mess.*

5. *Thus would I diet, thus attire*
My Delia *Queen of hearts and fire,*
She should have every thing divine
That would befitt a Seraphin.
And 'cause ungirt unbless'd *we find,*
One of the Zones *her waist should bind.*

They

They are of the same cadence as yours and aireable, so I am

Westm. 5 *Sept.* 1633.

Your humble Servitor, J. H.

XXIII.

To the R. H. the Lady Eliz. Digbye.

Madame,

IT is no improper comparison, that a thankfull heart is like a box of precious ointment, which keeps the smell long after the thing is spent: Madame, (without vanity bee it spoken) such is my heart to you, and such are your favors to me, the strong aromatic odor they carryed with them, diffus'd it self through all the veins of my heart, specially through the left Ventricle, wher the most *illustrious* bloud lyes, so that the perfume of them remains still fresh within me, and is like to do, while that triangle of flesh dilates and shuts it self within my breast; nor doth this perfume stay there, but as all smells naturally tend upwards, it hath ascended to my brain, and sweetned all the cells ther-of specially the *memory*, which may be said to be a Cabinet also to preserve courtesies, for though the heart be the box of *love*, the memory is the box of *lastingnes*, the one may be term'd the *sowce* whence the motions of gratitude flow, the other the *cistern* that keeps them.

But your Ladiship will say, these are words onely; I confess it, 'tis but a verball acknowledgment; but, Madame, if I wer made happy with an opportunity, you should quickly find these words turnd to actions, either to go, to run or ride upon your arrand; In expectation of such a favorable occasion, I rest,

Madame,

West. 5 *Aug.* 1640.

Your Ladiships most humble and enchained Servitor, J. H.

To

XXIV.

To Sir *I. B.*

Noble Sir,

That old opinion the Jew and Turk have of women, *that they are of an inferior creation to man*, and therfore exclude them, the one from their *Synagogues*, the other from their *Mesheds*, is in my judgment not only partiall, but profane; for the Image of the Creator shines as clearly in the one as in the other, and I beleeve ther are as many female-Saints in heaven as male, unless you could make me adhere to the opinion that women must be all Masculine before they be capable to be made Angels of. Adde heerunto that ther went better and more refined stuff to the creation of woman than man; 'Tis true, 'twas a weak part in *Eve* to yield to the seducements of Satan, but it was a weaker thing in *Adam* to suffer himself to bee tempted by *Eve* being the weaker vessell.

The ancient Philosophers had a better opinion of that Sex, for they ascribed all Sciences to the *Muses*, all sweetnes and morality to the *Graces*, and Prophetic Inspirations to the *Sybills*. In my small revolving of Authors I find as high examples of vertue in Women as in Men, I could produce heer a whole Regiment of them, but that a Letter is too narrow a field to muster them in, I must confess, ther are also counter instances of this kind: if *Quæ Zenobia* was such a precise pattern of continency, that after the act of Conception, shee would know her husband no more all the time of her pregnancy till she had been delivered; ther is another example of a Roman Empress, that when she found the vessel freighted, would take in all passengers, when the Barn was full any one might thresh in the haggard but not till then, for fear the right Father should be discovered by the countenance of the child. But what need I go so far off to rake the ashes of the dead, ther are living examples enough *pro* and *con* of both Sexes, yet woman, being as I said before, the weaker vessell, her failings are more venial than those of man, though man indeed being more conversant with the world, and meeting more opportunities abroad (and opportunity is the greatest Bawd) of falling into infirmities as he follows his worldly negotiations, may on the tother side be judg'd the more excusable.

But

But you are far fitter than I, to discourse of this subject, being better vers'd in the theory of women, having had a most vertuous Lady of your own before, and being now linked to another, wish a thousand benedictions may fal upon this your second choice: and that——*tam bona sit quam bona prima fuit*. This option shall be my conclusion for the present, wherunto I ad that I am in no vulgar degree of affection

Westm. 5. Aug. 1632. *Your most humble and faithfull Servitor,* J. H.

XXV.

To Mr. P. W.

SIR,

THer are two things which ad much to the merit of courtesies, viz. *cheerfulnes* and *speed*, and the contraries of these lessen the value of them; that which hangs long twixt the fingers, and is don with difficulty and a sullen supercilious look, makes the obligation of the receivers nothing so strong, or the memory of the kindnes half so gratefull: the best thing the gods themselves lik'd of in the entertainments they received of those poor wretches *Baucis* and *Philemon*, was open hearty looks,

——*Super omnia vultus,*
Accessere boni——

A clear unclouded countenance makes a Cottage appear like a Castle in point of hospitality, but a beetle-brow'd sullen face makes a Palace as smoaky as an Irish Hut: Ther is a *mode* in giving entertainment, and doing any courtesie els, which trebly binds the receiver to an acknowledgment, and makes the remembrance of it far more acceptable. I have known two Lord high Treasurers of *England* of quite contrary humors, one successively after the other, the one though he did the suters busines, yet he went murmuring, the other, though he did not, was us'd to dismiss the party with som satisfaction: Tis true, money is welcom, though it be in a dirty Clout, but 'tis far more acceptable if it com in a clean handkercher.

Sir, you may sit in the chair, and read Lectures of Morality to all man-kind in this point, you have such a dextrous discreet way to handle suters in that troublesom Office of yours, wherin as you have

ave already purchaſed much, I wiſh you all increaſe of honor and appines,

Your humble and much obliged
Servitor, J. H.

XXVI.

To Maſter F. Coll. *at* Naples.

SIR,

TIS confeſs'd I have offended by my over-long ſilence, and ab-us'd our maiden friendſhip; I appear before you now in this white ſheet to doe penance, I pray in your next to ſend me an *abſolution*; Abſolutions they ſay are as cheap in that Town, as curteſans, wherof 'twas ſaid ther wer 20000 on the common liſt, when I was there, at which time I remember one told me a tale of a *Calabrian* who had bugger'd a Goat, and having bought an Abſolution of his Confeſſor, he was ask'd by a friend what it coſt him, he anſwered, *I procured it for four Piſtolets, and for the other od one, I think I might have had a diſpenſation to have maried the beaſt.*

I thank you for the exact relation you ſent me of the fearfull Earthquakes and fires which happened lately in that Countrey, and particularly about *Veſuvius*; It ſeems the huge Giant whom the Poets ſay was hurld under the vaſt mountain by the gods for thinking to ſcale heaven, had a mind to turn from one ſide to the other, which hee uſeth to do at the revolution of evry hundred yeers, and ſtirring his body by that action, he was taken with a fit of the cough, which made the hill ſhake, and belch out fire in that hideous manner. But to repay you in the like coin, they ſend us ſtranger news from *Lisbon*, for they write of a ſpick and ſpan new Iſland that hath peep'd up out of the *Atlantick* Sea, near the *Tarceras*, which never appeard before, ſince the Creation, and it begins to be peepled already; me thinks the King of *Spain* needs no more Countryes, hee hath too many already, unles they wer better united. All your frends here are well, and mind you often in Town and Countrey, as doth

Weſtmin. 7 Apr. 1639.

Your true conſtant
Servitor, J. H.

To

XXVII.

To Mr T. Lucy *in Venice.*

SIR,

YOur last you sent me was from *Genoa*, where you write that *gli mariti ingravidano lor moglie cento miglia lontano*, Husbands get their wives with child a hundred miles off; 'Tis a great vertue I confes, but 'tis nothing to what our East-India Mariners can do heer, because they can do so, forty times further, for though their wives be at *Ratcliffe*, and they at the *Red Sea*, though they be at *Madagascar*, the *Mogors* Court, or *Japan*, yet they use to get their wives bellies up here about *London*, a strange vertue at such a huge distance, but I believe the active part is in the wives, and the husbands are meerly passive, which makes them among other wares to bring home with them a sort of precious hornes, the ponder wherof, could one get som of it, would be of an invaluable vertue; This operation of our *Indian* Mariner at such a distance is more admirable in my judgement than that of the weapon salve, the *unguentum armarium*, for that can do no good unles the surgeon have the instrument, and bloud, but this is don without both, for the husband contributes neither of them.

You are now I presume in *Venice*, there also such things are don by proxy, while the husband is abroad upon the Gallies, ther be others that shoot his *gulf* at home. You are now in a place wher you may feed all your senses very cheap, I allow you the pleasing of your eye, your eare, your smell and taft, but take heed of being too indulgent of the fift sense: The Poets feign that *Venus* the goddess of pleasure, and therfore call'd *Aphrodite*, was engendred of the froth of the sea (which makes fish more salacious commonly, than flesh) it is not improbable that she was got and coagulated of that foam which *Neptune* useth to disgorge upon those pretty Islands wheron that City stands. My Lady *Miller* commends her kindly unto you, and she desires you to send her a compleat cupboard of the best christall glasses *Murano* can afford by the next shipping, besides she entreats you to send her a pot of the best mithridate, and so much of treacle.

All your frends here are well and joviall, T. T. drank your health yesternight, and wish'd you could send him a handsome Venetian *Courtisan* inclos'd in a letter, he would willingly be at the

the charge of the postage, which he thinks would not be much for such a light commodity. Farewell my dear *Tom*, have a care of your courses, and continue to love him who is

Westmin. 15 Jan. 1635. *Yours to the altar,* J. H.

XVIII.

To Mr. T. Jackson. *at* Madrid.

SIR,

THough a great sea severs us now, yet 'tis not all the water of the Ocean can drowne the remembrance of you in me, but that it floats and flows daily in my brain; I must confess (for 'tis impossible the mind of man should fix it self alwaies upon one object) it hath sometimes its ebbs in me, but 'tis to rise up again with greater force; At the writing heerof 'twas flood, 'twas spring-tide which sweld so high, that the thoughts of you overwhelm'd all others within me, they ingross'd all my intellectualls for the time.

You write to me fearfull news touching the revolt of the *Catalan* from *Castillia*, of the tragicall murthering of the Viceroy, and the burning of his House; Those mountaneers are mad Lads. I fear the sparkles of this fire will fly further, either to *Portugall* or to *Sicilia* and *Italy*, all which Countries, I observ'd the Spaniard holds *as one would doa Woolf by the ear*, fearing they should run away ever and anon from him.

The newes here is that *Lambeth* House beares all the sway at *White-Hall*, and the Lord *Deputy* Kings it notably in *Ireland*, som that love them best, could wish them a litle more moderation.

I pray buy *Suarez* works for me of the last edition, Mr. *William Pooley*, to whom I desire my most hearty commends may be presented, will see it safely sent by way of *Bilbao*; your frends here are all well, as is thanks be to God,

Holborn, 3 Mar. 1638. *Your true friend to serve you,* J. H.

To

XXIX.

To Sir *Edward Sa.* Knight.

Sir *Edward*,

I Had a shrewd disease hung lately upon me, proceeding as the Physicians told me from this long recluse life, and close restraint, which had much wasted my spirits and brought me low: when the *Crisis* was past, I began to grow doubtfull, that I had but a short time to breath in this elementary world, my feaver still encreasing, and finding my soule weary of this muddy mansion, and me thought more weary of this prison of flesh, than this flesh was of this prison of the Fleet. Therfore after som gentle slumbers, and unusuall dreames about the dawnings of the day, I had a *lucid* intervall, and so I fell a thinking how to put my little house in order, and to make my last will. Heerupon my thoughts ran upon *Grumnius Sophista's* last Testament, who having nothing else to dispose of but his body, he bequeathed all the parts therof in Legacies, as his skin to the Tanners, his bones to the Dice makers, his guts to the Musitians, his fingers to the Scriveners, his toung to his fellow sophisters, (which were the Lawyers of those times) and so forth: as he thus dissected his *body* to I thought to divide my *mind* into legacies, having as you know little of the outward pelf and gifts of fortune to dispose of, for never any was lesse beholden to that blind baggage. In the highest degree of Theoricall contemplation, I made an entire sacrifice of my soul to her maker, who by *infusing created her, and by creating infused her* to actuate this small bulk of flesh, with an unshaken confidence of the redemption of both in my Saviour, and consequently of the salvation of the one, and resurrection of the other: my thoughts then reflected upon divers of my noble frends, and I fell to proportion unto them what legacies I held most proper. I thought to bequeath unto my Lord of *Cherbery*, and Sir *K. Digb* that little Philosophy and knowledg I have in the Mathematicks; My historicall observations and criticall researches I made into antiquity, I thought to bequeath unto Dr. *Vsher* Lord Primate of *Ireland*; My observations abroad, and inspection into forrein States, I thought to leave to my Lord *G. D.*: My poetry such as it is, to Mistress *A. K.* who I know is a great minion of the Muses;

ſes : School languages I thought to bequeath unto my dear mother the Vniverſity of *Oxford* : My Spaniſh to Sir *Lewis Dives*, and Maſter *Endimion Porter*, for though they are great maſters of that language, yet it may ſtead them ſomthing when they read *la picara Juſtina* : My Italian to the worthy company of *Turky* and *Levantine* Merchants, from divers of whom I have received many noble favours : My French to my moſt honoured lady the Lady *Cor*, and it may help her ſomthing to underſtand *Rablais* : The little ſmattering I have in the *Dutch*, *Britiſh*, and my *Engliſh* I did not eſteem worth the bequeathing : My love I had bequeathed to be diſtrib'd among all my dear frends, ſpecially thoſe that have ſtuck unto me in this my long affliction ; My beſt naturall affections, betwixt the Lord B: of *Br.* my brother *Howell*, & my three dear Siſters, to be tranſfetr'd by them to my couſins their children : This little ſackfull of bones, I thought to bequeath to *Weſtminſter* Abbey, to be interred in the cloyſter within the Southſide of the Garden, cloſe to the wall, wher I would have deſired Sir *H. F.* (my dear Frend) to have inlayed a ſmall peece of black marble, and caus'd this motto to have bin inſculp'd upon it, *Huc uſque peregrinus, heic domi*, or this, which I would have left to his choice, *Huc uſque Erraticus, heic fixus* ; and inſtead of ſtrewing my grave with *flowers*, I would have deſired him to have grafted theron ſom little *Tree* of what ſorthe pleas'd, that might have taken root downward to my duſt, becauſe I have bin alwaies naturally affected to woods and groves, and thoſe kind of vegetables, inſomuch that if ther wer any ſuch thing as a *Pythagorean* Metempſuchoſis, I think my ſoul would transmigrat into ſom Tree, when ſhe bids this body farewell.

By theſe extravagancies, and od Chimera's of my brain, you may well perceive that I was nowwell, but diſtemper'd, ſpecially in my intellectualls, according to the Spaniſh proverb *ſiempre deſvarios con la calentura*, fevers have alwaies their fits of dotage. Among thoſe to whom I had bequeath'd my deareſt love, you wer one, to whom I had intended a large proportion, and that love which I would have left you then in *legac*, I ſend you now in this *letter*, for it hath pleaſed God to reprieve me for a longer time to creep upon this earth, and to ſee better daies I hope when this black diſmall cloud is diſpell'd ; but com foul or fair weather, I ſhall be as formerly

Flett, 26 *Mar.* 1643.

Your moſt conſtant faithfull Servitor, J. H.

XXXI.

To the Right Honourable the Lady Wichts.

Madam,

SInce I was hurl'd amongst these walls, I had divers fits of melancholy, and such *turbid intervalls* that use to attend close prisoners, who for the most part, have no other companions, but confus'd troops of wandring cogitations; Now, *Melancholy is far more fruitfull of thoughts than any other humour*, for it is like the mud of *Nile*, which, when that *Enigmaticall* vast River is got again to her former bed, engendreth divers sorts of new creatures, and som kind of Monsters; my brain in this Fleet hath bin often thus overwhelmd, yet I never found it so muddy, nor the Region of my mind so much clowded, as it was lately after notice had of the sad tidings of Master *Controulers* death; The newes heer-of struck such a damp into me, that for som space me thought, the very pulse of my bloud, and the motions of my heart wer at a stand, for I was surpriz'd with such a consternation that I felt no pulsations in the one, or palpitations in the other. Well Madam, he was a brave solid wise man, of a noble free disposition, and so great a *controuler* of his passions, that he was alwaies at home within himself, yet I much fear, that the sense of these unhappy times made too deep impressions in him.

Truly Madam, I lov'd and honour'd him in such a perfection that my heart shall wear a broad black ribband for him while I live, as long as I have a retentive faculty to remember any thing, his memory shalbe fresh within me.

But the truth is, that if the advantagious exchange which he hath made were well considered, no frend of his should be sorry; for in lieu of a *white staffe* in an earthly Court, he hath got a *sceptre* of immortality; He that had bin Ambassadour at the Port to the greatest Monark upon earth where he resided so many yeers an honour to his King and Countrey, is is now arriv'd at a far more glorious *port* than that of *Constantinople*, though as I intimated before, I fear that this boysterous weather hath blown him thither before his time. God Almighty give your

Ladiship

ladiſhip patience for ſo great a loſs, and comfort in your hopefull iſſue; with this prayer I conclude my ſelf,

Madam,

From the Fleet, 15 *Aprill.* *Your Ladyps moſt humble and ſorrowfull ſervant,* J. H.

XXXII.

To Mr. ES. *Counſellour, at the middle Temple.*

SIR,

I Had yours this morning, and I thank you for the newes you ſend me that divers of my fellow ſufferers are enlarg'd out of *Lambeth*, *Winchester*, *London*, and *Ely* Houſe: wherunto I may anſwer you as the Cheapſide *Porter* did one that related Court newes unto him, how ſuch a one was made Lord *Treaſurer*, another *Chancellour* of the Exchequer, another was made an *Earle*, another ſworn privy Counſellour, I, ſaid he, yet I am but a *Porter* ſtill; ſo I may ſay, I am but a *priſoner* ſtill notwithſtanding the releaſement of ſo many: Miſtake me not as if I repin'd heerby at any ones liberty; for I could heartily wiſh that I were the Unic Martyr in this kind, that I were the figure of one with never a cypher after it, as God wot ther are two many, I could wiſh that as I am the leaſt in value, I were the laſt in number. A day may com that a favourable wind may blow that I may launch alſo out of this Fleet, in the mean time and alwaies after I am

Fleet, 1 *Feb.* 1645. *Your true conſtant Servitor,* J. H.

XXXIII.

To Mr. R. B. *at* Ipſwich,

Gentle Sir,

I Value at a high rate the ſundry reſpects you have bin pleas'd to ſhew me; for as you oblig'd me before by your viſits, ſo you have much endeerd your ſelf unto me ſince by your late letter of the 11 current: Beleeve it Sir, the leaſt ſcruple of your love is not loſt (becauſe I perceive it proceeds from the pure motions of vertue) but returnd to you in the ſame full proportion; But what you pleaſe to aſcribe unto me in point of merit, I dare not own: you look upon me through the wrong end of the proſpective, or rather through a multiplying glaſs, which makes the object appear far bigger than it is in reall dimenſion; ſuch glaſſes as Anatomiſts uſe in the diſſection of bodies which can make a flea look like a cow, or a fly as big as a vulture.

I preſume you are conſtant in your deſire to travell, if you intend it at all you cannot do it in a beter time, ther being little comfort, God wot, to breath Engliſh aire, as matters are carried: I ſhall be glad to ſteed you in any thing that may tend to your advantage; for to tell you truly, I take much contentment in this inchoation of frendſhip, to improve and perfect which, I ſhall lie centinell to apprehend all occaſions.

If you meet Maſter *R. Brownrigg* in the Countrey, I pray preſent my very kind reſpects unto him, for I pr[illegible] my ſelf to be both his, and

Fleet, 15 Aug. 1646.

Your moſt affectionat Servitor, J. H.

XXXIV.

To Cap. C. Price *Priſoner at* Coventry.

Coſin,

YOu, whom I held alwaies as my ſecond ſelf in affection, are now ſo in affliction, being in the ſame *predicament* of ſufferance though

though not in the same *prison* as I; Ther is nothing sweeteneth friendship more than a participation and identity of danger and durance: The day may com that we may discourse with comfort of these sad times, for adversity hath the advantage of prosperity it self in this point, that the commemoration of the one, is oftimes more delightsom than the fruition of the other: Moreover adversity and prosperity, are like vertue and vice; the two foremost of both which, begin with anxieties and pain, but they end comically in contentment and joy; the other two quite contrary, they begin with pleasure, and end in pain, ther's a difference in the last scene.

I could wish if ther be no hopes of a speedy releasement you would remove your body hither, and rather than moulder away in idlenes, wee will devoutly blow the coale, and try if we can exalt gold, and bring it o're the *helm* in this *Fleet*; we will transmute metalls, and give a resurrection to mortified vegetables, to which end the *green Lyon* and the *dragon*, ye *Demogorgon* and *Mercury* himself with all the Planets shall attend us, till we com to the *Elixer*, the true powder of projection which the vulgar call the Philosophers Stone: If matters hit right we may heerby get better returns than *Cardigan* silver mines afford; but we must not melt our selves away as *J. Meridith* did, nor do as your Countryman *Morgan* did. I know when you read these lines, you'l say I am grown mad, and that I have taken Opium in lieu of Tobacco: If I be mad, I am but sick of the disease of the time which reigns more among the English, than the *sweating sickness* did som six score yeers since amongst them, and only them, both at home and abroad. Ther's a strange Magot hath got into their brains, which possesseth them with a kind of vertigo, and it reigns in the pulpit more than any wher else; for som of our Preachmen are grown dog mad, ther's a worm got into their toungs, as well as their heads.

Hodge Powell commends him unto you, he is here under hatches as well as I; howsoever I am still in fair or foul weather,

Fleet, 3 *Jan.* 1643.

Your truly affectionat Coseu to serve you, J. H.

XXXV.

To the Right Honourable the Lord of Cherberry.

My Lord,

GOd send you joy of your new habitation, for I understand your Lordship is remov'd from the *Kings*-street to the *Queens*: It may be with this enlargment of dwelling, your Lordship may need a recruit of Servants: The bearer heerof hath a desire to devote himself to your Lordships service, and I find that he hath a concurrence of such parts that may make him capable of it; He is well studied in men, and books, vers'd in busines of all sorts, and writes a very fair hand; He is well extracted, and hath divers good friends that are dwellers in the Town, who wil be responsible for him: Moreover besides this Letter of mine your Lordship will find that he carrieth one in his countenance, for an *honest ingenious look is a good Letter of recommendation of it self*; If your Lordship hath not present occasion to employ him, hee may bee about you a while like a spare Watch, which your Lordship may wind up at pleasure. So my aym being to do your Lordship service, as much as him a pleasure by this recommendation, I rest

Fleet, 13 *Jul.* 1646.

Your Lopps most humble Servant, J. H.

XXXVI.

To Mr. R. Br.

Gentle Sir,

YOurs of the fourth current cam safely to hand, and I acknowledg with much contentment, the fair respects you please to shew me; you may be well assur'd that the least grain of your love to mee is not lost but counterbalanc'd with the like in full weight; For although I am as frayl a peece, and as full of infirmities as another man, yet I like my own nature in one thing, that I could never endure to be in the arrear to any for love; wher my

my *hand* came ſhort, my *heart* was bountifull, and help'd to make it equall compenſation:

I hope you perſiſt in your purpoſe for forren travell to ſtudy while the world abroad; It is the way to perfect you, and I have already diſcover'd ſuch choiſe ingredients, and parts of ingenuity in you, that will quickly make a compleat Gentleman. No more now, but that I am ſeriouſly

Flat, 3 July, 1646.

Yours to diſpoſe of
J. H

XXXVII.

To Sir L. D. *in the Tower.*

SIR,

TO help the paſſing away of your weary hours between thoſe diſconſolat Walls, I have ſent you a King of your own name to bear you company *Lewis* the thirteenth, who, though dead three yeers ſince, may peradventure afford you ſom entertainment, and I think that dead men of this nature are the fitteſt companions, for ſuch that are buried alive as you and I are. I doubt not but you who have a ſpirit to overcom all things, will overcom the ſenſe of this hard condition, that you may ſurvive theſe ſad times and ſee better days, I doubt not, as weak as I am, but I ſhall bee able to doe it my ſelf, in which confidence I ſtile my ſelf,

Flat, 15 Feb. 1646.

Your moſt obliged and ever faithfull Servant,
J. H.

My moſt humble Service to Sir J. St; *and Sir* H. V.

XXXVIII.

To Master R. B.

Gentle Sir,

I Had yours of the second current by Master *Bloys*, which obligeth me to send you double thanks, first for your Letter, then for the choice hand that brought it me.

When I had gon through it, me thought your *lines* wer as *leavet*, or rather so many branches, amongst which ther sprouted divers sweet blossoms of ingenuity, which I find may quickly com to a rare maturity; I confess this clyme (as matters go) is untoward to improve such buds of vertue, but the times may mend, now that our *King* with the *Sun*, makes his approach unto us more and more, yet I fear we shall not com yet a good while to our former *serenity*, therfore, it wer not amiss in my judgment if som forraign ayr did blow upon the foresaid blossoms, to ripen them under som other *Meridian* in the interim, it is the opinion of

Fleet, 3 Aug. 1645.

Your very respectfull frend to dispose of

J. H.

XXXIX.

To Mr. G. C. *at Dublin.*

SIR,

THe news of this week, have been like the waves of that boysterous Sea, through which this Letter is to pass over unto you; Divers reports for peace have swoln high for the time, but they suddenly fell low, and flat again. Our relations heer, are like a peal of bells in a windy blustring weather, somtimes the sound is strong on this side, somtimes on that side of the steeple, so our Relations sound diversly as the ayr of affection carries them, and somtimes in a whole volley of news, we shall not find one true report.

Ther

Ther was in a *Dunkirk* ship taken som months ago, hard by *Arundell* Castle, amongst other things a large Picture seas'd upon, and carried to *Westminster* Hall, and put in the Star-Chamber to be publickly seen; It was the legend of *Conanus* a *British* Prince in the time of *Gratian* the Emperor, who having married *Vrsula* the King of *Cornwall's* daughter, wer imbarqued with 11000 Virgins for *Britany* in *France* to colonize that part with Christians, but being by distress of weather beaten upon the Rhine, because they would not yeeld to the lusts of the Infidels, after the example of *Vrsula* they wer all slain, their bodies wer carried to *Colen* wher ther stands to this day a stately Church built for them: this is the Story of that picture, yet the Common people heer takes *Conanus* for our King, and *Vrsula* for the Queen, and the Bishop which stands hard by to be the Pope, and so stare upon it accordingly, notwithstanding that the Prince there represented, hath Sandalls on his feet after the old fashion, that the Coronets on their heads resemble those of Dukes and Earls, as also that ther are Rays about them, which never use to be applyed to living persons, with divers other incongruities: yet it cannot be beaten out of the belief of thousands heer, but that it was intended to represent our King and Queen, which makes me conclude with this interjection of wonder, Oh the ignorance of the common people!

Fitt, 12 *Aug.* 1644.

Your faithfull frend to command, J. H.

XL.

To Master End. Por. *at* Paris.

SIR,

MOst affectionatly kiss your hands for the account (and candid opinion) you please to give me of the History I sent Her Majesty of the late K. her brothers reign, I return you also a thousand thanks for your comfortable advice, that having bin so long under hatches in this *Fleet* I should fancy my self to bee in a long voyage at Sea.; Tis true, opinion can do much, & indeed she *is that great Lady which rules the world*; Ther is a wise saying in that Countrey wher you sojourn now, that *c'est n'est pas la place, mais la pensée qui fait la prison*,

ſon, 'Tis not the place but *opinion* that makes the priſon, the conceit is more than the condition: you go on to preſer my Captivity in this *Fleet* to that of a Voyager at Sea, in regard that he is ſubject to ſtorms and ſpringing of Leaks, to pyrates and Picaroons, with other caſualties; you write I have other advantages alſo, to be free from plundering, and other Barbariſmes, that reign now abroad; 'tis true I am ſecur'd from all theſe, yet touching the firſt, I could be content to expoſe my ſelf to all thoſe chances, ſo that this wer a *floating Fleet*, that I might breath free ayr, for I have not been ſuffered to ſtir ore the threſhold of this Houſe this four yeers; wheras you ſay I have a Book for my companion, 'tis true, I convers ſomtimes with dead men, and what fitter aſſociats can ther be for one that is buried alive (as I am) than dead men, and now will I adventure to ſend you a kind of Epitaph I made of my ſelf this morning, as I was lolling a bed,

Heer lies intomb'd a walking thing,
Whom Fortune (with the States) did fling
Between theſe walls; Why? ask not that,
That blind whore *doth ſhe knows not, what.*

'Tis a ſtrange world you'll ſay, when men make their own Epitaphs in their graves, but we that are thus buried alive, have one advantage above others, that we are like to have a double reſurrection; I am ſure of one, but if theſe times hold, I cannot aſcertain my ſelf of the other, for I may be ſuffered to rot heer for ought I know: It being the hard deſtiny of ſom in theſe times, when they are once clapp'd up, to be ſo forgotten as if ther wer no ſuch men in the world.

I humbly thank you for your *aviſes*, I cannot correſpond with you in that kind as freely as I would, only in the generall I muſt tell you, that we are com to ſuch a paſs, that the Poſie which a young couple did put upon their wedding ring, may fit us in the generall, which was, *God knows what will becom of us.* But I truſt theſe bad times will be recompenced with better; for my part that which keeps me alive is your Motto ther of the houſe of *Bourbon*, and tis but one word, *L'Sperance.* So I pray God preſerve you, and

Fleet, 2 *Jan.* 1646. *Your moſt faithfull humble Servitor*, J. H.

To

XLI.

To Maſter J. H. *at Saint* Johns *College in* Cambridge.

Maſter *Hall*,

YOurs of the thirteenth of this inſtant cam ſafely, though ſlowly, to hand, for I had it not till the twentieth of the ſame, and the next day your *Eſſayes* were brought me; I entertain'd both with much reſpect, for I found therin many choice and ripe notions, which I hope proceeds from a *pregnancy* rather than *precocity* of ſpirit in you.

I perceive you have entred the Suburbs of *Sparta* already, and that you are in a fair way to get the Town it ſelf, I know you have wherwith to adorn her; nay you may in time gain *Athens* her ſelf, with all the knowledg ſhe was ever Miſtris of, if you go on in your Carreer with conſtancy; I find you have a genius for the moſt ſolid and ſevereſt ſort of ſtudies, therfore, when you have paſs'd through the Briers of Logic, I could wiſh you to go ſtrongly on in the fair fields of *Philoſophy* and the *Mathematics*, which are true Academicall ſtudies, and they will afford rich matter of application for your inventive ſpirit to work upon; by all means underſtand *Ariſtotle* in his owne Language, for it is the Language of Learning; Touching *Poetry*, *Hiſtory*, and other humane ſtudies, they may ſerve you for recreation, but let them not by any means allure your affections from the firſt. I ſhall delight to hear ſomtimes of your proceedings, for I profeſs a great deal of good will unto you, which makes me reſt

Your reſpectfull friend
to ſerve you, J. H.

Fleet 3 *Decem.*

To

XLII.

To my B. the L. B. of B. *in* France.

My good Lord and Br.

ALthough the sense of my own hard condition be enough to make me melancholy, yet when I contemplat yours, (as I often do) and compare your kind of *banishment* with my *imprisonment*, I find the apprehension of the first wherin so many have a share, ads a double weight unto my sufferings, though but single; Truly these thoughts to me are as so many corrosives to one already in a Consumption. The World crys you up to be an excellent *Divine* and *Philosopher*, now is the time for you to make advantage of both; Of the *first*, by calling to mind that *afflictions are the portion of the best Theophiles*; Of the other, by a well weigh'd consideration that *crosses and troubles are entaild upon man-kind, as much as any other inheritance*: In this respect I am no *Cadet*, for you know I have had a double if not a treble share, and may bee rather call'd the elder brother, but οἰστέον καὶ ἐπιστέον, I hope I shall not sink under the burden, but that we shall be both reserved for better days, specially now that the King (with the *Sun* and the *Spring*) makes his approach more and more towards us from the North.

God Almighty (the God of our good old Father) still guard you and guide you, that after so long a separation we may meet again with comfort to confer notes and recount matters pass'd; *for advers fortune, among other properties, hath this for one, that her present pressures are not so irksom, as the remembrance of them being passed are delightsom.* So I remain

Your most loving brother,

J. H.

Fleet, 1 Maii.
1645.

To

XLIII.

To Sir L. Dives *in the Tower.*

SIR,

AMong divers other properties that attend a long captivity, one is that it purgeth the humors, ſpecially it correcteth *choler*, and attempers it with *phlegme*; which you know in *Spaniſh* is taken for *patience*: It hath alſo a chymicall kind of quality to refine the droſs and feculency of a corrupt nature, as fire uſeth to purifie metalls, and to deſtroy that *terram Adamicam* in them as the chymiſt calls it, for *Demogorgon* with his vegetables partak'd of *Adams* malediction as well as other creatures, which makes ſom of them ſo foul and imperfect, nature having deſign'd them all for gold and ſilver at firſt, , and 'tis fire can only rectifie, and reduce them towards ſuch a perfection. This *Fleet* hath bin ſuch a *furnace* to me, it hath bin a kind of *Perillus Bull*, or rather to uſe the *paracelſian* phraſe, I have bin heer in *ventre equino* in the limbec and cruſible of affliction: And wheras the chymiſt commonly requires but 150 daies *antequam corvus in columbam vertatur*, before the crow turnes to a dove; I have bin heer five times ſo many daies, and upward. I have heen heer time enough in conſcience to paſs all the degrees and effects of fire, as *diſtillation, ſublimation, mortification, calcination, ſolution, deſcenſion, dealbation, rubification, and fixation*, for I have bin faſtned to the walls of this priſon any time theſe fifty five moneths; I have bin heer long enough, if I wer matter capable therof, to be made the Philoſophers ſtone, to be converted from *water* to *powder* which is the whole *Magiſtery*: I have been beſides, ſo long upon the anvill, that me thinks I am grown malleable, and hammer proof, I am ſo habituated to hardſhip: But indeed you that are made of a choicer mold, are fitter to be turned into the Elixer than *I* who have ſo much droſs and corruption in me, that it will require more paines and much more expence, to be purg'd and defecated: God ſend us both patience to bear the brunt of this *fiery* tryall, and grace to turn theſe decoctions into *aquam vitæ*, to make ſoveraign treacle of this viper. The *Trojan* Prince was forced to paſs over *Phlegeton*, and pay *Charon* his freight, before he could get into the *Elyzian* fields, you know the morall, that we muſt paſs through hell to heaven

heaven, and why not as well through a prison to Paradise, such may the *Towre* prove to you, and the *Fleet* to me, who am

From the prison of the Fleet,
23 Feb. 1645.

Your humble and hearty
Servitor, J. H.

XLIV.

To the right Honble the Lord R.

My Lord,

Sure ther is som angry planet hath lowred long upon the Catholic King; and though one of his titles to Pagan Princes be, that he *wears the sun for his helmet*, because it never sets upon all his dominions, in regard som part of them lie on the to'ther side of the Hemisphere among the *Antipodes*, yet me thinks that neither that great star, or any of the rest are now propitious unto him; they cast it seems more benign influxes upon the *flower de luce* which thrives wonderfully, but how long these favourable aspects will last, I will not presume to judge. This among divers others of late, hath bin a fatall yeer to the said King, for Westward he hath lost *Dunkirk*; *Dunkirk* which was the terror of this part of the world, the scourge of the occidentall seas, whose name was grown to be a bugbear for so many yeers, hath now changed her master, and thrown away the *ragged staffe*; doubtles a great exploit it was to take this town: But whether this be advantagious to *Holland* (as I am sure it is not to *England*) time will shew; It is more than probable that it may make him careless at sea, and in the building and arming of his ships, having no enemy now near him; besides I believe it cannot much benefit *Hans* to have the *French* so contiguous to him, the old saying was *Ayez le Francois pour ton ami mon pas pour ton Voisin*: Have the *Frenchman* for thy frend, not for thy neighbour.

Touching *England*, I believe these distractions of ours have been one of the greatest advantages that could befall *France*, and they happened in the most favourable conjuncture of time that might be, els I beleeve he would never have as much as attempted *Dunkirk*; for *England* in true reason of State had reason to prevent nothing more, in regard no one place could have added more to the navall power of *France*; this will make his smiles swell bigger, and

I fear make him claim in time as much regality in these narrow seas as *England* her self.

In *Italy* the *Spaniard* hath also had ill successes at *Piombino*, and *Porto longone*: Besides they write that he hath lost *Il prete, & il medico*, the Priest and the Physician, to wit the *Pope*, and the Duke of *Florence* (the House of *Medici*) who appear rather for the *French* than for him.

Ad to all these disasters that he hath lost within the revolution of the same yeer the Prince of *Spain* his unic Son in the very flower of his age being but seventeen yeers old. These with the falling off of *Catalonia* and *Portugall*, with the death of his Queen not above forty, are heavy losses to the Catholick King, and must needs much enfeeble the great bulk of his Monarchy, falling out in so short a compas of time one upon the neck of another, and we are not to enter into the secret Counsells of God Almighty for a reason. I have read 'twas the sensuality of the flesh that drave the *Kings* out of *Rome*, the *French* out of *Sicily*, and brought the *Moores* into *Spain*, where they kept firm footing above seven hundred yeers: I could tell you how not long before her death the late Queen of *Spain* took off one of her chapines, and clowted *Olivares* about the noddle with it, because he had accompanied the King to a Lady of pleasure, telling him, *that he should know, She was Sister to a King of* France, *as well as wife to a King of* Spain; For my part, *France* and *Spain* is all one to me in point of affection, I am one of those indifferent men that would have the scales of power in *Europe* kept even: I am also a *Philerenus* a lover of peace, and I could wish the French were more inclinable to it, now that the *common enemy* hath invaded the territories of Saint *Marc*. Nor can I but admire that at the same time the *French* should assaile *Italy* at one side, when the Turke was doing it on the other: But had that great navall power of Christians which wer this summer upon the coasts of *Toscany* gon against the *Mahometan* Fleet which was the same time setting upon *Candie*, they might in all likelihood have achieved a glorious exploit, and driven the Turke into the *Hellespont*. Nor is poor Christendom torn thus in peeces by the *German*, *Spaniard*, *French and Sweds*, but our three Kingdoms have also most pittifully scratch'd her face, wasted her spirits, and let out som of her illustrious bloud, by our late horrid distractions: Wherby it may be infer'd that the *Musti* and the *Pope* seem to thrive in their devotion one way, a chief part of the prayers of the one being, *that discord should still continue 'twixt Christian Princes*, of the other, *that division should still increase be-*

tween

tween the Protestants: This poor Island is a wofull example thereof.

I hear the peace 'twixt *Spain* and *Holland* is absolutely concluded by the plenipotentiary Ministers at *Munster*, who have beat their heads so many yeers about it, but they write that the *French* and *Swed* do mainly endeavour, and set all the wheels of policy a going to puzzle and prevent it; If it take effect, as I do not see how the *Hollander* in common honesty can evade it, I hope it will conduce much to an universall peace, which God grant, for War is *a fire struck in the Devills tinder box*. No more now but that I am,

My Lord,

Your most humble Servitor,

Fleet, 1 *Decem.* 1643. J. H.

XLV.

To Mr. E. O. *Counsellour, at Grayes Inne.*

SIR,

THe sad tidings of my dear frend Doctor *Prichards* death sunk deep into me, and the more I ruminat upon't, the more I relent it: But when I contemplat the order, and those Adamantine laws which nature put in such strict execution throughout this elementary world; When I consider that up and down this frail globe of earth we are but strangers, or sojourners at best, being design'd for an infinitely better Countrey; when I think that our egress out of this life, is as naturall to us as our ingress (all which he knew as much as any,) these thoughts in a checking way turn my melancholy to a counter passion, they beget another spirit within me: You know that in the disposing of all sublunary things, *Nature is Gods Handmaid, Fate his Commissioner, Time his Instrument, and Death his Executioner*; By the first we have generation, by the second, successes good or bad, And the two last bring us to our end; *Time* with his vast sith mowes down all things, and *Death* sweeps away those mowings: Well, he was a rare, and a compleat judicious Scholar, as any that I have known born

born under our Meridian, He was both ſolid and acute, nor do I remember to have ſeen ſoundnes and quaintnes with ſuch ſweet ſtraines of morality concur ſo in any. I ſhould think that he fell ſick of the times, but that I knew him to be ſo good a Divine and Philoſopher, and to have ſtudied the theory of this world ſo much, that nothing could take impreſſion in him to hurt himſelf, therfore I am content to beleeve, that his glaſs ran out without any jogging: I know you lov'd him deerly well, which ſhall make me the more

Fleet, 3 Aug. *Your moſt affectionat Servitor, J. H.*

XLVI.

To I. W. *Eſq; at Grayes Inne.*

Gentle Sir,

I Value at a high rate the fair reſpects you ſhew me, by the late ingenious expreſſions of your Letter; But the merit you aſcribe unto me in the ſuperlative, might have very well ſerv'd in the poſitive, and 'tis well if I deſerve in that degree. You write that you have ſingular contentment and profit, in the peruſall of ſome things of mine, I am heartily glad they afforded any entertainment to a Gentleman of ſo choice a judgement as your ſelf.

I have a fooliſh working braine of mine own, in labour ſtill with ſomething, and I can hardly keep it from *ſuperfetations*, though oftimes it produce a *Mouſe* in lieu of a *Mountaine*; I muſt confeſs it's beſt productions are but homely and hard favour'd, yet in regard they appear handſom in your eyes, I ſhall like them the better, So I am,

Sir,

Fleet, 3 Jan. 1644. *Yours moſt obliged to ſerve you, J. H.*

XLVII.

To Mr. Tho. H.

SIR,

THough the times abound with Schismes more than ever (i
more is our misery) yet, I hope, you will not suffer any
creep into our frendship, though I apprehend som feares theref
your long silence, and cessation of literall correspondence; Y
know ther is a peculiar *Religion* attends frendship, ther is acco
ding to the Etymologie of the word, a ligation and solemne t
the rescinding wherof may be truly call'd a *Schisme*, or a pie
which is more; Ther belongs to this Religion of frendship cert
due rites, and decent ceremonies, as visits, messages and ni
sives; Though I am content to beleeve that you are firm in t
fundamentalls, yet I find under favor, that you have lately f
Jen short of performing these exteriour offices, as it the ceremo
all law were quite abrogated with you in all things: Frendsh
also allowes of merits, and workes of supererogation sometimes
make her capable of Eternity: You know that pair which wer
ken up into the heaven, and placed amongst the brightest stars
for their rare constancy and fidelity one to the other; you kn
also they are put among the *fixed* stars not the *erratices*, to sh
ther must be no inconstancy in love; Navigators steer their cou
by them, and they are their best frends in working Seas, du
nights, and distresses of weather, whence may be infer'd that t
frends should shine clearest in adversity, in clowdy and doubtf
times. On my part this ancient frendship is still pure, Ort
dox and incorrupted, and though I have not the opportunity
you have) to perform all the rites therof in regard of this rec
life, yet I shall never erre in the essentialls, I am still yours a
though I cannot be *χάριν*, for in *statu quo nunc* I am grown u
less and good for nothing, yet in point of possession I am as m
as ever

Fleet, 7 *Novem.* 1643.

Your firm inalterable Servitor, J. H.

XLVIII.

To Mr. S. B. *Merchant, at his house in the old* Jury.

SIR,

I Returne you those two famous speeches of the late Queen *Elizabeth*, with the addition of another from *Baudius* at an Embassy heer from *Holland*; It is with languages as 'tis with liquors which by transfusion use to take wind from one vessell to another, so things translated into another tongue lose of their primative vigor and strength, unless a paraphrasticall version be permitted, and then the traduct may exceed the Originall, not otherwise though the version be never so punctuall, specially in these Orations which are fram'd with such art, that like *Vitruvius* his palace, ther is no place left to ad one stone more without defacing, or to take any out without hazard of destroying the whole fabric.

Certainly she was a Princess of rare endowments for learning and languages, she was bless'd with a long life, and triumphant reign attended with various sorts of admirable successes, which will be taken for som Romance a thousand winters hence, if the world lasts so long: She freed the *Scot* from the French, and gave her successor a royall pension to maintain his Court; She help'd to settle the Crown on *Henry the greats* head; She gave essence to the state of *Holland*; She civiliz'd *Ireland*, and suppress'd divers insurrections there; She preserv'd the dominion of the Narrow Seas in greater glory than ever; She maintain'd open War against *Spain* when *Spain* was in her highest flourish for divers yeers together, yet She left a mighty treasure behind, which shewes that she was a notable good huswife; Yet I have read divers censures of her abroad; that she was ingratefull to Her Brother-of *Spain*, who had bin the chiefest instrument under God to preserve her from the block, and had left her all Queen *Maries* jewells without diminution, accusing her that afterwards She should first infringe the peace with him, by intercepting his treasure in the Narrow Seas, by suffering her *Drake* to swim to his *Indies*, and rob him there, by fomenting and supporting his *Belgique* Subjects against him then when he had an Ambassador resident at

her Court: But this was the censure of a Spanish Author, and *Spaine* had little reason to speak well of her; The French handle her worse, by terming her, among other contumelies, *l'Haquenée de ses propres vassaux.*

Sir, I must much value the frequent respects you have shewn me, & am very covetous of the improvement of this acquaintance, for I do not remember at home or abroad to have seen in the person of any, a Gentleman and a Merchant so equally met, as in your, which makes me stile my self,

Fleet 3 May, 1645. *Your most affectionat frend to serve you,* J. H.

XLIX.

To Dr. D. Featley.

SIR,

I Received your answer to that futilous pamphlet, with your desire of my opinion touching it. Truly Sir, I must tell you that never poor *Curr* was toss'd in a *blanquet*, as you have toss'd that poor *coxcomb* in the *sheet* you pleas'd to send me, For wheras a *fillip* might have fell'd him, you have knock'd him down with a kind of Herculean club *sans resource*. These times (more's the pitty) labour with the same disease that *France* did during the Ligue, as a famous Author hath it *prurigo scripturientium erat scabies temporum.* The itching of scriblers, was the scab of the time; It is just so now, that any triobolary pasquiller, evry *tressis agasa* any sterquilinious raskall, is licenc'd to throw dirt in the faces of Soveraign Princes in open printed language: But I hope the times will mend, and your *man* also if he hath any grace, you have so well corrected him, So I rest

Fleet, 1 Aug. 1644. *Yours to serve and reverence you,* J. H.

L.

To Captain T. L. *in* Weſtcheſter.

Captain L.

I Could wiſh that I had the ſame advantage of ſpeed to ſend unto you at this time, that they have in *Alexandretta*, now call'd *Standeroon*, when upon the arrivall of any ſhips into the Bay, or any other important occaſion, they uſe to ſend their Letters by Pigeons, trained up purpoſely for that uſe, to *Aleppo* and other places; ſuch an airy Meſſenger, ſuch a volatil poſtillon would I deſire now to acquaint you with the ſicknes of your mother in law, who I beleeve will be in another world (and I wiſh it may be heaven) before this paper comes to your hands; for the Phyſicians have forſaken her, and Doctor *Burton* told me 'tis a miracle, if ſhe laſts a naturall day to an end, therfore you ſhall do well to poſt up as ſoon as you can, to look to your own affairs, for I beleeve you will be no more ſick of the *Mother*; Maſter *Davies* in the mean time told me he will be very carefull, and circumſpect that you be not wrong'd. I receiv'd yours of the tenth current, and I return a thouſand thanks for the warm and melting ſweet expreſſions you make of your reſpects unto me; All that I can ſay at preſent in anſwer, is, that I extremely pleaſe my ſelf in loving you, and I like my own affections the better, becauſe they tell me that I am

Weſtm. 10 *Decem.* 1631.

Your entirely devoted frend, J. H.

LI.

To my Honorable frend Sir C. C.

SIR,

I Was upon point of going abroad to ſteal a ſolitary walk, when yours of the twelfth current came to hand, the high reſearches, and choice abſtracted Notions I found therin ſeem'd to heighten

my Spirits, and make my fancy fitter for my intended retirement and meditation; ad heerunto that the countenance of the weather invited me, for it was a ſtill evening, it was alſo a clear open ſky, not a ſpeck, or the leaſt wrinkle appeard in the whole face of heaven, 'twas ſuch a pure deep azur all the Hemiſphere over that I wondred what was becom of the three Regions of the ayr with their Meteors; So having got into a cloſe field, I caſt my face upward, and fell to conſider what a rare prerogative the optic vertue of the *eye* hath, much more the *intuitive* vertue of the *thought*, that the one in a moment can reach heaven, and the other go beyond it: Therfore ſure that Philoſopher was but a kind of frantic fool, that would have pluck'd out both his eys becauſe they wer a hinderance to his ſpeculations: Moreover I began to contemplat as I was in this poſture the vaſt magnitude of the Univers, and what proportion this poor globe of earth might bear with it, for if thoſe numberleſs bodies which ſtick in the vaſt roof of heaven, though they appear to us but as ſpangles, be, ſom of them, thouſands of times bigger than the earth take the ſea with it to boot, for they both make but one Sphear, ſurely, the Aſtronomers had reaſon to tearm this ſphear an indiviſible point, and a thing of no dimenſion at all being compar'd to the whole world; I fell then to think that at the ſecond generall deſtruction it is no more for God Almighty to fire this earth, than for us to blow up a ſmall Squibb, or rather one grain of Gun-powder: As I was muſing thus, I ſpyed a ſwarm of Gnats waving up and down the ayr about me, which I knew to be part of the Univers as well as I, and me thought it was a ſtrange opinion of our *Ariſtotle* to hold that the leaſt of thoſe ſmall inſected ephemerans ſhould be more noble than the Sun, becauſe it had a ſenſitive ſoul in it, I fell to think that the ſame proportion which thoſe animalillios bore with me in point of bignes, the ſame I held with thoſe glorious Spirits which are near the Throne of the Almighty: what then ſhould we thinke of the magnitude of the Creator himſelf, doubtles tis beyond the reach of any human imagination to conceive it; In my privat devotions I preſume to compare him to a great mountain of light, and my ſoul ſeems to diſcern ſom glorious form therin, but ſuddenly as ſhe would fix her eyes upon the object, her ſight is preſently dazled and diſgregated with the refulgency and coruſcations therof.

Walking a little further I ſpyed a young boyſterous Bull breaking over hedge and ditch to a heard of kine in the next paſture, which made me think that if that fierce ſtrong Animal, with others of that kind knew their own ſtrength, they world never ſuffer man

man to be their Master; Then looking upon them quietly grasing up and down, I fell to consider that the flesh which is daily dish'd upon our Tables is but concocted gras, which is recarnified in our stomacks, and transmuted to another flesh; I fell also to think what advantage those innocent Animalls had of man, who, as soon as nature casts them into the world, find their meat dres's'd, the cloth laid, and the table cover'd, they find their drink brew'd and the buttery open, their beds made, and their cloaths ready; And though man hath the faculty of reason to make him a compensation for the want of these advantages, yet this reason brings with it a thousand perturbations of mind, and perplexities of spirit, griping cares, and anguishes of thought, which those harmless silly creatures were exempted from: Going on, I came to repose my self upon the trunk of a tree, and I sell to consider further what advantage that dull *vegetable* had of those feeding Animalls, as not to be so troublesom and beholding to nature, nor to be so subject to starving, to diseases, to the inclemency of the weather, and to be far longer liv'd: I then spyed a great stone, and sitting a while upon't, I fell to weigh in my thoughts that that stone was in a happier condition in som respects, than either those *sensitive* creatures or *vegetables* I saw before, in regard that that stone, which propagates by *assimilation* as the Philosophers say, needed neither gras nor hay, or any aliment for restauration of nature, nor water to refresh its roots, or the heat of the Sun to attract the moisture upwards to encrease growth as the other did: As I directed my pace homeward, I spyed a Kite soaring high in the ayr, and gently gliding up and down the clear Region so far above my head, I fell to envy the Bird extremely, and repine at his happines that hee should have a privilege to make a nearer approach to heaven than I.

Excuse me that I trouble you thus with these rambling meditations, they are to correspond with you in som part for those accurat fancies of yours you lately sent me. So I rest

Holborn, 17 *Mar.* 1639.

Your entire and true Servitor.
J. H

LII.

To master Sergeant D. *at Lincolns-Inn.*

SIR,

I Understand with a deep sense of sorrow of the indisposition of your son: I fear he hath too much *mind* for his *body*, and that he superabounds with fancy, which brings him to these fits of distemper proceeding from the black humor of Melancholy: Moreover I have observed that hee is too much given to his study and self-society, specially to convers with dead men, I mean Books: you know any thing in excess is naught: Now Sir wer I worthy to give you advice, I could wish he wer well married, and it may wean him from that bookish and thoughtfull humor; women wer created for the comfort of men, and I have known that to som they have prov'd the best *Helchorum* against Melancholy: As this course may beget new spirits in him, so it must needs ad also to your comfort. I am thus bold with you, because I love the Gentleman dearly well, and honor you, as being

West. 13 *June*, 1632. *Your humble obliged servant*, J. H.

LIII.

To my noble Lady, the Lady M. A.

Madame,

THer is not any thing wherin I take more pleasure, than in the accomplishment of your commands, nor had ever any Queen more power o're her Vassalls, than you have o're my intellectualls; I find by my inclinations, that it is as naturall for me to do your will, as it is for fire to fly upward, or any body els to tend to his center; but touching the last command your Ladiship was pleased to lay upon me (which is the following Hymne) if I answer not the fulness of your expectation, it must be imputed to the suddennes of the command, and the shortnes of time.

A

A Hymne to the Bleſſed Trinity.

To the Firſt Perſon.

To thee dread Soveraign, and dear Lord,
Which out of nought didſt me afford
Eſſence and life, who mad'ſt me man,
And, oh, much more a Chriſtian,
Lo, from the centre of my heart
All laud and glory I impart.
Hallelujah.

To the Second.

To thee bleſſed Saviour who didſt frſt
My ſoul from Satans tyrannie,
And mad'ſt her capable to be
An Angel of thy Hierarchy,
From the ſame centre I do raiſe,
All honor and immortall praiſe.
Hallelujah.

To the Third.

To thee ſweet Spirit I return
That love wherwith my heart doth burn,
And theſe bleſs'd notions of my brain
I now breath up to thee again,
O let them redeſcend, and ſtill
My ſoul with holy raptures fill.
Hallelujah.

They are of the ſame meaſure, cadence, and ayr, as was that angelicall Hymne your Ladiſhip pleaſed to touch upon your inſtrument, which as it ſo enchanted me then that my ſoul was ready to com out at my ears, ſo your voice took ſuch impreſſions in mee, that me thinks the ſound ſtill remains freſh with

Weſtm. 1 Apr. 1637.

Your Ladiſhips moſt devoted Servitor, J. H.

XLIV.

To Master P. W. *at Westminster.*

SIR,

THe *fear* of God is the *beginning* of Wisdom, and the *Love* of God is the *end* of the Law; the former saying was spoke by no meaner man than *Solomon*; but the latter hath no meaner Author than our *Savior* himself; Touching this *beginning*, and this *end*, ther is a near relation between them, so near, that the one begets the tother; a harsh mother may bring forth somtimes a mild daughter, so *fear* begets *love*, but it begets *knowledg* first, for--*Ignoti nulla cupido*, we cannot love God, unless we know him before; both *fear* and *love* are necessary to bring us to heaven, the one is the fruit of the *Law*, the other of the *Gospell*; when the clouds of *fear* are vanish'd, the beams of *love* then begin to glance upon the heart, and of all the members of the body, which are in a manner numberless, this is that which God desires, because, 'tis the centre of Love, the source of our affections, and the cistern that holds the most illustrious bloud; and in a sweet and well devoted harmonious soul, *cor* is no other than *Camera Omnipotentis Regis*, 'tis one of Gods closets, and indeed nothing can fill the heart of man whose desires are infinite, but God who is infinity it self: *Love* therfore must be a necessary attendant to bring us to him; but besides *Love* ther must be two other guides that are requir'd in this journey, which are *Faith* and *Hope*, now that fear which the *Law* enjoyns us, turns to faith in the *Gospell*, and knowledg is the scope and subject of both, yet these last two bring us onely towards the haven, but *love* goes along with us to heaven, and so remains an inseparable sempiternall companion of of the soul: *Love* therfore is the most acceptable Sacrifice which we can offer our Creator, and he who doth not study the Theory of it heer, is never like to com to the Practise of it heerafter: It was a high hyperphysicall expression of St. *Austustine* when he fell into this rapture, *that if hee wer King of Heaven, and God Almighty Bishop of* Hippo, *he would exchange places with him, because he lov'd him so well.* This Vote did so take me, that I have turn'd it to a paraphrasticall Hymn, which I send you for your Violl, having observed often that you have a harmonious soul within you.

The

The Vote.

Oh God who can thoſe paſſions tell
Wherwith my heart to thee doth ſwell!
I cannot better them declare
Than by the wiſh made by that rare
Aurelian Biſhop who of old
Thy Orac'es in Hippo *told.*

If I were Thou *and thou wert I,*
I would reſign the Deity,
Thou ſhouldſt be God, I would be man,
Is't poſſible that love more can?
Oh pardon, that my ſoul hath tane
So high a flight and grows prophane:

For my ſelf my dear *Phil*, becauſe I love you ſo dearly well, I will diſplay my very intrinſecalls to you in this point, when I examine the motions of my heart, I find that I *love* my creator a thouſand degrees more than I *fear* him, me thinks I feel the little needle of my ſoul touch'd with a kind of magnetical attractive vertue, that alwaies moves towards him, as being her *ſummum bonum*, the true center of her happines: For matter of *fear*, ther's none that I fear more than my ſelf, I mean thoſe frailties which lodg within me and the extravagancies of my affections and thoughts, in this particular I may ſay, that I fear my ſelf more than I fear the *Devill* or *death* who is the *King of feares*. God guard us all, and guid us to our laſt home through the briers of this cumberſom life; in this prayer I reſt

Holborn, 21 *Mar.* 1639. *Your moſt affectionat Servitor,* J. H.

To

LV.

To the Right Honourable the Lord Cliff.

My Lord,

SInce among other passages of entertainment we had lately at the Italian ordinary (where your Lordship was pleas'd to honour us with your presence) their happen'd a large discourse of *wines*, and of other *drinks* that wer us'd by severall Nations of the earth, and that your Lordship desir'd me to deliver what I observ'd therein abroad, I am bold now to confirm and amplifie in this letter what I then let drop *extempore* from me, having made a recollection of my self for that purpose.

It is without controversie that in the nonage of the world, men and beasts had but one buttery which was the fountaine and river, nor do we read of any vines or wines till two hundred yeers after the flood, but now I do not know or hear of any nation that hath *water* only for their drink except the *Japonois*, and they drink it hot too; but we may say that what beverage soever we make either by brewing, by distillation, decoction, percolation or pressing, it is but *water* at first, nay *wine* it self is but water sublim'd, being nothing else but that moysture and sap which is caus'd either by rain or other kind of irrigations about the roots of the vine and drawn up to the branches and berries by the virtuall attractive heat of the Sun, the bowells of the earth serving as a limbec to that end, which made the Italian vineyard-man (after a long drouth, and an extream hot summer, which had parch'd up all his grapes,) to complain that *per mancamento d' acqua, bevo del' acqua, se io havessi acqua, beverei el vino*, for want of water, I am forc'd to drink water, if I had water I would drink wine; it may be also applied to the Miller when he hath no water to drive his mills.

The vine doth so ablior cold, that it cannot grow beyond the 49 degree to any purpose; Therfore God and nature hath furnish'd the Northwest Nations with other inventions of beverage. In this Island the old drink was *Ale*, noble *Ale*, than which, as I heard a great forren Doctor affirm, ther is no liquor that more encreaseth the radicall moisture, and preserves the naturall heat, which are the two pillers that support the life of man; but since *Beer* hath

hopp'd

hopp'd in among us, *Ale* is thought to be much adulterated, and nothing so good as Sir *John Old Castle* and *Smug* the Smith was us'd to drink: Besides Ale and Beer, the naturall drink of part of this Isle may be said to be *Metheglin*, *Braggot*, *and Mead*, which differ in strength according to the three degrees of comparison: The first of the three, which is strong in the superlativ, if taken immoderately, doth stupifie more than any other liquor, and keeps a *humming* in the brain, which made one say that he lov'd not *Metheglin* because he was us'd to speak too much of the *house* he came from, meaning the hive: *Sider and Perry* are also the naturall drinks of part of this Isle; But I have read in som old Authors of a famous drink the ancient Nation of the *Picts*, who lived 'twixt *Trent* and *Tweed* and were utterly extinguished by the over-powring of the *Scot*, wer used to make of decoction of flowers, the receipt wherof they kept as a secret and a thing sacred to themselves, so it perish'd with them: These are all the common drinks of this Isle, and of *Ireland* also, where they are more given to milk and strong waters of all colours, the Prime is *Vsquebagh* which cannot be made any where in that perfection, and wheras we drink it heer in *aqua vitæ* measures, it goes down there by beer glassfulls, being more naturall to the nation.

In the seventeen Provinces hard by, and all low *Germany*, *ber* is the common naturall drink, and nothing else, so is it in *Westfalia*, and all the lower circuit of *Saxony*, in *Denmark*, *Swethland*, *and Norway*; The *Prusse* hath a beer as thick as bony, in the Duke of Saxes Country, ther is beer as yellow as gold made of wheat, and it inebriates as soon as Sack. In som parts of *Germany* they use to spice their beer, which will keep many yeers, so that at som weddings ther will be a but of beer drunk out as old as the Bride. *Poland* also is a beer Country, but in *Russia*, *Muscovie*, and *Tartary* they use *mead*, which is the naturalleft drink of the Country, being made of the decoction of water, and hony, this is that which the Ancients call'd *Hydromel*; Mares milk is a great drink with the Tartar, which may be a cause why they are bigger then ordinary, for the Physicians hold, *that milk enlargeth the bones, Beer strengtheneth the nerves, and wine breeds bloud sooner than any other liquor.* The *Turke* when he hath his tripe full of pelaw, or of Muton and Rice, will go to natures cellar, either to the next Well or River to drinke water, which is his naturall common drink, for *Mahomet* taught them, that ther was a devill in every berry of the grape, and so made a strict inhibition to all his sect from drinking of wine as a thing prophane;

he

he had also a reach of policy therin, because they should not be insumbred with luggage when they went to war as other Nations do, who are so troubled with the carriage of their wine and beverages: yet hath the *Turk* peculiar drinks to himself besides, as *Sherbet* made of juice of lemon, sugar, amber and other ingredients; he hath also a drink call'd *Cauphe*, which is made of a brown berry, and it may be call'd their clubbing drink between meales which though it be not very gustfull to the palate, yet it is very comfortable to the stomack, and good for the sight; but notwithstanding their prophets Anathema, thousands of them will venture to drink wine, and they will make a precedent prayer to their soules to depart from their bodies in the interim, for fear she partake of the same pollution: nay, the last *Turk* died of excess of wine, for he had at one time swallow'd three and thirty okes, which is a measure near upon the bignes of our quart, and that which brought him to this, was the company of a *Persian* Lord that had given him his daughter for a present, and came with him from *Bagdat*; besides one accident that happened to him was, that he had an Eunuch who was used to be drunk, and whom he had commanded twice upon pain of life to refrain, swearing by *Mahomet* that he would cause him to be strangled if he found him the third time so, yet the Eunuch still continued in his drunkenes, heerupon the *Turk* conceiving with himself that ther must needs be som extraordinary delight in drunkenes because this man preferred it before his life, fell to it himself, and so drunk himself to death

In *Asia* ther is no *beer* drunk at all, but Water, Wine, and an incredible variety of other drinks made of Dates, dried Raisons, Rice, divers sorts of Nutts, fruits and roots: In the Orientall Countries as *Cambaia*, *Calicut*, *Narsingha*, ther is a drink call'd *Banque*, which is rare and precious, and 'tis the height of entertainment they give their guests before they go to sleep, like that *Nepenthe* which the Poets speak so much of, for it provokes pleasing dreames, and delightfull phantasies, it will accommode it self to the humor of the sleeper, as if he be a souldier he will dream of victories and taking of towns, if he be in love he will think to enjoy his mistress, if he be covetous he will dream of mountaines of Gold, &c. In the *Moluccas* and *Philippines* ther is a curious drink call'd *Tampoy*, made of a kind of Gilliflowers, and another drink call'd *Otraqua* that comes from a Nut, and is the more generall drink. In *China* they have a holy kind of liquor made of such sort of flowers for ratifying and binding of bargaines, and having

drunk

drunk therof, they hold it no less than perjury to break what they promise, as they write of a River in *Bythinia*, whose water hath a peculiar vertue to discover a perjurer, for if he drink therof, it will presently boyl in his stomack, and put him to visible tortures; this makes me think of the River *Styx* among the Poets which the Gods were used to swear by, and it was the greatest oath for performance of any thing.

Nubila promissi Styx *mihi testis erit.*

It puts me in mind also of that which som write of the River of *Rhine* for trying the legitimation of a child being thrown in, if he be a basterd he will sink, if otherwise he will not.

In *China* they speak of a tree called *Maguais*, which affords not only good drink being pierced, but all things else that belong to the subsistence of man; they bore the trunk with a nawger, and ther issueth out sweet potable liquor; 'twixt the rinde and the tree ther is a cotton or hempie kind of moss which they wear for their cloathing; it beares huge nuts which have excellent food in them; it shoots out hard prickles above a fathom long, and those arme them, with the bark they make Tents, and the dotard trees serve for firing.

Africa also hath a great diversity of drinks, as having more need of them being a hotter Countrey say: In *Guiney* or the lower *Ethiopia* ther is a famous drink call'd *Mingol*, which issueth out of a tree much like the Palm, being bored; But in the upper *Ethiopia* or the *Habassins* countrey, they drink *Mead* decocted in a different manner, ther is also much wine there; the common drink of *Barbary*, after water, is that which is made of Dates: But in *Egypt* in times passed ther was beer drunk, call'd *Zithus* in latin, which was no other than a decoction of Barly and water, they had also a famous composition (and they use it to this day) called *Chiffi*, made of divers cordialls and provocative ingredients, which they throw into water to make it gustfull, they use it also for fumigations, But now the generall drink of *Egypt* is *Nile* water, which of all waters may be said to be the best, insomuch that *Pindars* words might be more appliable to that than to any other Αριστον μεν υδωρ. It doth not only fertilize, and extremely fatten the soil which it covers, but it helps to impregnat barren women, for ther is no place on earth wher peeple encrease and multiply faster; 'tis yellowish and thick, but if one cast a few Almonds into a potfull of it, it will becom as clear as rock water, it is also in a degree of lukewarmnes as *Martiall's* boy

Tolle

Tolle puer calices tepidique torcumata Nili.

In the new world they have a world of drinks, for ther is no root, flower, fruit or pulse but is reducible to a potable liquor, as in the *Barbado* Island the common drink among the *English*, is *Mobbi* made of Potato roots: In *Mexico*, and *Peru* which is the great continent of *America*, with other parts, it is prohibited to make Wines under great penalties for fear of starving of trade, so that all the Wines they have are sent from *Spain*.

Now for the pure Wine Countries, *Greece* with all her Islands, *Italy*, *Spain*, *France*, one part of foure of *Germany*, *Hungary*, with divers Countries therabouts, all the Islands in the mediterranean and *Atlantic* sea, are Wine Countries.

The most generous wines of *Spain*, grow in the mid-land parts of the continent, and Saint *Martin* beares the bell which is near the Court; Now as in *Spain* so in all other wine Countries one cannot pass a daies journey but he will find a differing race of wine, those kinds that our Merchants carry over are those only that grow upon the sea-side, as *Malagas*, *Sheries*, *Tents*, and *Aligants*; of this last ther's little comes over right, therfore, the Vinteners make *Tent* (which is a name for all Wines in *Spain* except white) to supply the place of it; Ther is a gentile kind of white wine growes among the mountains of *Galicia*, but not of body enough to bear the sea, call'd *Ribadavia*; *Portugall* affords no wines worth the transporting; they have an od stone we call *Tef* which they use to throw into their Wines, which clarifieth it, and makes it more lasting. Ther's also a drink in *Spain* call'd *Alosha*, which they drink between meales in hot weather, and 'tis a *Hydromel* made of water and hony, much of the tast of our *Mead*: In the Court of *Spain* ther's a *German* or two that brews beer; but for that ancient drink of *Spain* which *Pliny* speaks of, compos'd of flowers, the receit ther-of is utterly lost.

In *Greece* ther are no wines that have bodies enough to bear the sea for long voyages, som few Muscadells, and Malmsies are brought over in small Casks; nor is ther in *Italy* any wine transported to *England* but in bottles, as *Verdé* and others, for the length of the voyage makes them subject to *pricking* and to lose colour, by reason of their delicacy.

France participating of the clymes of all the Countries about her, affords wines of quality accordingly, as towards the Alpes and *Italy* she hath a luscious rich wine call'd *Frontiniac*; In the Coun-

Countrey of *Province* toward the *Pyrenies* in *Languedoc* ther are wines congustable with those of *Spain*; one of the prime sort of white wines is that of *Beaume*, and of Clarets that of *Orleans*, though it be interdicted to wine the Kings Cellar with it in regard of the corrosivenes it carries with it; As in *France* so in all other wine Countries the white is called the *female*, and the Claret or red wine is called the *male*, because commonly it hath more sulpher, body and heat in't: The wines that our Merchants bring over upon the River of *Garond* near *Bourdeaux* in *Gascogny* which is the greatest Mart for wines in all *France*; The *Scot* because he hath alwaies bin an usefull confederate to *France* against *England* hath (among other privileges) right of preemption or first choice of wines in *Bourdeaux*; he is also permitted to carry his Ordnance to the very walls of the Town, wheras the *English* are forc'd to leave them at *Blay* a good way distant down the river: Ther is a hard green wine that grows about *Rochell* and the Islands therabouts, which the cunning *Hollander* somtime used to fetch, and he hath a trick to put a bag of herbs, or som other infusions into it (as he doth brimstone in *Rhenish*) to give it a whiter tincture, and more sweetnes, then they reimbark it for *England*, where it passeth for good *Backrag*, and this is called *blooming* of wines; In *Normandy* there's little or no wine at all grows, therfore the common drink of that Countrey is cyder, specially in low *Normandy*; Ther are also many beer houses in *Paris* and elsewhere, but though their barley and water be better then ours, or that of *Germany*, and though they have *English* and *Dutch* brewers amongst them, yet they cannot make beer in that perfection,

The prime wines of *Germany* grow about the Rhine specially in the *Pfaltz* or lower Palatinat about *Backrag*, which hath its Etimologie from *Bacchi ara*, for in ancient times ther was an Altar erected there to the honour of *Bacchus*, in regard of the richnes of the wines. Here and all *France* over 'tis held a great part of incivility for maidens to drink wine untill they are married, as it is in *Spain* for them to wear high shooes or to paint till than; The Germain mothers, to make their sons fall into hatred of wine, do use when they are little to put som owles eggs into a cup of Rhenish, and somtimes a little living eel which twingling in the wine while the child is drinking so scares him that many com to abhor and have an antipathy to wine all their lives after. From *Backrag* the first stocks of vines which grow now in the grand Canary Island were brought, which with the heat of the Sun and the Soyle, is grown now to that height of perfection, that the wine which they

F afford

afford are accounted the richeſt, the moſt firm, the beſt bodied and laſtingſt wine, and the moſt defecated from all earthly groſſenes of any other whatſoever, it hath little or no ſulphur at all in't, and leaves leſs dreggs behind, though one drink it to exces; French wines may be ſaid but to *pickle* meat in the ſtomack, but this is the wine that *diſgeſts*, and doth not only breed good bloud, but it nutrifieth alſo, being a glutinous ſubſtantiall liquour; of this wine, if of any other, may be verified that merry induction, That good wine makes good bloud, good bloud cauſeth good humors, good humors cauſe good thoughts, good thoughts bring forth good works, good works carry a man to heaven, *ergo* good wine carrieth a man to heaven; if this be true ſurely more Engliſh go to heaven this way then any other, for I think ther's more Canary brought into *England* then to all the world beſides, I think alſo ther is a hundred times more *drunk* under the name of Canary wine then ther is *brought* in, for *Sherries* and *Malagas* well mingled paſs for Canarics in moſt Taverns more often then Canary it ſelf, els I do not ſee how 'twere poſſible for the Vintner to ſave by it; or to live by his calling unleſs he were permitted ſometimes to be a Brewer. When Sacks and Canaries were brought in firſt among us, they were us'd to be drunk in *Aquavita* meaſures, and 'twas held fit only for thoſe to drink of them who us'd to carry their *leggs in their hands, their eyes upon their noſes*, and an *Almanack in their bones*; but now they go down every ones throat both young and old like milk.

The Countries that are freeſt from exces of drinking are *Spain* and *Italy*; If a Woman can prove her Husband to have been thrice drunk, by the the ancient laws of *Spain* ſhe may plead for a divorce from him: Nor indeed can the *Spaniard* being hot brained bear much drink, yet I have heard that *Gondamar* was once too hard for the King of *Denmark* when he was here in *England*; But the Spaniſh Souldiers that have bin in the Wars of *Flanders* will take their cups freely, and the Italians alſo; when I liv'd to'th ſide the Alpes, a Gentleman told me a merry tale of a Ligurian Souldier who had got drunk in *Genoa*, and Prince *Doria* going horſeback to walk the round one night, the Souldier took his horſe by the bridle, and ask'd what the price of him was for he wanted horſe, the Prince ſeeing in what humor he was, caus'd him to be taken into a houſe and put to ſleep: In the morning he ſent for him and aſkd him what he would give for his horſe, Sir, ſaid the recovered Souldier, *the Merchant that would have bought him yeſternight of your Highneſſe, went away betimes in the morning*

The booneſt compagnions for drinking are the *Greeks* and *Germains*; But the Greek is the merrier of the two, for he will ſing and dance and kiſs his next compagnion; but the other will drink as deep as he; if the Greek will drink as many glaſſes as thet be letters in his Miſtreſſes name, the other will drink the number of his yeers, and though he be not apt to break out into *ſinging*, being not of ſo airy a conſtitution, yet he will drink often muſically a health to every one of theſe 6. notes, *Vt*, *Re*, *Mi*, *Fa*, *Sol*, *La*; which, with his reaſon, are all comprehended in this Exameter.

Vt Relevet *Miſerum* Fatum *Soliteſque* Labores.

The feweſt draughts he drinks are three, the firſt to quench the thirſt paſs'd, the ſecond to quench the preſent thirſt, the third to prevent the future: I heard of a company of low Dutchmen that had drunk ſo deep, that beginning to ſtagger and their heads turning round they thought verily they were at Sea, and that the upper chamber, wher they were, was a ſhip, inſomuch that it being foul windy weather they fel to throw the ſtools, and other things out of the window to lighten the veſſell for fear of ſuffering ſhipwrack.

Thus have I ſent your Lordſhip a *dry* diſcourſe upon a *fluent* ſubject, yet I hope your Lordſhip will pleaſe to take all in good part, becauſe it proceeds from

Weſtmin. 17 Octo. 1634.

Your moſt humble and ready Servitor, J. H.

LVI.

To the R. H. the E. R.

My Lord,

YOur deſires have bin alwaies to me as commands, and your commands as binding as Acts of Parliament; Nor do I take pleaſure to employ head or hand in any thing more then in the exact performance of them; Therfore if in this crabbed difficult task, you have bin pleas'd to impoſe upon me about languages, I com ſhort of your Lorſhips expectation, I hope my obedience

will apologize for my disability: But wheras your Lordship desires to know what wer the originall Mother Tongues of the Countreys of *Europe*, and how these modern speeches that are now in use wer first introduced, I may answer hereunto, that it is almost as easie a thing to discover the source of *Nile*, as to find out the originall of som languages, yet I will attempt it as well as I can, and I will take my first rise in these Islands of great Britain and *Ireland*; for to be curious and Eagle-eyd abroad, and to be blind and ignorant at home (as many of our Travellers are now a dayes) is a curiosity that carrieth with it more of affectation than any thing els.

Touching the Isle of *Albion* or great *Britany*, the Cambrian or *Cymraecan* tongue commonly call'd *Welsh* (and *Italian* also is so call'd by the Dutch) is without controversie the prime maternall tongue of this Island, and connaturall with it, nor could any of the four conquests that have bin made of it by *Roman*, *Saxon*, *Dane* or *Norman* ever extinguish her, but she remaines still pure and incorrupt; of which language ther is as exact and methodicall a Grammar, with as regular precepts, rules, and institutions both for prose and verse compild by Doctor *David Rice* as I have read in any tongue whatsoever: som of the authentiquest Annalists report that the old Gaules (now the French) and the Britains understood one another, for they came thence very frequently to be instructed heer by the Brittish *Druydes* which were the Philosophers and Divines of those times, and this was long before the latin tongue came a this side the Alps, or books written, and ther is no meaner man than *Cæsar* himselt records this.

This is one of the fourteen *vernacular* and independent tongues of *Europe*, and she hath divers dialects; the first is the *Cornish*, the second the *Armonicans* or the inhabitants of *Britany* in *France*, whither a colony was sent over hence in the time of the *Romanes*. Ther was also another dialect of the *British* language among the *Picts*, who kept in the North parts in *Northumberland*, *Westmerland*, *Cumberland*, and som parts beyond *Tweed*, untill the whole Nation of the *Scot* poured upon them with such multitudes that they utterly extinguish'd both them and their language. Ther are som which have been curious in the comparison of tongues, who believe that the *Irish* is but a dialect of the ancient *British*, and the *learnedst* of that Nation in a privat discourse I happened to have with him, seemd to incline to this opinion; but this I can assure your Lordship of, that at my being in that Country I observ'd by a privat collection which I made, that a great multitude of their

their radicall words are the same with the Welsh, both for sense and sound, the tone also of both the Nations is consonant, for when I first walked up and down *Dublin* markets, me thought verily I was in *Wales*, when I listened unto their speech; but I found that the *Irish* tone is a little more querulous and whining than the British, which I conjecturd with my self proceeded from their often being subjugated by the *English*. But my Lord you would think it strange that divers pure *Welsh* words should be found in the new found World in the West Indies, yet it is verified by som Navigators, as *Grando*, (hark) *Nef* (heaven) *Llygnog* (a fox) *Pengwyn* (a bird with a white head) with sundry others, which are pure *British*, nay I have read a *Welsh* Epitaph which was found there upon one *Madoc* a *British* Prince, who som yeers before the *Norman* conquest not agreeing with his brother then Prince of South-*Wales* went to try his fortunes at sea, imbarquing himself at *Milford* haven, and so carried on those coasts: This if well prov'd might well intitle our crown to *America*, if first discovery may claim a right to any country.

The *Romans* though they continued heer constantly above 300 yeers, yet could they not do as they did in *France*, *Spain* and other Provinces, plant their language as a mark of Conquest, but the *Saxons* did, coming in far greater numbers under *Hengist* from *Holstein* land in the lower circuit of *Saxony*, which people resemble the *English* more than any other men upon earth, so that 'tis more than probable that they came first from thence, besides ther is a town there call'd *Lunden*, and another place named *Angles*, whence it may be presum'd that they took their new denomination heer; Now the *English* though as *Saxons* (by which name the *Welsh* and *Irish* call them to this day) they and their language is ancient, yet in reference to this Island they are the modernst nation in *Europe* both for habitation, speech and denomination; which makes me smile at Mr *Fox* his error in the very front of his Epistle before the Book of Martyrs, wher he calls *Constantine* the first Christian Emperour, the son of *Hellen* an *English* woman, whereas she was purely *British*, and that ther was no such Nation upon earth call'd *English* at that time, nor above 100 yeers after, till *Hengist* invaded this Island and setling himself in it, the *Saxons* who came with him, took the appellation of *Englishmen*. Now the *English* speech though it be rich, copious, and significant, and that ther be divers Dictionaries of it, yet under favour, I cannot call it a regular language in regard though often attempted by som choice wits, ther could never any Grammar or exact *Syntaxis* be made

of it; yet hath she divers subdialects, as the Western and Northern *English*, but her chiefest is the *Scotic* which took footing beyond *Tweed* about the law conquest; but the ancient Language of *Scotland* is *Irish*, which the mountaineers and divers of the plain, retain to this day. Thus my Lord, according to my small modell of observation, have I endeavoured to satisfie you in part, I shall in my next go on, for in the pursuance of any command from your Lordships my minde is like a stone thrown into a deep water, which never rests till it goes to the bottom; so for this time and alwayes I rest,

My Lord,

Your most humble and ready Servitor,

J. H.

WWest. 9 Aug. 1630.

LVII.

To the Right Hon. the Earl R.

My Lord,

IN my last I fulfild your Lordships commands, as far as my reading and knowledge could extend, to inform you what wer the radicall primitive Languages of those Dominions that belong to the Crown of great *Britaine*, and how the English, which is now predominant, entred in first, I will now hoise saile for the *Netherlands*, whose language is the same dialect with the English, and was so from the beginning, being both of them derived from the high *Dutch*; The *Danish* also is but a branch of the same tree, no more is the *Swedish* and the speech of them of *Norway and Island*: Now, the high *Dutch* or *Teutonic* Tongue is one of the prime and most spacious maternall languages of *Europe*, for besides the vast extent of *Germany* it self with the Countreys and Kingdoms before mentioned wherof *England* and *Scotland* are two, it was the Language of the *Goths and Vandalls*, and continueth yet of the greatest part of *Poland and Hungary*, who have a dialect of hers for their vulgar tongue; yet though so many dialects and subdialects be deriv'd from her, she remains a strong sinewy Language pure and incorrupt in her first centre towards the heart of *Germany*: Som of her Writers would make the World beleeve that shee was the

the Language ſpoken in Paradiſe for they produce many Words and proper names in the five books of *Moſes* which fetch their Etymology from her, as alſo in *Perſia* to this day divers radicall words are the ſame with her, as *Fader*, *Moeder*, *Broder*, *Star*: And a *Germain* Gentleman ſpeaking heerof one day to an *Italian*, that ſhe was the Language of Paradiſe, ſure ſaid the *Italian* (alluding to her roughnes) *then it was the tongue that God Almighty chid* Adam *in*; *It may be ſo*, replied the Germain, *but the devill had tempted* Eve *in* Italian *before*: A full mouthd language ſhe is, and pronounc'd with that ſtrength as if one had bones in his tongue inſteed of nerfs.

Thoſe Countreys that border upon *Germany* as *Bohemia*, *Siletia*, *Poland*, and thoſe vaſt Countreyes North-Eaſtward as *Ruſſia and Muſcovia* ſpeak, the *Slavonic* Language; And it is incredible what I have heard ſom Travellers report of the vaſt extent of that language, for beſides *Slavonia* it ſelf, which properly is *Dalmatia* and *Liburnia*, it is the vulgar ſpeech of the *Macedonians*, *Epirots*, *Boſnians*, *Servians*, *Bulgarians*, *Moldavians*, *Raſcians*, and *Podolians*, nay it ſpreads her ſelf over all the Eaſterne parts of *Europe*, *Hungary* and *Walachia* excepted, as far as *Conſtantinople*, and is frequently ſpoken in the Seraglio among the *Ianizaries*; nor doth ſhe reſt there, but croſſing the *Helleſpont* divers nations in *Aſia* have her for their popular tongue, as the *Circaſſians*, *Mongrelians* and *Gazarites*: Southward, neither in *Europe* or *Aſia* doth ſhe extend her ſelf further to the North parallel of forty Degrees; But thoſe Nations which celebrate divine Service after the Greek Ceremony, and profeſs obedienee to the Patriark of *Conſtantinople*, as the *Ruſs*, the *Muſcovit*, the *Moldavian*, *Ruſcian*, *Boſnian*, *Servian*, and *Bulgarian*, with divers other Eaſtern, and North-Eaſt people that ſpeak *Slavonic*, have her in a different Character from the *Dalmatian*, *Croatian*, *Iſtrian*, *Polonian*, *Bohemian*, *Sileſian*, and other Nations towards the Weſt: theſe laſt have the *Illirian* Character, and the invention of it is attributed to St. *Ierom*, the other is of *Cyrills* deviſing, and is call'd the *Servian* Character; Now, although ther bee above threeſcore ſeverall Nations that have this vaſt extended language for their vulgar ſpeech, yet the pure primitive *Slavonic* dialect is ſpoken only in *Dalmatia*, *Croatia*, *Liburnia* and the Countreys adjacent, wher the ancient Slavonians yet dwell, and they muſt needs be very ancient, for ther is in a Church in *Prague* an old Charter yet extant given them by *Alexander* the great, which I thought not amiſs to inſert heer. *We* Alexander *the great of King* Philip *founder of the Grecian Empire*, *Conque-*

ror of the Persians, Medes, &c. and of the whole world from East to West, from North to South, Son of great Jupiter by, &c. so calld; To you the noble stock of Slavonians, and to your Language because you have been unto us a help, true in faith, and valiant in war. we confirm all that tract of earth from the North to the South of Italie from us and our Successors, to you and your posterity for ever; And if any other Nation be found there let them be your slaves. Dated at Alexandria the 12. of the Goddess Minerva, witnes Ethra and the eleven Princes whom we appoint our Successors: With this rare and one of the ancienteſt record in Europe, I will put a period to this second account I send your Lordship touching Languages; My next shall be of Greece, Italy, Fance and Spain, and so I shall shake hands with Europe, till when, I humbly kiss your hands, and rest,

West: 2 of Aug. 1630.

My Lord,
Your most obliged Servitor,
J. H.

LVIII.

To the Right Hon. the E. R.

My Lord,

HAving in my last rambled through high and low Germany, Boheimy, Denmark, Poland, Russia, and those vast North-East Regions, and given your Lordship a touch of their Languages, (for 'twas no Treatise I intended at first, but a cursory short literall account) I will now pass to Greece and speak something of, that large and learned Language, for 'tis she indeed upon whom the beams of all scientificall knowledg did first shine in Europe, which she afterward diffus'd through all the Western world.

The Greek tongue was first peculiar to Hellas alone, but in tract of time the Kingdom of Macedon, and Epire had her, then she arrived on the Isles of the Egean Sea, which are interjacent and divide Asia and Europe that way; then shee got into the fifty three Isles of the Cyclades that lye 'twixt Negrepont and Candy, and so got up to the Hellespont to Constantinople; She then crossed over to Anatolia, wher though she prevail'd by introducing multitudes of Colonies, yet she came not to be the sole vulgar speech any where there as far as to extinguish the former languages: Now Anatolia is the most

most populous part of the whole earth, for *Strabo* speaks of sixteen severall nations that slept in her bosom, and 'tis thought the two and twenty Languages which *Mithrydates* the great *Polyglot* King of *Pontus* did speak wer all within the circumference of *Anatolia* in regard his dominions extended but a little further: She glided then along the Maritime coasts of *Thrace*, and passing *Byzantium* got into the out-lets of *Danube* and beyond her also to *Taurica*, yea beyond that to the River *Phasis* and thence compassing to *Trebizond* she took footing on all the circumference of the *Euxine* Sea: This was her course from *East* to *North*, whence we will return to *Candy*, *Cyprus* and *Sycily*, thence crossing the *Phare* of *Messina*, she got all along the Maritime Coasts of the *Tirrhene* Sea to *Calabria*: she rested her self also a great while in *Apulia*; Ther was a populous Colony of Greeks also in *Marseilles* in *France*, and along the Sea Coasts of *Savoy*: In *Africe* likewise *Cyrene*, *Alexandria*, and *Egypt* with divers other, were peopled with *Greeks*: and three causes may be alleged why the Greek tongue did so expand her self, First it may be imputed to the Conquests of *Alexander* the Great, and the Captains he left behind him for Successors; Then the love the people had to the Sciences, speculative learning, and civility wherof the Greeks accounted themselves to bee the grand Masters, accounting all other Nations *Barbarians* besides themselves; Thirdly, the natural inclination and dexterity the Greeks had to commerce, wherunto they employed themselves more than any other Nation except the *Phœnician* and *Armenian*, which may be a reason why in all places most commonly they colonized the Maritime parts, for I do not find they did penetrate far into the Bowells of any Country, but liek'd on the Sea side in obvious mercantile places, and accessible Ports.

Now many ages since the Greek tongue is not onely impaired, and pittifully degenerated in her purity and eloquence, but extremely decayed in her amplitude and vulgarnes: For first ther is no trace at all left of her in *France* or *Italy*, the *Slavonic* tongue hath abolished her in *Epire* and *Macedon*, the *Turkish* hath outed her from most parts of *Anatolia*, and the *Arabian* hath extinguished her in *Syria*, *Palestine*, *Egypt*, and sundry other places; Now touching her degeneration from her primitive suavity and elegance, it is not altogether so much as the deviation and declension of the *Italian* from the *Latine*, yet it is so far that I could set foot on no place, nor hear of any people, wher either the *Attic*, *Dorie*, *Eolic* or *Bucolic* ancient Greek is vulgarly spoken; only in som places near *Heraclea* in *Anatolia* and in *Peloponesus* (now call'd the *Morea*) they

hey ſpeak of ſom Towns called the *Lacocones* which retain yet and vulgarly ſpeak the old Greek but incongruouſly, yet though they cannot themſelves ſpeak according to rules, they underſtand thoſe that do: Nor is this corruption happened to the Greek Language, as it uſeth to happen to others, either by the Law of the Conqueror, or inundation of ſtrangers, but it is inſenſibly crept in by their own ſupine negligence, and fantaſticknes: ſpecially by that common fatality and changes which attend time and all other ſublunary things: nor is this ancient Scientificall *Language* decayed only but the *nation* of the Greeks it ſelf, is as it wer mouldred away and brought in a manner to the ſame condition, and to as contemptible a paſs as the Jew is: inſomuch that ther cannot be two more pregnant inſtances of the lubricity and inſtablenes of man-kind as the decay of theſe two ancient Nations, the one the ſelect people of God, the other the moſt famous, that ever was for Arts, Arms, Civility and Government; ſo that *in ſtatu quo nunc* they who term'd all the world *Barbarians* in compariſon of themſelves in former times, may bee now term'd more than any other *Barbarians* themſelves, as having quite loſt not only all inclination and aſpirings to Knowledg and Vertue, but likewiſe all courage and bravery of mind to recover their ancient freedom and honour.

Thus have you my Lord, as much of the *Greek* Tongue as I could comprehend within the bounds of a Letter, a Tongue that both for *knowledg*, for *comerce*, and for *copiouſnes* was the principalleſt that ever was; in my next I will return nearer home, and give your Lordſhip account of the *Latin* Tongue, and of her three daughters the *French*, *Italian* and *Spaniſh*, in the interim you find that I am ſtill

weſt. 25 *Jul.* 1630

My Lord,
Your moſt obedient
Servitor, J. H.

LIX.

To the Right Honorable the E. R.

My Lord,

MY last was a purſuit of my endeavours to comply with your Lordſhips deſires touching Languages, And I ſpent more Oyl and Labour than ordinary in diſplaying the *Greek* Tongue, becauſe we are more beholden to her for all Philoſophicall and Theorie knowledg, as alſo for rules of commerce and commutative juſtice, than unto any other, I will now proceed to the *Latine* Tongue, which had her ſource in *Italy*, in *Latium* call'd now *Compagna di Roma*, and received her growth with the monſtrous encreaſe of the *City* and Empire; Touching the one, ſhe cam from poor mud walls at Mount *Palatine* which wer ſcarce a mile about at firſt, to be afterward fifty miles compas, (as ſhe was in the reign of *Aurelianus*) and her Territories which wer hardly a days journeys extent, cam by favorable ſucceſſes and fortune of War to be above three thouſand in length, from the banks of *Rhine*, or rather from the ſhores of this Iſland to *Euphrates*, and ſomtimes to the River *Tigris*: with this vaſt expanſion of *Roman* Territories the Tongue alſo did ſpread, yet I do not find by thoſe re-ſearches I have made into Antiquity that ſhe was vulgarly ſpoken by any nation or in any entire Countrey but in *Italy* it ſelf; For notwithſtanding that it was the practiſe of the *Roman* with the Lance to uſher in his Laws and Language as marks of Conqueſt; yet I believe his Tongue never took ſuch firm impreſſion any where, as to becom the vulgar epedemic ſpeech of any peeple els: or that ſhe was able to null and extinguiſh the native Languages ſhe found in thoſe places wher ſhe planted her Standard: nor can ther be a more pregnant inſtance hereof than this Iſland, for notwithſtanding that ſhe remain'd a *Roman* Province four hundred years together, yet the *Latine* Tongue could never have the vogue heer ſo far as to aboliſh the *Britiſh* or *Cambrian tongue*.

'Tis true that in *France* and *Spain* ſhe made deeper impreſſions, the reaſon may be in regard ther wer far more Roman Colonies planted there, for wheras ther wer but four in this Iſle, ther wer nine and twenty in *France*, and fifty ſeven in *Spain*, and the greateſt entertainment the Latine Tongue found out of *Italy* her ſelf was in theſe two Kingdoms; yet I am of opinion that the pure con-

gruou

gruous grammaticall Latine was never ſpoken in either of them as a vulgar vernacular Language common amongſt women and children; no nor in all *Italy* it ſelf except *Latium*: In *Aſia*, though ther wer ſixty Roman Colonies diſpers'd upon that continent, yet the Latine Tongue made not ſuch deep impreſſions ther nor in *Aſia* either, nor is it to be thought that in thoſe Colonies themſelves did the common Souldier ſpeak in that congruity as the Flamins, the Judges, the Magiſtrates and chief Commanders did: When the *Romans* ſent Legions, and planted Colonies abroad 'twas for divers politicall conſiderations, partly to ſecure their new acqueſts, partly to abate the ſuperfluous numbers and redundancy of *Rome*, then by this way they found means to employ and reward men of worth, and to heighten their minds, for the Roman ſpirit did riſe up, and take growth with his good ſucceſſes, conqueſts, commands and employments.

But the reaſon that the *Latine* Tongue found not ſuch entertainment in the orientall parts, was that the Greek had fore-ſtall'd her, which was of more eſteem among them becauſe of the learning that was couch'd in her, and that ſhe was more uſefull for negotiation and trafic, wherunto the Greeks wer more addicted than any people: therfore though the *Romans* had an ambition to make thoſe forren Nations that wer under their yoak to *ſpeak* as wel as to *do* what pleaſed them, and that all orders, edicts, letters, and the Lawes themſelves civill as well as martiall, wer publiſh'd and executed in Latine, yet I believe this Latine was ſpoken no otherwiſe among thoſe Nations than the Spaniſh or *Caſtillian* Tongue is now in the *Netherlands*, in *Sicily*, *Sardinia*, *Naples*, the two Indies, and other Provinciall Countreys which are under that King: Nor did the pure Latine Tongue continue long at a ſtand of perfection in *Rome* and *Latium* it ſelf among all ſorts of peeple, but ſhe receiv'd changes and corruption, neither do I beleeve that ſhe was born a perfect Language at firſt, but ſhe receiv'd nutriment, and degrees of perfection with time, which matures, refines and finiſheth all things: The verſes of the *Salii* compos'd by *Numa Pompilius* wer ſcarce intelligible by the Flamins and Judges themſelves in the wane of the Roman Common-wealth, nor the Laws of the *Decemviri*: And if that Latine wherin were couch'd the capitulations of peace 'twixt *Rome* and *Carthage* a little after the expulſion of the Kings, which are yet extant upon a pillar in *Rome*, wer compar'd to that which was ſpoken in *Cæſars* reign 140. after, at which time the Latine Tongue was mounted to the Meridian of her perfection ſhe would be found as differing as Spaniſh now differeth from the Latine: After *Cæſar* and

and *Ciceroes* time, the Latine Tongue continued in *Rome* and *Italy* in her purity four hundred yeers together, untill the *Goths* rush'd into *Italy* first under *Alaric*, then the *Hunns* under *Attila*, then the *Vandalls* under *Genſericus*, and the *Heruli* under *Odoacer* who was proclaimed King of *Italy*, but the *Goths* a little after under *Theodoric* thruſt out the *Heruli*, which *Theodoric* was by *Zeno* the Emperor formally inveſted King of *Italy*, who with his ſucceſſor reign'd there peaceably ſixty yeers and upwards; ſo that in all probability the *Goths* cohabiting ſo long amongthe *Italians* muſt adulterat their language as well as their women.

The laſt barbarous peeple that invaded *Italy* about the year 570 were the *Lombards*, who having taken firm rooting in the very bowells of the Countrey above 200 yeers without interruption during the reign of twenty Kings, muſt of neceſſity alter and deprave the generall ſpeech of the naturall inhabitants, and among others one argument may be that the beſt and midland part of *Italy* chang'd its name and took its appellation from theſe laſt Invaders, calling it ſelf *Lombardy*, which name it retains to this day: yet before the intruſions of theſe wandring and warlike peeple into *Italy*, ther may be a precedent cauſe of ſom corruption that might creep into the *Latine* Tongue in point of vulgarity; firſt the incredible confluence of forreners that came dayly far and near, from the coloniz'd Provinces to *Rome*, then the infinite number of ſlaves which ſurpaſſed the number of free Citizens, might much impair the purity of the *Latine* Tongue, and laſtly thoſe inconſtancies and humor of novelty, which is naturally inherent in man who according to thoſe frail elementary principles and ingredients wherof he is compos'd, is ſubject to inſenſible alterations and apt to receive impreſſions of any change.

Thus, my Lord, as ſuccinctly as I could digeſt it into the narrow bounds of an Epiſtle, have I ſent your Lordſhip this ſmall ſurvay of the *Latine*, or firſt *Roman* Tongue; In my next I ſhall fall aboard of her three daughters, *viz.* the *Italian*, the *Spaniſh*, and the *French*, with a diligent inveſtigation what might bee the originall native Languages of thoſe Countreys from the beginning before the *Latine* gave them the Law; in the interim I crave a candid interpretation of what is paſſed, and of my ſtudiouſnes in executing your Lordſhips Injunctions, ſo I am

My Lord,

Weſt. Jul. 16. 1630.

Your moſt humble obedient Servant, J. H.

XL.

To the right Honble the E R.

My Lord,

MY last was a discourse of the *Latin* or Primitive *Roman* tongue, which may be said to be expir'd in the *market* though living yet in the *Schools*, I mean she may be said to be defunct in point of vulgarity any time these 1000 yeers pass'd: Out of her urne have sprung up the *Italian*, the *Spanish* and the *French*, wherof I am now to treat, but I think it not improper to make a research first what the radicall prime mother tongues of these Countreys wer before the *Roman* Eagle planted her talons upon them.

Concerning *Italy*, doubtles ther wer divers before the *Latin* did spread all over that Countrey, the *Calabrian* and *Apulian* spoke Greek, wherof som reliques are to be found to this day, but it was an *adventitious* no mother language to them; 'tis confess'd that *Latium* it self and all the territory about *Rome* had the *Latine* for its maternall and common first vernacular tongue, but *Tuscany* and *Liguria* had others quite discrepant, *viz.* the *Hetruscane* and *Mesapian*, wherof though ther be som records yet extant, yet ther are none alive that can understand them; the *Oscan*, the *Sabin* and *Tusculan*, are thought to be but dialects to these.

Now the *Latine* Tongue with the coincidence of the *Goths* language, and other Northern people, who like waves tumbled off one another, did more in *Italy* then any where else, for she utterly abolished (upon that part of the continent) all other maternall tongues as ancient as her self, and therby her eldest daughter the *Italian* came to be the vulgar universall tongue to the whole Countrey; yet the *Latine* tongue had not the sole hand in doing this, but the *Goths* and other septentrionall Nations who rush'd into the *Roman* dition, had a share in't as I said before, and pegg'd in som words which have been ever since irremovable not only in the *Italian*, but also in her two younger sisters the *Spanish* and the *French* who felt also the fury of those people: Now the *Italian* is the smoothest and softest running language that is, for ther is not a word except som few Monosyllables Conjunctions and

Pro-

Propositions, that ends with a Consonant in the whole language, nor is ther any vulgar speech which hath more subdialects in so small a tract of ground, for *Italy* it self affords above eight. There you have the *Romane*, the *Toscane*, the *Venetian*, the *Milanez*, the *Neapolitane*, the *Calabresse*, the *Genovese*, the *Piemontez*, you have the *Corsican*, *Sycilian*, with divers other neighbouring Islands; and as the cause why from the beginning ther were so many differing dialects in the *Greek* tongue was because it was slic'd into so many Islands; so the reason why ther be so many subdialects in the *Italian* is the diversity of governments that the Countrey is squandred into, there being in *Italy* at this day two Kingdomes, *viz.* that of *Naples* and *Calabria*; Three Republicks, *viz.* *Venice*, *Genoa* and *Luca*, and divers other absolute Princes.

Concerning the originall language of *Spain* it was without any controversie, the *Eascuence* or *Cantabrian*, which tongue and territory neither *Roman*, *Goth*, (whence this King hath his pedigree, with divers of the Nobles) or *Moore*, could ever conquer; though they had overrun and taken firm footing in all the rest for many ages, therfore as the remnant of the old *Britaines* heer, so are the *Biscainers* accounted the ancient'st and unquestionablest Gentry of *Spain*; insomuch that when any of them is to be dubbed Knight, ther is no need of any scrutiny to be made whether he be clear of the bloud of the *Morisco's* who had mingled and incorporated with the rest of the *Spaniards* about 700 yeeres; And as the *Arcadians* and *Attiques* in *Greece* for their immemoriall antiquity, are said to vaunt of themselves, that the one are Προσέληνοι before the Moone; the other αὐτόχθονες issued of the earth it self, so the *Biscayner* hath such like *Rodomontados*.

The *Spanish* or *Castilian* language hath but few subdialects, the *Portugues* is most considerable touching the *Catalan*, and *Valenciane*; they are rather dialects of the *French*, *Gascon* or *Aquitanian*; The purest dialect of the *Castilian* tongue is held to be in the Town of *Toledo*, which above other Cities of *Spain*. hath this priviledg to be arbitress in the decision of any controversie that may arise touching the interpretation of any *Castilian* word.

It is an infallible rule to find out the mother and ancient'st tongue of any Countrey, to go among those who inhabit the barren'st and most mountainous places, which are posts of security and fastnes, wherof divers instances could be produc'd, but let the *Biscayner* in *Spain*, the *VVelsh* in great *Britain*, and the Mountaineers in *Epire* serve the turn, who yet retain their ancient unmixt

mixt mother tongues, being extinguish'd in all the Countrey besides.

Touching *France* it is not only doubtfull, but left yet undecided what the true genuine *Gallic* tongue was, som would have it to be the *German*, som the *Greek*, som the old *British* or *Welsh*, and the last opinion carrieth away with it the most judicious Antiquaries; Now all *Gallia* is not meant by it, but the Countrey of the *Celtæ* that inhabit the middle part of *France*, who are the true *Gaules*; *Cæsar* and *Tacitus* tell us that these *Celtæ*, and the old *Britains* (whereof I gave a touch in my first letter) did mutually understand one another, and som do hold that this Island was tied to *France*, as *Sycily* was to *Calabria*, and *Denmark* to *Germany* by an Istmos or neck of land 'twixt *Dover* and *Bullen*, for if one do well observe the rocks of the one, and the cliffes of the other, he will judge them to be one homogeneous piece, and that they wer cut and shivered asunder by som act of violence.

The *French* or *Gallic* tongue hath divers dialects, the *Picard*, that of *Jersey* and *Garnsey* (appendixes once to the Dutchy of *Normandy*) the *Provensall*, the *Gascon* or speech of *Languedoc*, which *Scaliger* would etymologize from *Langue do'oy*, wheras it comes rather from *Langue de Got*, for the *Saracens* and *Goths* who by their incursions and long stay in *Aquitain* corrupted the language of that part of *Gallia*: Touching the *Britain* and they of *Bearn*, the one is a dialect of the *Welsh*, the other of the *Basquence*; The *Wallon* who is under the King of *Spain*, and the *Liegois* is also a dialect of the *French*, which in their own Countrey they call *Romand*: The *Spaniard* also terms his *Castilian Roman*, whence it may be infer'd that the first rise and derivation of the *Spanish* and *French* wer from the *Romane* tongue, not from the *Latine*, which makes me think that the language of *Rome* might be degenerated and becom a dialect to our own mother tongue (the *Latine*) before she brought her language to *France* and *Spain*.

Ther is besides these subdialects of the *Italian*, *Spanish* and *French* another speech that hath a great stroke in *Greece* and *Turky* call'd *Franco*, which may be said to be compos'd of all the three, and is at this day the greatest language of comerce and negotiation in the *Levant*.

Thus have I given your Lordship the best account I could of the sister dialects, of the *Italian*, *Spanish*, and *French*; In my next I shall cross the Mediterranean to *Afric* and the *Hellespont* to *Asia*, wher I shall observe the generall'st languages of those vast continents where such numberless swarmes and differing sorts of Nations

tions do crawl up and down this earthly Globe, therfore it can not be expected that I should be so punctuall there as in *Europe*, so I am still,

My Lord,

Westmin. 7. Jul. 1630. *Your obedient Servitor,* J. H.

LXI.

To the Right Hon. the E. R.

My Lord,

HAving in my former letters made a flying progress through the Europæan world, and taken a view of the severall languages, dialects, and subdialects wherby people convers one with another, and being now windbound for *Afric*, I held it not altogether supervacaneous to take a review of them, and inform your Lordship what languages are Originall independent mother tongues of Christendom, and what are dialects, derivations, or degenerations from their originalls.

The mother toungs of *Europe* are thirteen, though *Scaliger* would have but eleven; Ther is the *Greek* 1, the *Latine* 2, the *Dutch* 3, the *Slavonian* 4, the *VVelsh* or *Cambrian* 5, the *Basquence* or *Cantabrian* 6, the *Irish* 7, the *Albanian* in the Mountaines of *Epire* 8, the *Tartarian* 9, the old *Illirian* 10, remaining yet in *Liburnia*, the *Jazygian* 11, on the North of *Hungary*, the *Cauchian* 12, in East *Frizeland*, the *Finnic* 13, which I put last with good reason, because they are the only heathens of *Europe*; all which were known to be in *Europe* in the time of the *Roman* Empire; Ther is a learned antiquary that makes the *Arabic* to be one of the mother toungs of *Europe*, because it was spoken in som of the mountains of South *Spain*, 'tis true 'twas spoken for divers hundred yeers all *Spain* over after the conquest of the Moors, but yet it could not be call'd a mother tonng, but an adventitious toung in reference to that part of *Europe*.

And now that I am to pass to *Afric* which is far bigger than *Europe*, and to *Asia* which is far bigger than *Afric*, and to *America* which is thought to be as big as all the three, if *Europe* her self hath so many mother languages quite discrepant one from the other

ther, besides secondary tongues and dialects which exceed the number of their mothers, what shall we think of the other three huge continents in point of differing languages? Your Lordship knowes that ther be divers meridians and clymes in the heavens whence influxes of differing qualities fall upon the inhabitants of the earth, and as they make men to differ in the idea's and conceptions of the mind, so in the motion of the tongue, in the tune and tones of the voice, they com to differ one from the other: Now, all languages at first were imperfect confus'd sounds, then came they to be syllables, then words, then speeches and sentences, which by practice, by tradition, and a kind of naturall instinct from Parents to children, grew to be fix'd. Now to attempt a survay of all the languages in the other three parts of the habitable earth wer rather a madness than a presumption, it being a thing of impossibility, and not only above the capacity, but beyond the search of the activ'st, and knowingst man upon earth: Let it therfore suffice while I behold those Nations that read and write from right to left, from the Liver to the heart, I mean the *Asianes*, and *Aſians*, that I take a short view of the *Arabic* in the one, and the *Hebrew* or *Syriac* in the other, for touching the *Turkish* language, 'tis but a dialect of the *Tartarian* though it have received a late mixture of the *Armenian*, the *Persian*, and *Greek* tongues, but specially of the *Arabic*, which was the mother tongue of their Prophet, and is now the sole language of their *Alchoran*, it being strictly inhibited, and held to be a prophanes to translate it to any other, which they say preserves them from the encroachment of Schismes.

Now the *Arabic* is a tongue of vast expansion, for besides the three *Arabia's* it is becom the vulgar speech of *Syria*, *Mesoptoamia*, *Paleſtine* and *Egypt*, from whence she stretcheth her self to the streight of *Gibraltar*, through all that vast tract of earth, which lieth 'twixt the Mountain *Atlas* and the Mediterranean Sea, which is now call'd *Barbary*, where Christianity and the *Latine* tongue with divers famous Bishops once flourished. She is spoken likewise in all the Northern parts of the *Turkish* Empire, as also in petty *Tartary*, and she above all other hath a reason to learn *Arabic*, for she is in hope one day to have the *Crescent* and the whole *Ottoman* Empire, it being entail'd upon her in case the present race should fail, which is now in more danger than ever, in sin wherſoever the *Mahometan* Religion is profes'd, the *Arabic* is either spoken or taught.

My *last* view shall be of the *first* language of the earth, the ancient

cient language of *Paradice*, the language wherin God Almighty himself pleas'd to pronounce and publish the Tables of the Law, the language that had a benediction promis'd her because she would not consent to the building of the Babylonish Tower; yet this holy tongue hath had also her Eclypses, and is now degenerated to many dialects, nor is she spoken purely by any Nation upon the earth, a fate also which is befallen the *Greek* and *Latine*; The most spacious dialect of the *Hebrew* is the *Syriac* which had her begining in the time of the captivity of the Jews at *Babylon*, while they cohabited, and wer mingled with the *Chaldeans*, in which tract of seventy yeeres time the vulgar sort of Jewes neglecting their own maternall tongue (the *Hebrew*) began to speak the *Chaldee*, but not having the right accent of it, and fashioning that new learn'd language to their own innotation of points, affixes and conjugations, out of that intermixture of *Hebrew* and *Chaldee*, resulted a third language call'd to this day the *Syriac*, which also after the time of our Saviour began to be more adulterated by admission of *Greek*, *Roman*, and *Arabic*: in this language is the *Talmud* and *Targum* couch'd, and all their Rabbins, as Rabby *Jonathan*, and Rabby *Onkelos* with others have written in it: Insomuch that as I said before, the ancient *Hebrew* had the same fortune that the *Greek* and *Latine* tongues had, to fall from being naturally spoken any where, to lose their generall communicableness and vulgarity, & to becom only School & book languages.

Thus we see, that as all other sublunary things are subject to corruption and decay, as the poten'st Monarchies, the proudest Republiques, the opulentest Cities have their growth, declinings, and periods; As all other elementary bodies likewise by reason of the frailty of their principles, com by in sensible degrees to alter and perish, and cannot continue long at a stand of perfection; so the learnedst and more eloquent languages, are not free from this common fatality, but they are liable to those alterations and revolutions, to those fits of inconstancy, and other destructive contingencies which are unavoidably incident to all earthly things.

Thus my noble Lord have I evertuated my self, and stretch'd all my sinnews, I have put all my small knowledge, observations and reading upon the tenter to satisfy your Lordships desires touching this subject; If it afford you any contentment I have hit the white I aimed at, and hold my self abundantly rewarded for my toyl and labour: so I am, My Lord,

Westm. 1 Iul. 1636. *Your most humble and ever obedient Servitor,* J. H.

XLIII.

To the Hon. Master Car. Ra.

SIR,

YOurs of the 7th current was brought me, wherby I find that you did put your self to the penance of perusing som *Epistles*, that go imprinted lately in my name; I am bound to you for your *pains* and patience (for you write, you read them all thorough) much more for your candid *opinion* of them, being right glad that they should give entertainment to such a choice and judicious Geetleman as your self: But wheras you seem to except against something in one *Letter*, that reflects upon Sir *VValter Raleigh's* voyage to *Guyana*, because I tearm the gold Mine he went to discover, an *ayrie and suppositious Mine*, & so infer that it toucheth his honour; Truly sir, I will deal clearly with you in that point, that I never harbour'd in my brain the least thought to expose to the world any thing that might prejudice, much less traduce in the least degree that could be, that rare and renowned Knight, whose fame shall contend in longævity with this Island it self, yea with that great *VVorld* which he *Historiseth* so gallantly; I was a youth about the Town when he undertook that expedition, and I remember most men suspected that *Mine* then to be but an imaginary politic thing, but at his return, and missing of the enterprise, these *suspitions* turn'd in most to reall *beliefs* that 'twas no other. And king *James* it that Declaration which he commanded to be printed and published afterwards touching the circumstances of this action (upon which my Letter is grounded, and which I have still by me) tearms it no less; And if we may not give faith to such publick regall instruments, what shall we credit? besides, ther goes another printed kind of Remonstrance annex'd to that Declaration which intimates as much; And ther is a worthy Captain in this Town, who was a coadventurer in that expedition, who, upon the storming of St. *Thoma*, heard young Mr. *Rawleigh* encouraging his men in these whods, com *on my noble hearts, this is the Mine we com for, and they who think ther is any other, are fools.* Add heerunto that Sir *Richard Baker* in his last Historicall collections intimates so much, therfore 'twas far from being any opinion broach'd by my self, or bottom'd upon weak grounds, for I was carefull of nothing more, than that those *Letters*, being to breath

breath open air, should relate nothing but what should be derived from good fountains; And truly sir, touching that Apologie of Sir *Walter Rawleighs* you write of, I never saw it, and I am very sorry I did not, for it had let in more light upon me of the cariage of that great action, and then you might have bin well assur'd that I would have don that noble Knight all the right that could be.

But sir, the severall arguments that you urge in your Letters are of that strength, I confess, that they are able to rectifie any indifferent man in this point, and induce him to believe that it was no Chymera, but a reall Mine; for you write of divers pieces of gold brought thence by Sir *Walter* himself, and Captain *Kemys*, and of som Ingotts that wer found in the Governours Closet at St. *Thoma*, with divers crusibles, and other refining instruments; yet, under favour, that might be, and the benefit not countervail the charge, for the richest Mines that the King of *Spain* hath upon the whole Continent of *America*, which are the Mines of *Potoss*, yeeld him but six in the hundred all expences defrayed, You write how King *Iames* sent privately to sir *VValter* being yet in the Tower, to intreat and command him, that he would impart his whole designe unto him under his hand, promising upon the word of a King to keep it secret, which being don accordingly by Sir *VValter Rawleigh*, that very originall paper was found in the said Spanish Governours closet at St. *Thoma*; wherat, as you have just cause to wonder, and admire the activeness of the Spanish Agents about our Court at that time, so I wonder no less at the miscariage of som of His late Majesties Ministers, who notwithstanding that he had pass'd his royall word to the contrary, yet they did help Count *Gondamar* to that paper, so that the reproach lieth more upon the English than the Spanish Ministers in this particular: Wheras you allege that the dangerous sicknes of Sir *VValter* being arrived neer the place, and the death of (that rare sparke of coursage) your brother upon the first landing, with other circumstances discourag'd Captain *Kemys* from discovering the Mine, but to reserve it for another time, I am content to give as much credit to this as any man can; as also that Sir *VValter*, if the rest of the Fleet according to his earnest motion had gon with him to revictuall in *Virginia* (a Country wher he had reason to be welcom unto, being of his own discovery) he had a purpose to return to *Guyana* the Spring following to pursue his first designe: I am also very willing to believe that it cost Sir *VValter Rawleigh* much more to put himself in equipage for that long intended voyage, than would have payed for

his liberty, if he had gon about to purchaſe it for reward of money at home, though I am not ignorant that many of the co-adventurers made large contributions, and the fortunes of ſom of them ſuffer for it at this very day. But although *Gondamar*, as my Letter mentions, calls Sir *Walter* Pyrat, I, for my part am far from thinking ſo, becauſe as you give an unanſwerable reaſon, the plundering of St. *Thoma*, was an act done beyond the Equator, wher the Articles of Peace 'twixt the two Kings do not extend: yet, under favor, though he broke not the *Peace*, he was ſaid to break his *Patent* by exceeding the bounds of his Commiſſion, as the foreſaid Declaration relates, for King *James* had made ſtrong promiſes to Count *Gondamar*, that this Fleet ſhould commit no outrages upon the King of *Spain's* Subjects by Land, unleſs they began firſt, and I beleeve that was the main cauſe of his death, though I think if they had proceeded that way againſt him in a legall courſe of triall, he might have defended himſelf well enough.

Wheras you alledg that if that action had ſucceeded, and afterwards been well proſecuted, it might have brought *Gondamar's* great Catholic Maſter to have been begg'd for at the Church dores by Fryars, as he was once brought in the latter end of Queen *Elizabeths* days; I believe it had much damnified him, and interrupted him in the poſſeſſion of his Weſt Indies, but not brought him, under favor, to ſo low an ebb; I have obſerved that it is an ordinary thing in your Popiſh Countreys for Princes to borrow from the Altar, when they are reduc'd to any ſtraights, for they ſay, *the riches of the Church are to ſerve as anchors in time of a ſtorm*; Divers of our Kings have don worſe, by pawning their Plate and Jewels: Wheras my Letter makes mention that Sir *Walter Rawleigh* mainly laboured for his Pardon before he went, but could not compas it, this is alſo a paſſage in the foreſaid printed Relation, but I could have wiſh'd with all my heart he had obtaind it, for I beleeve, that neither the tranſgreſſion of his Commiſſion, nor any thing that he did beyond the *Line*, could have ſhortned the line of his life otherwiſe, but in all probability wee might have been happy in him to this very day, having ſuch an Heroic heart as he had, and other rare helps, by his great knowledg, for the preſervation of health; I beleeve without any ſcruple what you write, that Sir *William St. geon* made an overture unto him of procuring his pardon for 1500 l. but whether he could have effected it I doubt a little, when he had com to negotiat it really: But I extremely wonder how that old ſentence which had lain dormant above ſixteen yeers againſt

Sir

Sir *Walter Rawleigh* could have been made use of to take off his head afterwards, considering that the Lord Chancellor *Verulam*, as you write, told him positively (as Sir *Walter* was acquainting him with that proffer of Sir *William St. geons* for a pecuniary pardon) in these words, *Sir, the knee timber of your voiage is money, spare your purse in this particular, for upon my life you have a sufficient pardon for all that is passed already, the King having under his broad Seal made you Admirall of your Fleet, and given you power of the Martiall Law over your Officers and Soldiers*: One would think that by this Royall Patent, which gave him power of life and death over the Kings liege people, Sir *Walter Rawleigh* should becom *Reatus in curia*, and free from all old convictions; but Sir, to tell you the plain truth, Count *Gondamar* at that time had a great stroak in our Court, because ther was more than a meer overture of a match with Spain, which makes me apt to believe that that great wise Knight being such an *Anti-Spaniard*, was made a Sacrifice to advance the Matrimoniall Treaty: But I must needs wonder, as you justly do, that one and the same man should be condemned for being a frend to the *Spaniard*, (which was the ground of his first condemnation) should afterwards lose his head for being their enemy by the same sentence: Touching his return I must confess I was utterly ignorant that those two noble Earls *Thomas* of *Arundell* and *William* of *Pembroke* wer ingaged for him in this particular, nor doth the printed Relation, make any mention of them at all, therfore I must say that envy her self must pronounce that return of his, for the acquitting of his fiduciary pledges to be a most noble act, and waving that of King *Alphonso's* Moor, I may more properly compare it to the act of that famous *Roman* Commander (*Regulus* as I take it) who to keep his promise and faith return'd to his enemies wher he had been prisoner, though he knew he went to an inevitable death: But well did that faithles cunning Knight who betrayed Sir *Water Rawleigh* in his intended escape being com ashore, fall to that contemptible end, as to dye a poor distracted Beggar in the Isle of *Lyndey* having for a bag of money falsified his Faith, confirm'd by the tye of the holy Sacrament as you write, as also before the yeer came about to be found clipping the same coin in the Kings own house at *White-hall* which he had receiv'd as a reward for his perfidiousnes, for which being condemned to be hang'd, hee was driven to sell himself to his shirt, to purchase his pardon of two Knights.

And now Sir, let that glorious and gallant Cavalier Sir *Walter Rawleigh* (*who lived long enough for his own honor though not for his*

Countrey, as it was said of a *Roman* Consull) rest quietly in his grave and his vertues live in his posterity, as I find they do strongly, and very eminently in you; I have heard his enemies confess that he was one of the weightiest and wisest men that this Island ever bred, Mr. *Nath. Carpenter* a learned and judicious Author was not in the wrong when he gave this discreet Character of him, *who hath not known or read of that Prodigy of wit and fortune, Sir* Walter Rawleigh, *a man insortunat in nothing els but in the greatness of his wit and advancement, whose eminent worth was such both in domestic Policy, forren Expeditions and Discoveries, in Arts and Litterature, both practic and contemplative, that it might seem at once to conquer both example and imitation.*

Now Sir, hoping to be rectified in your judgment touching my opinion of that illustrious Knight your *father*, give me leave to kiss your hands very affectionatly for the respectfull mention you please to make of my *brother* once your neighbor; he suffers, good soul, as well as I, though in a differing manner; I also much value that favourable censure you give of those rambling Letters of mine, which indeed are nought els than a Legend of the cumbersom life and various fortunes of a *Cadet*; but wheras you please to say, *that the world of learned men is much beholden to me for them, and that some of them are freighted with many excellent and quaint passages delivered in a masculine and solid stile, adorn'd with much eloquence, and stuck with the choicest flowers pick'd from the Muses garden*; wheras *you also please to write that you admire my great Travells, my strenuous endeavours, at all times and in all places to accumulate knowledg, my active laying hold upon all occasions, and on every handle that might* (*with reputation*) *advantage either my wit or fortune:* These high gallant strains of expressions, I confess, transcend my merit, and are a garment too gawdy for me to put on, yet I will lay it up among by best Reliques, wherof I have divers sent me of this kind: And wheras in publishing these Epistles at this time you please to say, *That I have don like* Hezekiah *when he shewed his Treasures to the* Babylonians, *that I have discovered my riches to thevves who will bind me fast and share my goods*; To this I answer, that if those innocent Letters (for I know none of them but is such) fall among such thevvs they will have no great prize to carry away, it will be but *pettylarceny*; I am already, God wot, bound fast enough, having been a long time coopt up between these Walls, bereft of all my means of subsistence and employment, nor do I know wherefore I am heer, unless it be for my sins; For I bear as upright a heart

heart to my King and Countrey, I am as conformable and well affected to the government of this land, ſpecially to the high Court of Parliament as any one whatſoever that breaths air under this Meridian, I will except none: And for my Religion I defie any creature 'twixt heaven and earth that will ſay, I am not a true *Engliſh* Proteſtant. I have from time to time employ'd divers of my beſt frends to get my liberty, at leaſtwiſe leave to go abroad upon Bail (for I do not expect, as you pleaſe alſo to beleeve in your Letter, to be delivered hence as Saint *Peter* was by miracle) but nothing will yet prevail.

To conclude, I do acknowledg in the higheſt way of recognition, the free and noble proffer you pleaſe to make me of your endeavors to pull me out of this doleſull Sepulcher, wherin you ſay I am entomb'd alive; I am no leſs oblig'd to you for the opinion I find you have of my weak abilities, which you *pleaſe to wiſh heartily may be no longer eclypſed*, I am not in deſpair, but a day will ſhine that may afford me opportunity to improve this good opinion of yours (which I value at a very high rate) and let the world know how much I am,

Flatt, 5 *May*, 1645.

Sir,

Your reall and ready Servitor, J. H.

LXIIII.

To Mr. T. V. *at* Bruſſells.

My dear Tom,

WHo would have thought poor *England* had been brought to this paſs? could it ever have entred into the imagination of man that the Scheme and whole frame of ſo ancient and well-molded a government ſhould bee ſo ſuddenly ſtruck off the hinges, quite put out of joynt, and tumbled into ſuch a horrid Confuſion? who would have held it poſſible that to fly from *Babylon*, we ſhould fall into ſuch a *Babel*? that to

to avoid superstition some peeple should bee brought to belch out such horrid prophanenes, as to call the Temples of God the Tabernacles of Sathan; The Lords Supper a Two-penny Ordinary; to make the Communion Table a Manger, and the Font a Trough to water their Horses in; to term the white decent Robe of the Presbyter the Whores Smock; the Pipes through which nothing came but Anthems and holy Hymns, the Devills Bag-pipes; the Liturgy of the Church, though extracted most of it out of the Sacred Text, call'd by som another kind of *Alchoran*, by others raw Porredge, by som a peece forg'd in Hell; Who would have thought to have seen in *England* the Churches shut and the Shops open upon *Christmas* day? Could any soul have imagined that this Isle would have produc'd such Monsters, as to rejoyce at the *Turks* good successes against Christians, and wish hee were in the midst of *Rome*? Who would have dream't ten yeers since, when Arch-bishop *Laud* did ride in state through *London* streets, accompanying my Lord of *London* to bee sworn Lord high Tresurer of *England*, that the *Mitre* should have now com to such a scorn, to such a Nationall kind of hatred, as to put the whole Island in a combustion; which makes mee call to memory a saying of the Earl of *Kildare* in *Ireland*, in the reign of *Henry* the eighth, which Earl, having deadly feud with the Bishop of *Cassiles*, burnt a Church belonging to that Diocess, and being ask'd upon his Examination before the Lord Deputy at the Castle of *Dublin*, why hee had committed such a horrid Sacrilege as to burn Gods Church? hee answered, I had never burnt the Church unles I had thought the Bishop had been in't. Lastly, who would have imagined that the *Accise* would have taken footing heer? a word I remember in the last Parliment save one, so odious, that when Sir *D. Carleton* then Secretary of State, did but name it in the House of Commons, hee was like to be sent to the Tower; although hee nam'd it to no ill sense but to shew what advantage of happines the peeple of *England* had o're other Nations, having neither the Gabells of *Italy*, the Tallies of *France*, or the Accise of *Holland* laid upon them, yet upon this hee was suddenly interrupted, and call'd to the Bar; Such a strange Metamorphosis poor *England* is now com unto, and I am afraid our Miseries are not com to their height, but the longest shadowes stay till the Evening.

The freshest News that I can write unto you is, that the *Kentish* Knight of your acquaintance whom I writ in my last had an

an *apostacy* in his Brain, dyed suddenly this week of an *Impostume* in his breast, as he was reading a Pamphlet of his own that cam from the Press, wherin hee shew'd a great mind to be nibling with my *Trees*; but he only shew'd his Teeth, for he could not bite them to any purpose.

Willi. Ro: is return'd from the Wars, but he is grown lame in one of his Arms, so he hath no mind to bear *Arms* any more, he confesseth himself to be an egregious fool to leave his Mercership, and go to be a Musqueteer: It made me think upon the Tale of the *Gallego* in *Spain*, who in the Civill Wars against *Aragon* being in the field he was shot in the forehead, and being carryed away to a Tent, the Surgeon search'd his wound and found it mortall; so he advis'd him to send for his Confessor, for he was no man for this world in regard the Brain was touch'd; the Soldier wish'd him to search it again, which he did, and told him that he found he was hurt in the Brain and could not possibly scape, wherupon the *Gallego* fell into a chafe, and said he lyed, for he had no brain at all *por que si tuviera seso, nunca huniera venido a esta guerra*, for if I had had any brain, I would never have com to this War: All your frends heer are well, except the maym'd Soldier, and remember you often, specially Sir *I. Brown*, a good gallant Gentleman, who never forgets any who deserv'd to have a place in his memory. Farewell my dear *Tom*: and God send you better dayes than we have heer, for I wish you as much happines as possibly man can have, I wish your mornings may be good, your noons better, your evenings and nights best of all; I wish your sorrows may be short, your joys lasting, and all your desires end in success; let me hear once more from you before you remove thence, and tell me how the squares go in *Flanders*: So I rest,

Your entirely affectionat Servitor,

Fleet, 3 Aug. 1644. J. H.

To

LXV.

To His Majesty at OXON.

SIR,

I Prostrate this Paper at your Majesties *feet*, hoping it may find way thence to your *eyes*, and so descend to your Royall *heart*.

The forren Minister of State, by whose conveyance this com, did lately intimat unto mee, that among divers things which go abroad under my name reflecting upon the times, ther are som which are not so well taken, your Majesty being inform'd that they discover a spirit of Indifferency, and luke-warmnes in the Author. This added much to the weight of my present sufferances; and exceedingly imbitter'd the sense of them unto me, being no other than a corrosif to one already in a hestic condition: I must confess that som of them wer more moderat than others; yet (*most humbly* under favor) ther wer none of them but displayed the heart of a constant true loyall Subject, and as divers of those who are most zealous to your Majesties Service told me, they had the good success to rectifie multitudes of people in their opinion of som things; Insomuch that I am not only not conscious, but most confident that none of them could tend to your Majesties disservice any way imaginable: Therfore I humbly beseech, that your Majesty would vouchsafe to conceive of me accordingly, and of one who by this recluse passive condition hath his share of this hideous storm; yet he is in assurance, rather than hopes, that though divers cross winds have blown, these times will bring in better at last. There have bin divers of your Royall Progenitors who have had as shrewd shocks; And 'tis well known, how the next transmarine Kings have been brought to lower ebbs: At this very day he of *Spain* is in a far worse condition, being in the midst of two sorts of people, (the *Catalan* and *Portuguais*) which wer lately his Vassalls, but now have torn his Seals, renounc'd all bonds of allegeance, and are in actuall hostility against him: This great City I may say is like a Chessboard chequer'd, inlayd with *white* and *black* spots, though I believe the *white* are more in number, and your Majesties countenance by returning to your great Counsell and your Court at *White-Hall* would quickly turn them all *white*: That Almighty Majesty who useth to draw light out of darknes, and strength out of weakness, making

making mans extremity his opportunity, preserve and prosper your Majesty according to the Prayers early and late of your Majesties most loyall Subject, Servant, and Martyr,

Flet 3. Septem. 1644. *Howell,*

LXVI.

To E. Benlowes *Esqr. upon the receipt of a Table of exquisit Latine Poems.*

SIR,

I Thank you in a very high degree for that precious Table of Poems you pleas'd to send me: When I had well viewd them, I thought upon that famous *Table of Proportion*, which *Ptolomy* is recorded by *Aristæus* to have sent *Eleazar* to *Hierusalem*, which was counted a stupendious piece of Art, and the wonderment of those times; what the curiosity of that Table was, I have not read, but I believe it consisted in extern mechanicall artifice only: The beauty of your Table is of a far more noble extraction being a pure spirituall work, so that it may be call'd the Table of your soul, in confirmation of the opinion of that divine, though Pagan Philosopher, the high wing'd *Plato*, who fancied that our souls at the first infusion wer as so many Tables, they were *abrasæ Tabulæ*, and that all our future knowledg was but a reminiscence; But under favor these rich and elaborate Poems which so loudly eccho out your worth and ingenuity deserve a far more lasting monument to preserve them from the injury of time than such a slender board, they deserve to be engraven in such durable dainty stuff that may be fit to hang up in the Temple of *Apollo*; your *Eccho* deserves to dwell in som marble or porphyry grot, cut about *Parnassus* Mount neer the source of *Helicon*, rather than upon such a slight superficies.

I much thank you for your visits, and other fair respects you shew me; specially that you have enlarg'd my quarters 'mong these melancholy Walls, by sending me a whole Isle to walk in, I mean that delicate *purple Island* I receiv'd from you, wher I meet with *Apollo* himself and all his daughters, with other excellent society; I stumble also ther often upon my self, and grow better acquain-

quainted with what I have within me and without mee: Insomuch that you could not make choice of a fitter ground for a Prisoner, as I am, to pass over, than of that *purple Isle*, that *Isle of man* you sent me, which as the ingenious Author hath made it, is a far more dainty soil than that *Scarlet* Island which lys near the *Baltic* sea.

I remain still wind-bound in this *Fleet*, when the weather mends and the wind sits that I may *launch* forth, I will repay you your visits, and be ready to correspond with you in the reciprocation of any other offices of friendship, for I am,

Sir,

Fleet, 25 *Aug.* 1645. *Your affectionat Servitor*, J. H.

LXVII.

To my Honourable La: the La: A. Smith.

Madame,

WHeras you wer pleas'd lately to ask *leave*, you may now take *authority* to command me; And did I know any of the faculties of my mind, or limbs of my body that wer not willing to serve you, I would utterly renounce them, they should be no more mine, at least I should not like them neer so well; but I shall not be put to that, for I sensibly find that by a naturall propensity they are all most ready to obey you, and to stir at the least beck of your commands as Iron moves towords the load-stone; Therfore Madame if you bid me go, I will run; If you bid me run, Ile *fly*, (if I can) upon your arrand; But I must stay till I can get my heels at liberty from among these Walls, till when, I am as perfectly as man can be,

Madame,

Fleet, 5 *May*. 1645. *Your most obedient humble Servitor*, J. H.

To

LXVIII.

To Maſter G. Stone.

SIR,

I Heartily rejoyce with the reſt of your frends, that you are ſafely return'd from your Travells, ſpecially that you have made ſo good *returns* of the time of your Travell; being as I underſtand, come home fraighted with obſervations and languages; your Father tells me tha the finds you are ſo wedded to the *Italian* & *French*, that you utterly neglect the *Latine* Tongue, That's not well, though you have learnt to play at *Baggammon*, you muſt not forget *Iriſh*, which is a more ſerious and ſolid game; but I know you are ſo diſcreet in the courſe and method of your ſtudies, that you will make the daughters to wait upon their mother, & love ſtil your old frend: To truck the Latine for any other vulgar Language, is but an ill barter, it is as bad as that which *Glaucus* made with *Diomedes* when he parted with his *golden* Armes for *brazen* ones; the procede of this exchange wil come far ſhort of any Gentlemans expectations, though haply it may prove advantagious to a Merchant, to whom common Languages are more uſefull. I am big with deſire to meet you, and to mingle a days diſcours with you, if noe two, how you eſcap'd the claws of the Inquiſition, wherunto I underſtand you wer like to fall, and of other Traverſes of your Peregrination: Farewell my precious *Stone*, and beleeve it, the leaſt *grain* of thoſe high reſpects you pleaſe to profeſſe unto me, is not loſt, but anſwer'd with ſo many *Caratts*: So I reſt,

Iſlam. 30 *Novem.* 1635.

Your moſt affectionate Servitor,
J. H.

To

XLIX.

To Mr. J. J. *Esq.*

SIR,

I Received those *sparkes of piety* you pleas'd to send me in a manuscript, and wheras you favour me with a desire of my opinion concerning the publishing of them; Sir I must confess that I found among them many most fervent and flexanimous strains of devotion; I found som prayers so piercing and powerfull that they are able to invade Heaven, and take it by violence, if the heart doth i'ts office as well as the tounge: But Sir, you must give me leave (and for this *leave* you shall have *authority* to deal with me in such a case) to tell you, that wheras they consist only of requests being all supplicatory prayers, you should do well to interspersе among them som eucharisticall ejaculations, and doxologies, som oblations of thankfulnes; we should not be allwayes whining in a puling petitionary way (which is the tone of the time now in fashion) before the gates of Heaven with our fingers in our *eyes*, but we should lay our *hands* upon our *hearts* and break into raptures of joy and praise, a soul thus elevated is the most pleasing sacrifice that can be offer'd to God Almighty, it is the best sort of incense: *Prayer* causeth the first showr of rain, but *praise* brings down the second, the one fructifieth the earth, the other makes the Hills to skip; all prayers aim at our own ends and interest, but praise proceeds from the pure motions of love and gratitude, having no other object but the glory of God, that soul which rightly dischargeth this part of devotion may be said to do the duty of an Angell upon earth. Among other attributes of God, *præscience* or fore-knowledge is one, for he knowes our thoughts, our desires, our wants long before we propound them. And this is not only one of his attributes but prerogative royall, therfore to use so many iterations, inculcatings, and tautologies, as it is no good manners in morall Philosophy, no more is it in *divinity*, it argues a pusillanimous and mistrustfull soul: of the two, I had rather be overlong in praise, than prayer: yet I would be carefull it should be free from any Pharisaicall babling; *prayer* compar'd with praise, is but a fuliginous smoak issuing from the

the sense of sin, and human infirmities, *prayses* are the true cleer sparks of pietie, and sooner fly upwards.

Thus have I been free with you in delivering my opinion touching that piece of devotion you sent me, wherunto I ad my humble thanks to you for the perusall of it, so I am

Fleet, 8 *Sept.* 1645. *Yours most ready to be commanded*, J. H.

LXX.

To Captain William Bridges *in* Amsterdam.

My noble Captain,

I Had yours of the tenth current, and besides your *avisos*, I must thank you for those rich flourishes wherwith your letter was embrodered evry where; The news under this clyme is that they have mutinied lately in divers places about the *Excise*, a bird that was first hatch'd there first amongst you; heer in *London* the tumult came to that height that they burnt down to the grownd the *Excise* house in *Smithfield*, but now all is quiet again; God grant our *Excise* heer have not the same fortune as yours there, to become perpetuall; or as that new gabell of *Orleans*, which began in the time of the *Ligue*, which continueth to this day, notwithstanding the cause ceas'd about threescore yeers since; touching this I remember a pleasant tale that is recorded of *Henry* the Great, who som yeers after peace was establisht throughout all the whole body of *France*, going to his town of *Orleans*, the Citizens petitioned him that his Majesty would be pleased to abolish that new tax; the King asked who had impos'd it upon them, they answered *Monsieur de la Chatre*, (during the civill Wars of the *Ligue*) who was now dead; the King replied *Monsieur de la Cha'tre vous a ligué qu'il vous desligne*, Monsieur dela Chatre ligu'd you, let him then unligue you for my part; now that we have a kind of peace, the goals are full of souldiers, and som Gentlemens sons of quality suffer daily, the last week Judge *Rives* condemn'd four in your County at *Maidstone* Assizes, but he went out of the world before them though they wer executed four daies after; you know

the saying in *France*, that *la guerre fait les larrons, & la paix les amene au gibet*, War makes thieves, and peace brings them to the gallowes. I lie still heer in *limbo, in limbo innocentium*, though not *in limbo infantum*, and I know not upon what star to cast this misfortune; Others are heer for their good *conditions*, but I am heer for my good *qualities* as your cosin *Fortescue* geer'd me not long since, I know none I have, unless it be to love you, which I would continue to do, though I tug'd at an oar in a Gallie, much more as I walk in the Galleries of this Fleet: In this resolution I rest

Fleet, 2 *Sept.* 1645.

Your most affectionat Servitor, J. H.

LXXI.

To Mr. W. B. *at* Grundesburgh.

Gentle Sir,

YOurs of the seventh I received yesternight, and read ore with no vulgar delight; in the perusall of it mee thought it have discern'd a gentle strife 'twixt the fair respects you plean'd to shew me therin, and your ingenuity in expressing them, who should have superiority; so that I knew not to which of the two I should adjudge the Palm.

If you continue to wrap up our young acquaintance, which you say is but yet *in fascis*, in such warm choice swadlings, it will quickly grow up to maturity, and for my part I shall not be wanting to contribute that reciprocall nourishment which is due from me.

Wheras you please to magnifie som pieces of mine, and that you seem to spy the Muses pearching upon my Trees, I fear 'tis but *deceptio visus*, for they are but Satyrs, or happily som of the homeliest sort of Wood Nymphs, the Muses have choicer walks for their recreation.

Sir, I must thank you for the visit you vouchsafed me in this simple cell, and wheras you please to call it the *cabinet that holds the jewell of our times*, you may rather term it a wicker casket that keeps a jet ring, or a horn lantern that holds a small taper of cours wax; I hope this taper shall not extinguish heer, and if

may afford you any light, either from hence or hereafter, I should be glad to impart it in a plentifull proportion, because I am Sir

Fleet, 1 *July*, 1646.

Your most affectionat frend to serve you, J. H.

LXXII.

To I. W. *of Grayes Inne, Esquire*

SIR,

I Was yours before in a high degree of affection, but now I am much more yours since I perus'd that parcell of choice Epistles you sent me; they discover in you a knowing and a candid cleer soul, for *familiar letters are the keys of the mind, they open all the gates of ones breast, all the cells of the brain, and truly set forth the inward man, nor can the pensill so lively represent the face, as the pen can do the Fancy*: I much thank you that you would please to impart them unto

Fleet, 1 *April*, 1645.

Your most faithfull servitor, J. H.

LXXIII.

To Cap. T. P. *from* Madrid.

Captain *Don Tomas*,

COuld I write my love unto you, with a *ray of the Sun*, as once *Aurelius* the Roman Emperour with'd to a frend of his, you know this cleer horizon of *Spain* could afford me plenty, which cannot be had so constantly all the seasons of the yeer in your clowdy clyme of *England*; *Apollo* with you makes not himself so common, he keeps more State, and doth not shew his face, and shoot his beams so frequently as he doth heer, where 'tis *Sunday* all the yeer: I thank you a thousand times for what you sent by Mr *Gresly*, and that you let me know how the pulse of the times beats

with you; I find you cast not your eyes so much southward as you were us'd to do towards us heer, and when you look this way you cast a clowdy countenance, with threatning looks; which makes me apprehend som fear that it will not be safe for me to be longer under this meridian. Before I part I will be carefull to send you those things you writ for, by som of my L. Ambassadour *Aston*'s Gentlemen; I cannot yet get that Grammar which was made for the Constable of *Castile*, who you know was born dumb, wherein an Art is invented to speak with hands only, to carry the Alphabet upon ones joynts, and at his fingers ends, which may be learn'd without any great difficulty by any mean capacity, and whereby one may discours and deliver the conceptions of his mind without ever wagging of his toung, provided ther be reciprocall knowledge, and co-understanding of the art 'twixt the parties, and it is a very ingenious piece of invention. I thank you for the copie of verses you sent me glancing upon the times; I was lately perusing som of the *Spanish* Poets heer, and lighted upon two Epigrams, or Epitaphs more properly, upon our *Henry* the eighth, and upon his daughter Queen *Elizabeth*, which in requital I thought worth the sending you:

A Henrique octavo Rey de Ingalatierra

Mas de esta losa fria
Cubre Henrique tu valor,
De una Muger el amor,
Y de un Error la porfia
Como cupo en tu grandeza,
Dezidme engañado Ingles
Querer una muger a lospies,
Ser de la yglesia cabesa?

Pros'd thus in *English*, for I had no time to put it on feet.

O *Henry* more than this cold pavement covers thy worth, the love of a woman and the pertinacy of error; How could it subsist with thy greatness, tell me O cosen'd *English* man, to cast thy self at a womans feet, and yet to be head of the Church? That upon Queen *Elizabeth* was this.

De Isabela Reyna de Ingalatierra

Aqui yaze Iesabel,
Aqui la nueva Athalia,
Del oro Antartico Harpia,
Del mar incendio cruel:

Aqui el ingenio, mas dino
De loor que ha tenido el suelo,
Si para llegar al cielo
No huuiera errado el camino.

Heer lies *Iesabel*, heer lies the new *Athalia*, the *Hrapy* of the Western gold, the cruell firebrand of the Sea; Heer lies a wit the most worthy of fame which the *earth* had, if to arrive to *heaven* she had not mist her way.

You cannot blame the Spaniard to be Satyricall against Queen *Elizabeth*, for he never speaks of her, but he fetcheth a shrink in the shoulder; since I have begun I will go on with as witty an Anagram as I have heard or read, which a Gentleman lately made upon his own name *Tomas*, and a Nun call'd *Maria*, for she was his *devota*; the occasion was, that going one evening to discours with her at the grate, he wrung her by the hand, and joyn'd both their names in this Anagram, *To Maria mas*, I would take more; I know I shall not need to expound it to you; heerunto I will add a strong and deep fetch'd character, as I think you will confess when you have read it, that one made in this Court of a Courtesan.

Eres puta tan artera
Qu'en el vientre de tu madre
Tu tuvistes de manera
Que te cavalgue el padre,

To this I will joyn that which was made of *de Vaca* husband to *Jusepe de Vaca* the famous Comedian, who came upon the Stage with a cloak lin'd with black plush and agreat chain about his neck, wherupon the Duke of *Mediana* broke into these witty lines.

Con tanta felpa en la Capa
Y tanta cadena de oro,
El marido de la Vaca
Que puede ſer ſino toro?

The concluſion of this rambling letter ſhall be a rime of certain hard throaty words which I was taught lately, and they are accounted the difficulſt in all the whole *Caſtilian* language, inſomuch that he who is able to pronounce them, is accounted *Buen Romanciſta*, a good ſpeaker of *Spaniſh*: *Abeia y oueia y piedra que rabeia, y pendola tras oreia, y lugar en la ygreia, deſſea a ſu hijo la vieia.* A bee and a ſheep, a mill, a jewell in the eare, and a place in the Church, the old woman deſires her ſon. No more now, but that I am, and will ever be, my noble Captain in the front of

Madrid, 1 *Aug.* 1622. *Your moſt affectionat Servitors*, J. H.

LXXIV.

To Sir Tho. Luke, *Knight.*

SIR

HAd you traverſed all the world over, ſpecially thoſe large continents, and Chriſtian Countries which you have ſo exactly ſurveyed, and whence you have brought-over with you ſuch uſefull obſervations and languages, you could not have lighted upon a choicer piece of womankind for your wife; the earth could not have afforded a Lady, that by her diſcretion and ſweetnes could better quadrate with your diſpoſition: as I heartily congratulate your happines in this particular, ſo I would deſire you to know that I did no ill offices towards the advancement of the work, upon occaſion of ſom diſcours with my Lord *George* of *Rutland* not long before at *Hambledon*.

My thoughts are now puzzled about my voyage to the Baltic ſea upon the Kings ſervice, otherwiſe I would have venture upon an Epithalamium, for ther is matter rich enough to work upon: and now that you have made an end of *wooing*, I could wiſh you had made an end of *wrangling*, I mean of lawing, ſpecially with your mother, who hath ſuch reſolutions wher ſhe once takes: *law* is not only a pickpurſe, but a Purgatory; you know the ſaying they

they have in *France*, *les plaideurs sont les oyſeaux*, *le palais le Champ*, *les Juges les rets*, *les Advocats les Rats*, *les procureurs les ſouris del' eſtat*. The poor clients are the birds, *Weſtminſter* Hall the field, the Judge the net, the Lawyers the rats, the Atturnies the mice of the common wealth; I believe this saying was ſpoken by an angry clyent; for my part I like his reſolution who ſaid he would never uſe Lawyer nor Phyſitian but upon urgent neceſſity: I will conclude with this rime

Pouvre playdeur,
jay gran pitie de ta douleur.

Weſtmin. 1 *May*, 1629.

Your moſt affectionat Servitor, J. H.

LXXV.

To Mr. R. K.

Dear Sir,

YOU and I are upon a journy, though bound for ſeverall places, I for *Hamborough*, you for your laſt home, as I underſtand by Doctor *Baskervill*, who tells me much to my grief, that this hectieall diſeaſe will not ſuffer you to be long among us: I know by ſom experiments which I have had of you, you have ſuch a noble ſoul within you, that will not be daunted by thoſe naturall apprehenſions which death doth uſually carry along with it among vulgar ſpirits: I do not think that you fear death as much now (though it be to ſom) φοβερὸν φοβερώτατον, as you did to go in the dark when you wer a child; you have had a fair time to prepare your ſelf, God give you a boon voyage to the haven you are bound for (which I doubt not will be heaven) and me the grace to follow, when I have paſs'd the boyſterous ſea, and ſwelling billows of this tumultuary life, wherin I have already ſhot divers dangerous gulfs, paſs'd o're ſom quickſands, rocks, and ſundry ill favor'd reaches, while others ſail in the *ſleeve* of fortune; you and I have eaten a great deal of ſalt together, and ſpent much oyl in the communication of our ſtudies by *literall* correſpondence and otherwiſe both in verſe and proſe, therfore I will take my laſt leave of you now in theſe few ſtanza's.

1. *Weak crazy Mortall, why doſt fear*
To leave this earthly Hemiſphear?
Where all delights away do paſs,
Like thy effigies in a glaſs;
Each thing beneath the Moon is frayle and fickle,
Death ſweeps away what time cuts with his ſickle,

2. *This life, at beſt, is but an Inn,*
And we the paſſengers, wherin
The cloth is layed to ſom, before
They peep out of dame nature's dove,
And warm lodgings left, Others ther are
Muſt trudg to find a room, and ſhift for fare?

3. *This life's, at longeſt, but one day,*
He who in youth *poſts hense away,*
Leave's us i'th Morn, *He who hath run*
His race till Manhood, *part's at noon,*
And who at ſeventy odd forſakes this light,
He may be ſaid to take his leave at night.

4. *One paſt makes up the Prince and peaſan,*
Though one eat roots, the other ſeaſan,
They nothing differ in the ſtuff,
But both extinguiſh like a ſnuff;
Why then ſond man ſhould thy ſout take diſmay,
To ſally out of theſe groſs walls of clay?

And now my dear frend adieu, and live eternally in that world of endles bliſs wher you ſhall have knowledg as well as all things els commenſurat to your deſires; wher you ſhall cleerly ſee the reall cauſes, and perfect truth of what we argue with that incertitude, and beat our brains about heer below, yet though you be gon hence, you ſhall never die in the memory of

Weſtmi. 15 Aug. 1630. Your J. H.

To

LXXVI.

To Sir R. Gr. *Knight and Bar.*

Noble Sir,

I Had yours upon Maunday Thursday late, and the reason that I suspended my answer till now, was, that the season engaged me to sequester my thoughts from my wonted negotiations to contemplat the great work of mans *Redemption*, so great, that wer it cast in counterballance with his *creation*, it would out-poyze it far, I summond all my intellectuals to meditat upon those passions, upon those pangs, upon that despicable and most dolorous death, upon that cross wheron my Saviour suffer'd, which was the first Christian altar that ever was, and I doubt that he will never have benefit of the *sacrifice* who hates the harmeles resemblance of the *altar* wheron it was offer'd; I applied my memory to fasten upon't, my understanding to comprehend it, my will to embrace it; from these three faculties, me thought I found by the mediation of the fancy som beames of love gently gliding down from the head to the heart, and inflaming all my affections; If the human soul had far more *powers* than the Philosophers afford her, if she had as many faculties within the head as ther be hairs without, the speculation of this mystery would find work enough for them all; Truly the more I screw up my spirits to reach it, the more I am swallowed in a gulf of admiration, and of a thousand imperfect notions, which makes me ever and anon to quarrell my soul that she cannot lay hold on her Saviour, much more my heart, that my purest affections cannot hug him as much as I would.

They have a custom beyond the Seas (and I could wish it wer the worst custom they had) that during the passion week divers of their greatest Princes, and Ladies will betake themselves to som covent or reclus'd house to wean themselves from all worldly encombrances, and convers only with heaven, with performance of som kind of penances all the week long; A worthy Gentleman that came lately from *Italy*, told me that the Count of *Byron* now Marshall of *France*, having bin long persecuted by Cardinall *Richelieu*, put himself so into a Monastery, and the

next

next day news was brought him of the Cardinalls death, which I believe made him spend the rest of the week with the more devotion in that way. *France* braggs that our Saviour had his face turnd towards her when he was upon the Cross, ther is more cause to think that it was towards this Island, in regard the rays of Christianity first reverberated upon her, her King being Christian 400 yeers before him of *France*, (as all Historians concur) notwithstanding that he arrogates to himself the title of the first Son of the Church.

Let this serve for part of my Apologie: The day following, my Saviour being in the grave, I had no list to look much abroad, but continued my retirednes; ther was another reason also why, because I intended to take the holy Sacrament the Sunday ensuing, which is an act of the greatest consolation, and consequence that possibly a Christian can be capable of; it imports him so much that he is made or marr'd by it, it tends to his damnation, or salvation, to help him up to heaven, or tumble him down headlong to hell: Therfore it behoves a man to prepare and recollect himself, to winnow his thoughts from the chaff and tares of the world beforehand; This then took up a good part of that day to provide my self a wedding garment, that I might be a fit guest at so precious a banquet, so precious, that manna and angels food are but cours viands in comparison of it.

I hope that this excuse will be of such validity that it may procure my pardon for not corresponding with you this last week. I am now as freely as formerly

Fleet, 30. *Aprill*, 1647.

Your most ready and humble Servitor, J. H.

LXXVII.

To Mr. R. Howard.

SIR,

THer is a saying that carrieth with it a great deal of caution, *from him whom I trust God defend me, for from him whom*

whom I truſt not, *I will defend my ſelf.* Ther be ſundry ſorts of truſts, but that of a ſecret is one of the greateſt; I truſted *T. P.* with a weighty one, conjuring him that it ſhould not take air and go abroad, which was not don according to the rules and *religion* of frendſhip, but it went out of him the very next day; Though the inconvenience may be mine, yet the reproach is his, nor would I exchange my dammage for his diſgrace; I would wiſh you take heed of him, for he is ſuch as the Comic Poet ſpeaks of *plenus rimarum*, he is full of Chinks, he can hold nothing; you know a ſecret is too much for one, too little for three, and enough for two, but *Tom* muſt be none of thoſe two, unleſs ther wer a trick to ſodder up his mouth: If he had committed a ſecret to me, and injoynd me ſilence, and I had promis'd it, though I had bin ſhut up in *Perillus* braſen Bull, I ſhould not have bellowed it out; I find it now true that he who diſcovers his ſecrets to another, ſells him his Liberty, and becoms his ſlave: well, I ſhall be warier heerafter, and learn more wit, In the interim the beſt ſatisfaction I can give my ſelf is to expunge him quite *ex albo amicorum*, to raze him out of the catalogue of my *frends*, (though I cannot of my *acquaintance*) wher your name is inſerted in great golden Characters; I will endeavour to loſe the memory of him, and that my thoughts may never run more upon the faſhion of his face, which you know he hath no cauſe to brag of, I hate ſuch blateroons

Odi illos ſeu clauſtra Erebi.----

I thought good to give you this little mot of advice, becauſe the times are tickliſh, of committing ſecrets to any; though not to

From the Fleet,
14. Febr.
1647.

Your moſt affectionat frend
to ſerve you,
J. H.

To

LXVIII.

To my Hon. frend, Mr. E. P. at Paris.

SIR,

LEt me never sally hence, from among these disconsolat Walls, if the *literall* correspondence you please to hold so punctually with me be not one of the greatest solaces I have had in this sad condition; for I find so much salt, such indearments and flourishes, such a gallantry and neatnes in your lines, that you may give the law of *lettering* to all the world: I had this week a twin of yours, of the 10 and 15 current, I am sorry to hear of your *achaques*, and so often indisposition there, it may be very well (as you say) that the air of that dirty Town doth not agree with you because you speak *Spanish*, which language you know is us'd to be breath'd out under a clearer clyme, I am sure it agrees not with the sweet breezes of peace, for 'tis you there that would keep poor Christendom in perpetuall whirle-winds of war; but I fear, that while *France* sets all wheels a going, and stirres all the *Cacodæmons* of hell to pull down the house of *Austria*, shee may chance at last to pull it upon her own head: I am sorry to understand what they write from *Venice* this week, that ther is a discovery made in *Italy*, how *France* had a hand to bring in the *Turk*, to invade the Territories of Saint *Mark*, and puzzle the peace of *Italy*, I want faith to beleeve it yet, nor can I entertain in my breast any such conceit of the most *Christian* King, and *first Son of the Church*, as hee terms himself: yet I pray in your next to pull this thorn out of my thoughts, and tell mee whether one may give any credit to this report.

We are now *Scot*-free as touching the Northern Army, for our *dear* Brethren have truss'd up their Baggage, and put the *Tweed* 'cwixt us and them once again, *deer* indeed, for they have cost us first and last, above nineteen hundred thousand pound Sterling, which amounts to neer upon eight Millions of Crowns with you there: yet if reports be true, they left behind them more than they lost, if you go to number of men, which will be a brave race of *mestisos* heerafter, who may chance meet their Fathers in the field, and kill them unwittingly; he will be a wise child that knows his right father: Heer we are like to have four and twenty *Seas* emptied short-

ly,

ly, and som do hope to find abundance of Treſure in the bottom of them, as no doubt they will, but many doubt that it will prove but *aurum Toloſanum* to the finders, God grant that from *Aereaus* wee turn not to be *Arrians*: The Earl of *Straſford* was accounted by his very enemies to have an extraordinary talent of judgment and parts, (though they ſay he wanted *moderation*) and one of the prime Precepts he left his Son upon the Scaffold was, that he ſhould not *meddle with Church-lands, for they would prove a Canker to his eſtate*: Heer are ſtarted up ſom great knowing men lately that can ſhew the very track by which our Savior went to Hell, they will tell you preciſely whoſe names are written in the Book of Life, whoſe not; God deliver us from ſpirituall pride, which of all ſorts is the moſt dangerous: Heer are alſo notable Star-gazers, who obtrude to the world ſuch confident bold Predictions, and are ſo familiar with heavenly bodies, that *Ptolomy*, and *Tychobrach* were but ninnies to them; we have likewiſe multitudes of *witches* among us, for in *Eſſex* and *Suffolk* ther wer above two hundred indicted within theſe two yeers, and above the one half of them executed, more I may wel ſay, than ever this Iſland bred ſince the Creation, I ſpeak it with horror, God guard us from the Devill, for I think he was never ſo buſie upon any part of the earth that was enlightned whith the beams of Chriſtianity, nor do I wonder at it, for ther's never a Croſs left to fright him away: *Edenburgh* I hear is fallen into a relapſe of the Plague, the laſt they had rag'd ſo violently, that the fortieth man and woman lives not of thoſe that dwelt there four years ſince, but it is all peepled with new faces; *Don* and *Hans*, I hear are abſolutely accorded, nor doe I believe that all the Artificers of policy that you uſe there can hinder the peace, though they may puzzle it for a while, if it be ſo, the peeple which button their doublets upward will bee better able to deal with you there.

Much notice is taken that you go on there too faſt in your acqueſts, and now that the *Eagles* wings are pretty well clyp'd, 'tis time to look that your *flower-de-luce* grow not too rank, and ſpread too wide. Wheras you deſire to know how it fares with your Maſter, I muſt tell you, that like the glorious Sun, he is ſtill in his own Orb, though clowded for a time that hee cannot ſhoot the beams of Majeſty with that luſtre hee was wont to do: never did Cavalier wooe fair Lady as he wooes the Parliament to a peace, 'tis much the *Head* ſhould ſo ſtoop to the *Members*.

Farewell my noble frend, cheer up, and reſerve your ſelf for better days; take our Royall Maſter for your pattern, who for his longanimity

ganimity, patience, courage and constancy is admir'd of all the world, and in a passive way of fortitude hath out-gon all the nine *VVorthies*. If the *Cedar* be so weather-beaten, we poor *shrubs* must not murmure to bear part of the storm; I have had my share, and I know you want not yours; The Stars may change their Aspects, and we may live to see the Sun again in his full Meridian; in the interim com what com will, I am

Fleet, 3 *Feb.* 1646.

Entirely yours,

J. H.

LXXIX.

To Sir K. D. *at* Rome.

SIR,

THough you know well, that in the carriage and cours of my rambling lite, I had occasion to be as the *Dutchman* saith, a *Landloper*, and to see much of the world abroad, yet me thinks, I have travell'd more since I have been immur'd and martyrd 'twixt these walls than ever I did before, for I have travelled the *Isle of Man*, I mean this little world, which I have carryed about me and within me so many yeers, for as the wisest of Pagan Philosophers said, that the greatest learning was the knowledg of ones self, to be his own Geometrician: If one do so, he need not gad abroad to see new fashions, he shal find enough at home, he shal hourly meet with new fancies, new humors, new passions within doors.

This travelling o're of ones self, is one of the paths that leads a man to Paradice; it is true, that 'tis a dirty and a dangerous one, for it is thick set with extravagant desires, irregular affections and concupiscences, which are but od Comerades, and often times do ly in ambush to cut our throats; ther are also som melancholy companions in the way, which are our thoughts, but they turn many times to be good fellows, and the best company; which makes me

me, that among these disconsolat walls, I am never lest alone, than when I am alone, I am oft times *sole*, but seldom solitary: som ther are, who are over-pestered with these companions, and have so much *mind* for their bodies, but I am none of those.

Ther have been (since you shook hands with *England*) many strange things happened heer, which posterity must have a strong faith to believe, but for my part I wonder not at any thing, I have seen such monstrous things: you know ther is nothing that can be casuall, ther is no succes good or bad, but is contingent to man, somtimes or other, nor are ther any contingencies present or future, but they have their parallels from times passed: for the great Wheel of *Fortune*, upon whose Rim (as the twelve signs upon the *Zodiac*) all Worldly chances are emboss'd, turns round perpetually, and the Spokes of that Wheel, which point at all human Actions, return exactly to the same place after such a time of revolution; which makes me little marvail at any of the strange traverses of these distracted times, in regard ther hath been the like, or such like formerly; if the *Liturgy* is now suppres'd, the *Missall* and Roman *Breviary* was us'd so a hundred yeers since; If *Crosses*, *Church-Windows*, *Organs* and *Fonts* are now battered down, I little wonder at it, for *Chapells*, *Monasteries*, *Hermitages*, *Nunneries*, and other Religious Houses, wer us'd so in the time of old King *Harry*; If *Bishops* and *Deans* are now in danger to be demolished, I little wonder at it, for *Abbots*, *Priors*, *and the Pope himself* had that fortune heer an age since: That our King is reduc'd to this pass, I doe not much wonder at it, for the first time I travell'd *France*, *Iewis* the thirteenth (afterwards a most triumphant King as ever that Countrey had) in a dangerous civill War was brought to such streights, for he was brought to dispence with part of his Coronation Oath, to remove from his *Court of Justice*, from the *Counsell Table*, from his very *Bed-chamber* his greatest Favourits; Hee was driven to bee content to pay the expence of the War, to reward those that took Arms against him, and publish a Declaration that the ground of their quarrell was good, which was the same in effect with ours, viz. *A discontinuance of the Assembly of the three Estates, and that Spanish Counsells did prædominat in France.*

You know, better than I, that all events, good or bad, com from the all-disposing high Deity of Heaven, *if good, he produceth them, if bad, he permits them*; Hee is the Pilot that sits at the stern, and steers the great Vessell of the World, and wee must not

not presume to direct him in his cours, for he understands the use of the Compas better than we; Hee commands also the winds and the weather, and after a storm hee never fails to send us a calm, and to recompence ill times with better, if we can live to see them, which I pray you may do, whatsoever becomes of

Your still most faithfull

From the Fleet,
Lond. 3 *Mar.*
1646.

humble Servitor,

J. H.

LXXX.

To Sir K. D. *at his house in Saint* Martins *Lane.*

SIR,

THat Poem which you pleased to approve of so highly in a Manuscript, is now manumitted, and made free denizen of the World; it hath gon from my Study to the Stall, from the Pen to the Press, and I send one of the maiden Copies heerwith to attend you; 'Twas your judgment, which all the world holds to be sound and sterling, induced me heerunto, therfore, if ther be any, you are to bear your part of the blame.

Holborn, 3 *Jan.*
1641.

Your most entirely devoted

Servitor, J. H.

The

THE VOTE,

OR,

A POEM ROYAL,

Presented

To His MAJESTY for a *New-yeers-Gift*, by way of Discourse 'twixt the *Poet* and his *Muse*.

Calendis Januarii 1641.

POEMA
Ἐτρηνετικόν.

THe world's bright *Ey*, *Times* measurer, begun
Through watry *Capricorn* his cours to run,
Old *Ianus* hastened on, his Temples bound
With Ivy, his gray hairs with Holly crownd;
When in a serious quest my thoughts did muse
What gift, as best becomming, I should chuse,
To *Britains Monarch* (my dread Soveraign) bring,
Which might supply a *New-years* offering.
I rummag'd all my stores, and search'd my cells,
Wher nought appear'd, God wot, but Bagatells:
No far fetch'd Indian Gem cut out of Rock,
Or fish'd in shells wer trusted under lock,

No piece which *Angelo's* strong fancy hit,
Or *Titians* Pensill, or rare *Hylliards* wit,
No Ermins, or black Sables, no such skins,
As the grim Tartar hunts or takes in gins;
No Medalls, or rich stuff of Tyrian Dy,
No costly Bowls of frosted Argentry,
No curious Land-skip, or som Marble piece
Digg'd up in *Delphos*, or else-where in *Greece*;
No *Romin* Perfumes, Buffs or Cordovans
Made drunk with Amber, by *Moreno's* hands,
No Arras or rich Carpets freighted o're
The surging Seas from *Asia's* doubtfull shore,
No Lions Cub or Beast of strange Aspect,
Which in *Numidia's* fiery womb had slept,
No old *Toledo* Blades, or Damaskins,
No Pistolls, or som rare-spring Carrabins,
No *Spanish* Ginet, or choice *Stallion* sent
From *Naples* or hot *Africs* Continent:
In fine, I nothing found I could descry
Worthy the hands of *Cæsar* or his *eye*.
My wits wer at a stand, when, loe, my *Muse*
(None of the Quire, but such as they do use
For Laundretses or Handmaids of mean rank
I knew somtimes on *Po* and *Isis* bank)
Did softly buz,———

Muse.

———Then let me somthing bring,
May hansell the New-year to *CHARLES* my King,
May usher in bifronted *Janus*———

Poet.

Thou fond fool-hardy *Muse*, thou silly thing,
Which 'mongst the shrubs and reeds do'st use to sing,

Dar'st

Dar'ſt thou perk up, and the tall Cedar clime,
And venture on a *King* with gingling rime?
Though all thy words wer *Pearls*, thy letters *gold*,
And cut in *Rubies*, or caſt in a mould
Of *Diamonds*, yet ſtill thy Lines would be
Too mean a gift for ſuch a Majeſty.

Muſe.

Ile try, and hope to paſs without diſdain,
In New-yeers gifts the *mind* ſtands for the *main*.
The *Sophy*, finding 'twas well meant, did daign
Few drops of running-water from a Swain;
Then ſure, 'twill pleaſe my *Liege*, if I him bring,
Som gentle drops from the *Caſtalian* Spring;
Though Rarities I want of ſuch account,
Yet have I ſomthing on the forked *mount*.
Tis not the firſt, or third acceſs I made
To *Cæſars* feet, and thence departed glad.
For as the Sun with his *male* heat doth render
Nile's muddy ſlime fruitfull, and apt t'engender,
And daily to produce new kind of creatures
Of various ſhapes and thouſand differing features,
So is my fancy quickned by the glance
Of *His* benign aſpect and countenance,
It makes me pregnant and to ſuperfæte,
Such is the vigor of *His* beams and heat.
Once in a *Vocall Forreſt* I did ſing,
And made the Oke to ſtand for *CHARLES* my King,
The beſt of Trees, wherof (it is no vant)
The greateſt *Schools* of *Europe* ſing and chant:
There you ſhall alſo finde Dame (*a*) *ARHETINE*,
Great *Henries* Daughter, and great *Britains* Queen,
Her name engraven in a Lawrell Tree,
And ſo tranſmitted to Eternity.
For now I hear that *Grove* ſpeaks beſides mine,
The Language of the *Loire*, the *Po* and *Rhine*.

(And

(And to my Prince (my sweet *Black Prince*) of late,
I did a *yonthfull* subject dedicate.)
Nor do I doubt but that in time my *Trees*
Will yield me fruit to pay *Apollo's* Fees,
To offer up whole Hecatombs of praise
To *Cæsar*, if on them he cast his rays,
And if my Lamp have oil, I may compile
The *Modern Annalls* of great *Albion's* Isle
To vindicate the truth of *CHARLES* his reign,
From scribling Pamphletors who Story stain
With loose imperfect passages, and thrust
Lame things upon the world, t'ane up in trust.
I have had audience (in another strain)
Of *Europs* greatest Kings, when *German* main
And the *Cantabrian* waves I cross'd, I drank
Of *Tagus*, *Seine*, and sate at *Tybers* bank,
Through *Scylla* and *Charybdis* I have steer'd,
Wher restles *Ætna* belching flames appear'd,
By *Greece*, once *Palla's* Garden, then I pass't
Now all o're-spread with ignorance and wast.
Nor hath fair *Europ* her vast bounds throughout,
An *Academe* of note I found not out.
But now I hope in a successfull *prove*,
The Fates have fix'd me on sweet *Englands* shore,
And by these various wandrings tru I found,
Earth *is our common Mother, every ground*
May be one's Countrey, for by birth each man
Is in this world a Cosmopolitan,
A free-born Burgess, and receives therby
His Denization from Nativity:
Nor is this lower world but a huge Inne,
And men the rambling passengers, wherin
Som do warm lodgings find, and that as soon
As out of natures (losset) they see noon,
And find the Table ready laid; but som
Must for their commons trot and trudg for room:

With

With easie pace som climb Promotions Hill,
Som in the Dale, *do what they can, stick still;*
Som through falſe glaſſes Fortune *ſmiling ſpy,*
Who ſtill keeps off, though ſhe appears hard by:
Som like the Oſtrich with their wings do flutter,
But cannot fly or ſoar above the gutter.
Som quickly fetch, and double Good-Hopes Cape,
Soms ne'r can do't, though the ſame cours they ſhape.
So that poor mortalls are ſo many balls
Toſs'd ſom o'r line, ſom under fortun's walls.
And it is Heavens high pleaſure Man ſhould ly
Obnoxious to this partiality,
That by induſtrious ways he ſhould contend,
Nature's *ſhort pittance to improve and mend;*
Now, Induſtry *ne'r fail'd, at laſt t'advance*
Her patient ſons above the reach of Chance.

Poet.

But whither rov'ſt thou thus——?
Well; ſince I ſee thou art ſo ſtrongly bent,
And of a gracious look ſo confident,
Go, and throw down thy ſelf at *Cæſars* feet,
And in thy beſt attire thy *Soveraign* greet.
Go, an auſpicious and moſt bliſſefull yeer
With *Him*, as e'r ſh n'd o'r this Hemiſphear,
Good may the *Entrance*, better the *middle* be,
And the *Concluſion* beſt of all the three;
Of joy ungrudg'd may each day be a debter,
And evry morn ſtill uſher in a better,
May the ſoft gliding *Nones* and every *Ide*,
With all the *Calends* ſtill ſom good betide,
May *Cynthia* with kind looks and *Phabus* rays,
One clear his nights, the other *gild* his days.
Free limbs, unphyſic'd health, due appetite,
Which no ſauce elſe but *Hunger* may excite,

Sound

Sound sleeps, green dreams be his, which represent
Symptomes of health, and the next days content;
Chearfull and vacant thoughts, not always bound
To counsell, or in deep Idea's drown'd:
(Though such late traverses, and tumults might
Turn to a *lump of care*, the airiest wight)
And since while fragile flesh doth us array,
The humors stil are combating for sway,
(Which wer they free of this reluctancie
And counterpois'd, Man would immortall be)
May *sanguin* o'r the rest predominate
In *Him*, and their malignant finx abate.

May his great Queen, in whose Imperious ey
Reigns such a world of winning Majesty,
Like the rich Olive or Falernian Vine
Swell with more *gems* of *Cians* masculine;
And as her fruit sprung from the *Rose* and *Luce*,
(The best of stems Earth yet did e'r produce)
Is tied already by a *Sanguin* lace
To all the Kings of *Europe's* high-born race,
So may they shoot their youthfull *branches* o'r
The surging seas, and *graff* with every Shore.

May home-commerce and trade encrease from far,
That both the *Indies* meet within his bars,
And bring in Mounts of Coin *His* Mints to feed,
And *Banquers* (*trafics chief suporters*) breed,
Which may enrich his Kingdoms, Court and *Town*,
And ballast still the coffers of the Crown,
For Kingdoms are as ships, the Prince his chests
The ballast, which if empty, when distrest
With storms, their holds are lightly trimm'd, the keel
Can run no steedy cours, but tos and reel;
May his *Imperiall chamber* always ply
To his desires her wealth to multiply,
That *she* may prize his Royall favour more
Than all the wares fetch'd from the great *Mogor*,

May

May the (b) Grand *Senate*, with the Subjects *right*
Put in the Counter-ſcale the *Regall might*
The *flowrs* o'th' *Crown*, that they may prop each other,
And like the Grecians *twin*, live, love together.
For the chief glory of a people is,
The power of their King, as theirs is His;
May *He* be ſtill, within himſelf at home,
That no juſt *paſſion* make the *reaſon* rome,
Yet paſſions *have their turns to rouſe the Soul,*
And ſtir *her ſlumbring ſpirits, not* controul,
For as the Ocean beſides ebb and flood
(*Which* (c) *Nature's greateſt* Clerk *ne'r underſtood*)
Is not for ſail, if an impregning wind
Fill not the flagging canvas, ſo a mind
Too calm is not for Action, if deſire
Heats not it ſelf at paſſion's *quickning fire,*
For Nature is allow'd ſomtimes to muſter
Her paſſions *ſo they only blow, not bluſter.*
May *Juſtice* ſtill in her true ſcales appear,
And *honour* fix'd in no unworthy ſphear,
Unto whoſe *palace all acceſs ſhould have*
Through virtues *Temple, not through* Plutos *Cave.*
May his tru ſubjects *hearts* be his chief *Fort*,
Their *purſe* his *treſure* and their *Love* his *Port*,
Their *prayers* as ſweet Incenſe, to draw down
Myriads of bleſſings on his *Queen* and Crown.
And now that his glad preſence, did aſſwage,
That fearfull tempeſt in the *North* did rage,
May thoſe frog vapours in the Iriſh skie,
Be ſcatter'd by the beams of Majeſty,
That the *Hybernian* lyre give ſuch a ſound,
May on our coaſts with joyfull Ecchoes bound.
And when this fatall planet leaves to lowr,
Which too too long on Monarchies doth powr
His direfull influence, may *Peace* once more
Deſcend from Heaven on our tottering ſhore,

And ride in triumph both on *land* and *main*,
And with her milk white steeds draw *Charles his wain*;
That so, for those *Saturnian* times of old,
An Age of *Pearl*, may com in lieu of *Gold*.
Virtu still guide his cours, and if ther be
A thing as *Fortune*, Him accompanie.
May no ill genius haunt *him*, but by's side,
The best protecting Angell ever bide.
May *He* go on to vindicate the right
Of holy things, and make the Temple bright;
To keep that *Faith*, that sacred *Truth* entire,
Which he receiv'd from (*d*) *Salomon* his Sire.
And since we all must hence, by th' Iron Decree
Stamp'd in the black Records of *Destinie*,
Late may his *life*, his *Glory* ne'r wear out,
Till the *great year* of *Plato* wheel about.

So prayeth
The worst of Poets
to
The best of Princes,
yet
The most loyall of
His
Votaries and Vassalls

JAMES HOVVELL.

Comment.

a Arhetine *id est virtuous.*
Anagram of Henrieta.
b The Parlement.
c Hippocrates.
d King *James.*

FINIS.

Additionall

LETTERS

Of a freſher Date,

Never Publiſh'd before,

And Compoſed

By the ſame AUTHOR.

Vt clavis portam, *ſic pandit* Epiſtola pectus.

LONDON,

Printed by *W. H.* for *Humphrey Moſeley*, and are to be ſold at his Shop at the Princes Arms in St, *Pauls* Church-yard. 1650.

To the Right Honorable EDVVARD Earl of DORSET, &c.

My Lord,

THe two preceding Dedications being the one to a *King*, the other to a *Prince*, I hope this Third (consisting all of new Matter) will be the more excusable that I make to your Lpp; who, if ther were a generall Muster of Mankind, and due regard had to Gallantry and worth, would appear like a *King* among *Princes*, and a *Prince*

among *Peers.* I humbly pray, that for want of a better thing to comply with the *Season*, this may pass for a *New-years gift*, which I wish may carry with it as many good *Omens*, as it doth *Orizons*, that a thousand benedictions may fall upon you, and your Noble Family this *New yeer*, and all the yeers of your life, which I pray may be many, many, many, because I have long since resolv'd to live and die,

My Lord,

Your most humble and obedient faithfull Servit,

Calendis Jan. 1650.

JAMES HOVVEL.

Additionall Letters

Of a freſher Date.

I.

To the R. H. Ed. *Earl of* Dorſet, (*Lo. Chamberlain of His Majeſties Houſe-hold*, &c.) *at* Knowles.

My Lord,

HAving ſo advantagious a hand as Doctor *S. Turner*, I am bold to ſend your Lordſhip a new Tract of French Philoſophy, call'd *L'uſage de Paſſions*, which is cryed up to be a choice peece; It is a Morall Diſcours of the right uſe of *Paſſions*, the *Conduct* wherof as it is the principall Employment of *Virtu*, ſo the *Conqueſt* of them is the difficulteſt part of *Va'or*: To *know* one's ſelf is much, but to *conquer* one's ſelf is more; We need not pick quarrells and ſeek enemies without doors, we have too many Inmates at home to exerciſe our Proweſs upon, and ther is no man let him have his humors never ſo well ballanc'd, and in ſubjection unto him, but like *Muſcovia* wives, they will oftentimes inſult, unleſs they be check'd, yet wee ſhould make them our *Servants*, not our *Slaves*. Touching the occurrences of the times, ſince the King was ſnatch'd away from the Parlement, the Army they ſay, uſe him with more civility and freedom, but for the main work of reſtoring him he is yet, as one may ſay, but *Tantaliz'd*, being brought often within the ſight of

London and so off again; ther are hopes that something will be don to his advantage speedily, because the Gregarian Soldiers and gross of the Army is well-affected to him, though som of the chiefest Commanders be still averss.

For forren News, they say St. *Mark* bears up stoutly against *Mahomet* both by land and sea: In *Dalmatia* he hath of late shaken him by the Turban ill-favoredly; I could heartily wish that our Army heer were there to help the *Republic*, and combat the Common enemy, for then one might be sure to dye in the bed of Honor. The Commotions in *Sicily* are quash'd, but those of *Naples* increase, and 'tis like to be a more raging and voracious fire than *Vesuvius*, or any of the sulphurious Mountains about her did ever belch out. The *Catalan* and *Portuguez* bait the Spaniard on both sides, but the first hath shrewder teeth than the other, and the *French* and *Hollander* find him work in *Flanders*. And now, my Lord, to take all Nations in a lump, I think God Almighty hath a quarrell lately with all Mankind, and given the reines to the ill Spirit to compass the whole earth, for within these twelve yeers ther have the strangest revolutions, and horridst things happen'd not only in *Europe* but all the world over, that have befallen man-kind, I dare boldly say, since *Adam* fell, in so short a revolution of time: Ther is a kind of popular Planet reigns every where: I will begin with the hottest parts, with *Afric*, where the Emperor of *Ethiopia* (with two of his Sons) was encountred and kild in open field by the Groom of his Camells and Dromedaries, who had leavied an Army out of the dreggs of the people against him, and is like to hold that ancient Empire in *Asia*. The *Tartar* broke o're the four hundred mil'd wall, and rush'd into the heart of *China*, as far as *Quinzay*, and beleagerd the very Palace of the Emperor, who rather than to becom Captif to the base *Tartar* burnt his Castle, and did away himself, his thirty wives and children. The great *Turk* hath been lately strangled in the Seraglio his own house: The Emperor of *Moscovia* going in a solemn Procession upon the Sabbath day, the rabble broke in, knock'd down, and cut in peeces divers of his chiefest Counsellors, Favorits, and Officers before his face, and dragging their bodies to the Market-place, their heads were chopp'd off, thrown into Vessells of hot water, and so set upon Poles to burn more bright before the Court gate: In *Naples* a common fruterer hath raised such an Insurrection, that they say above 60M. have bin slain already upon the streets of that City alone: *Catalonia* and *Portingall* have quite revolted from *Spain*. Your Lordship knows what knocks have been 'twixt the Pope and *Parma*; The

The *Pole* and the *Cosacks* are hard at it; *Venice* wrastleth with the Turk, and is like to lose her Maiden head unto him, unless other Christian Princes look to it in time: and touching these three Kingdoms ther's none more capable than your Lordship to judge what monstrous things have happend; so that it seems the whol earth is off the hinges: and (which is the more wonderful) all these prodigious passages have fallen out in less than the compas of 12 yeers. But now that all the world is together by the eares, the States of *Holl.* would be quiet, for advice is com that the peace is concluded, and interchangably ratified 'twixt them and *Spain*, but they deter the publishing of it yet, till they have collected all the Contribution money for the Army: The Spaniard hopes that one day this Peace may tend to his advantage more than all his Wars have don these fourscore yeers, relying upon the old Prophecie,

Marte triumphabis Batavia, Pace *peribis.*

The King of *Denmark* hath buried lately his eldest Son *Christian*, so that he hath now but one living, viz. *Frederic*, who is Arch-Bishop of *Breme*, and is shortly to be King Elect.

My Lord, this Letter runs upon Universalls, because I know your Lordship hath a public great soul, and a spacious understanding, which comprehends the whole world; so in a due posture of humility I kiss your hands, being,

My Lord,

From the *Fleet*, this 20 of *Jan.* 1646.

Your most obedient and most faithfull Servitor, J. H.

II.

To Mr. En. P. *at* Paris.

SIR,

SInce we are both agred to truck Intelligence, and that you are contented to barter French for English, I shall bee carefull to send you hence from time to time the currentest and most staple stuff I can find, with weight and good measure to boot; I know in that more subtill air of yours *tinsell* semtimes passes for *tissue*, *Venice* Beads for Perl, and Demicastors for Bevers; But I know you have

so discerning a judgment, that you will not suffer your self to be so cheated, they must rise betimes that can put tricks upon you, and make you take semblances for realities, probabilities for certainties, or spurious for tru things: To hold this litterall correspondence I desire but the parings of your time, that you may have somthing to do, when you have nothing els to do, while I make a busines of it to be punctuall in my answers to you: let our Letters be as Eccho's, let them bound back and make mutuall repercussions: I know you that breath upon the Continent have cleerer ecchoes there, witnes that in the *Twilleries*, specially that at *Charenton* Bridge, which quavers and renders the voice ten times when 'tis open weather, and it were a virtuous curiosity to try it.

For news, the world is heer turn'd upside down, and it hath bin long a going so, you know a good while since we have had leather Caps, and Bever shoos, but now the Arms are com to be leggs, for Bishops Laun-sleeves are worn for Boot-hose tops; the wast is com to the knee, for the Points that wer used to be about the middle are now dangling there; Boots and Shoos are so long snouted that one can hardly kneel in Gods House, where all Genuflexion and Postures of devotion and decency are quite out of use: The Devill may walk freely up and down the streets of *London* now, for ther is not a Cross to fright him any where, and it seems he was never so busie in any Countrey upon earth, for ther have been more witches Arraign'd and Executed heer lately than ever were in this Island since the Creation.

I have no more to communicate unto you at this time, and this is too much unless it were better; God Almighty send us patience, you in your Banishment, me, in my Captivity, and give us Heaven for our last Countrey, wher Desires turn to Fruition, Doubts to Certitudes, and dark Thoughts to cleer Contemplations: Truly, my dear *Don Antonio*, as the times are, I take little contentment to live among the Elements, and (wer it my Makers pleasure) I could willingly, had I quit scores with the World, make my last account with *Nature*, and return this small skinfull of Bones to my common *Mother*; If I chance to do so before you, I love you so entirely well that my Spirit shall visit you, to bring you som tidings from the other World; and if you preceed mee, I shall expect the like from you, which you may do without affrighting mee, for I know your Spirit will be a *bonus Genius*. So desiring to know

know what's becom of my Manuſcript, I kiſs your hands, and reſt moſt paſſionately

Your faithfull Servitor,

The *Fleet*, 20 *Febr.* 1646. J. H.

III.

To Maſter W. B.

SIR,

I Had yours of the laſt week, and by reaſon of ſom ſudden encombrances I could not correſpond with you by that Carrier: As for your deſire to know the Pedigree and firſt riſe of thoſe we call *Presbyterians*, I find that your motion hath as much of Piety as Curioſity in it, but I muſt tell you 'tis a ſubject fitter for a Treatiſe than a Letter, yet I will endeavor to ſatisfie you in ſom part.

Touching the word Πρεσβύτερος it is as ancient as Chriſtianity it ſelf, and every Church-man compleated in holy Orders was called *Presbyter*, as being the chiefeſt name of the Function, and ſo 'tis us'd in all Churches both Eaſtern and Occidentall to this day: Wee by contraction call him *Prieſt*, ſo that all Biſhops and Arch-Biſhops are Prieſts though not *vice verſa*: Theſe holy Titles of Biſhop and Prieſt are now grown odious among ſuch poor Scioliſts who ſcarce know the Hories of things, becauſe they favor of Antiquity: Though their *Miniſter* that officiats in their Church be the ſame thing as *Prieſt*, and their *ſuperintendent* the ſame thing as *Biſhop*; but becauſe they are lovers of novelties, they change old *Greek* words for new *Latine* one's. The firſt broacher of the Presbyterian Religion, and made it differ from that of *Rome* and *Luther* was *Calvin*, who being once baniſhed *Geneva*, was revok'd, at which time he no leſs petulantly than prophanely applyed to himſelf that Text of the Holy Prophet which was meant of Chriſt, *The Stone which the Builders refuſed is made the head ſtone of the corner, &c.* Thus *Geneva* Lake ſwallowed up the Epiſcopall *See*, and Church Lands wer made ſecular, which was the white they levell'd at. This *Geneva* Bird flew thence to *France* and hatch'd the *Huguenots*, which make about the tenth part of that

peeple; it took wing also to *Bohemia* and *Germany* high and low, as the *Palatinate*, the land of *Hesse*, and the Confederat Provinces of the States of *Holland*, whence it took flight to *Scotland* and *England*; It took first footing in *Scotland*, when King *James* was a child in his Cradle, but when he came to understand himself, and was manumitted from *Buchanan*, he grew cold in it, and being com to *England* hee utterly disclaim'd it, terming it in a public Speech of his to the Parliament a *Sect* rather than a *Religion*: To this Sect may bee imputed all the scissures that have happen'd in Christianity, with most of the Wars that have lacerated poor *Europe* ever since, and it may be call'd the source of the civill distractions that now afflict this poor *Island*.

Thus have I endeavoured to fulfill your desires in part, I shall enlarge my self further when I shall be made happy with your conversation heer, till when, and always, I rest

Yours most affectionatly to love and serve you,

From the *Fleet*, this 29 of *Novem.* 1647.

J. H.

IV.

To Sir J. S. *Knight, at* Rower.

SIR,

OF all the blessings that ever dropt down from Heaven upon Man, that of his *Redemption* may be call'd the Blessing-paramount; And of all those comforts, and exercises of devotion which attend that blessing, the *Enchariſt* or holy Sacrament may claim the prime place; but as ther is *Devotion*, so ther is *Danger* in't, and that in the highest degree, 'tis rank *poison* to som, though a most soveraign *cordiall* to others *ad modum recipientis*, as the Schoolmen say, whether they take *panem Dominum*, as the *Roman Catholic*, or *panem Domini*, as the *Reformed Churches*; The Bee and the Spider suck honey and poison out of one Flower: This, Sir, you have divinely expres'd in the Poem you pleas'd to send me upon this subject; and wheras you seem to wooe my Muse to such a task, som-

something you may see she hath don in pure obedience only to your commands.

Vpon the Holy Sacrament.

1.

Hail Holy Sacrament,
The Worlds great Wonderment,
Mysterious Banquet, much more rare
Than Manna, *or the Angels fare;*
Each crumm, though Sinners on Thee feed,
Doth Cleopatra's *Perl exceed:*
Oh how my soul *doth hunger, thirst, and pine*
After these Cates so precious, so divine.

2.

Shee *need not bring her stool*
As som unbidden fool,
The Master of this heavenly Feast
Invites and woos her for his Guest,
Though deaf and lame, forlorn and blind,
Yet welcom heer (hee's sure to find,
So that she bring a Vestment for the day,
And her old tatterd rags throw quite away.

3.

This is Bethsaida's *Pool*
That can both clense and cool
Poor leprous and diseased souls,
An Angel heer keeps and controuls,
Descending gently from the Heavens above
To stir the Waters, may He also move
My mind, and rockie heart so strike and rend,
That tears may thence gush out with them to blend.

This

This Morning Fancy drew on another towards the Evening as followeth.

As to the Pole the Lilly bends
In a Sea-compas, and still tends
By a Magnetic Myſtery,
Unto the Artic point in sky,
Wherby the wandring Piloteer
His cours in gloomy nights doth ſteer:

So the ſmall Needle *of my heart*
Mov's to her Maker, who doth dart
Atomes *of love, and ſo attracts*
All my Affections which like Sparks
Fly up, and guid my ſoul by this,
To the tru centre of her bliſs.

As one Taper lightneth another, ſo were my ſpirits enlightned and heated by your late Meditations in this kind, and well fare your ſoul with all her faculties for them, I find you have a great care of her, and of the main chance, *Præ quo quisquilia cætera.* You ſhall hear further from me within a few days, in the interim be pleas'd to reſerve ſtill in your thoughts ſom little room for

Your moſt entirely affectionat Servitor,

From the *Fleet*, 10 *of Decemb*, 1647. J. H.

To

V.

To Mr. T. W. *at* P. *Caſtle.*

My precious *Tom*,

HEE is the happy man who can ſquare his mind to his means, and fit his fancy to his fortune; He who hath a competency to live in the port of a gentleman, and as he is free from being a head Conſtable, ſo he cares not for being a Juſtice of Peace or Sheriff; He who is before hand with the world, and when he comes to *London* can whet his knife at the Counter gate, and needs not trudg either to a Lawyers ſtudy or Scriveners ſhop to pay fee or ſqueez wax. 'Tis *conceit* chiefly that gives contentment, and he is happy who *thinks* himſelf ſo in any condition though he have but enough to keep the Wolf from the door, *Opinion* is that great Lady which ſways the world, and according to the impreſſions ſhe makes in the mind renders one contented or diſcontented. Now touching *opinion*, ſo various are the intellectualls of human creatures, that one can hardly find out two who jump pat in one: Witnes that Monſter in *Scotland* in *James* the 4ths reign, with two heads one oppoſit to the other, and having but one bulk of body throughout, theſe two heads would often fall into alterations *pro & con* one with the other, and ſeldom were they of one opinion, but they would knock one againſt the other in eager diſputes, which ſhews that the judgement is ſeated in the *animall* parts, not in the *vitall* which are lodg'd in the heart.

We are ſtill in a turbulent ſea of diſtractions, nor as far as I ſee is ther yet any ſight of ſhore. Mr. *T. M.* hath had a great loſs at ſea lately which I fear will light heavily upon him; when I conſider his caſe, I may ſay that as the Philoſopher made a queſtion whether the *Mariner* be to be ranked among the number of the *living or dead* (being but foure inches diſtant from drowning, only the thicknes of a plank) ſo 'tis a doubt whether the *Merchant* Adventurer be to be numbred twixt the *rich* or the *poor*, his eſtate being in the mercy of that devouring element the *Sea*, which hath ſo good a ſtomack that he ſeldom caſts up what he hath once ſwallowed. This City hath bred of late yeers men of monſtrous ſtrange opinions, that, as all other rich places beſides, ſhe may be

be compar'd to a fat cheese which is most subject to engender m
gots. God amend all, and me first, who am

Fleet, this *St.*
Tho. day,

Yours most faithfully
to serve you, J. H.

VI.

To Mr. W: Blois.

My worthy esteemed Nephew,

I Received those rich nuptial favours you appointed me f
bands and *hat*, which I wear with very much contentment a
respect, most heartily wishing that this late *double* condition m
multiply new blessings upon you, that it may usher in fair and gol
den daies, according to the colour and substance of your brida
riband, that those daies may be perfum'd with delight and ples
sure, as the rich *scented* gloves I wear for your sake; May such
benedictions attend you both, as the Epithalamiums of *Stella*
Statius, and *Iulia* in *Catullus* speak of; I hope also to be marri
shortly to a lady whom I have wooed above these five years, but
have found her coy and dainty hitherto, yet I am now like
get her good will in part, I mean the lady *liberty*.

When you see my *N. Brownrigg*, I pray tell him that I did n
think *Suffolk* waters had such a *lethæan* quality in them as to caus
such an *amnestia* in him of his frends heer upon the *Thames* among
whom for reality and serionsnes I may march among the foremo
but I impute it to som new task that his Muse might haply impo
upon him, which hath ingross'd all his speculations; I pray pre-
sent my cordiall kind respects unto him.

So praying that a thousand blisses may attend this confarreation
I rest my dear Nephew

From the *Fleet* this
20 of *March*,
1647.

Yours most affectionately
to love and serve you, J. H.

VII.

To Henry Hopkins *Esq*;

SIR,

TO usher in again old *Janus*, I send you a parcell of Indian perfume, which the Spaniard calls the *Holy herb* in regard of the various virtues it hath, but we call it *Tobacco*; I will not say it grew under the King of Spains window, but I am told it was gather'd neer his Gold-mines of *Potosi*, (where they report that in som places ther is more of that oar than earth) therfore it must needs be precious stuff: If moderately and seasonably taken (as I find you alwaies do)'tis good for many things; it helps digestion taken a while after meat, it makes one void rheum, breakwind, & it keeps the body open; A leaf or two being steept ore night in a little white wine is a vomit that never fails in its operation: it is a good companion to one that converseth with dead men, for one hath bin poring long upon a book, or is toild with the pen, and stupified with study, it quickneth him, and dispels those clouds that usually oreset the brain. The smoak of it is one of the wholesomest scents that is against all contagious airs, for it oremasters all other smells as King *James* they say found true, when being once a hunting a showr of rain drave him into a pigstie for shelter, wher he caus'd a pipe full to be taken of purpose; It cannot endure a Spider or a flea with such like vermin, and if your Hawk be troubled with any sueh, being blown into his feathers it frees him; It is good to fortifie and preserve the sight, the smoak being let in round about the balls of the eyes once a week, and frees them from all rheums, driving them back by way of repercussion; being taken backward tis excellent good against the cholique, and taken into the stomack 'twill heat and cleanse it; for I could instance in a great Lord (my Lord of Sunderland President of *York*) who told me that he taking it downward into his stomack, it made him cast up an impostume, bag and all, which had bin a long time engendring out of a bruise he had receiv'd at football, and so preserv'd his life for many yeers. Now to descend from the substance and the smoak to the ashes, 'tis well known that the medicinall virtues therof are very many, but they are so common

that

that I will ſpare the inſerting of them heer: But if one would try a pretty concluſion how much ſmoak ther is in a pound of Tobacco, the aſhes will tell him, for let a pound be exactly weighed and the aſhes kept charily and weigh'd afterwards, what wants of a pound weight in the aſhes cannot be denied to have bin ſmoak which evaporated into air; I have bin told that Sir *Walter Rawleigh* won a wager of Queen *Elizabeth* upon this nicity.

The Spaniards and Iriſh take it moſt in powder or ſmutchin and it mightily refreſhes the brain, and I believe ther is as much taken this way in *Ireland*, as ther is in pipes in *England*; one ſhall commonly ſee the ſerving maid upon the waſhing block, and the Swain upon the plowſhare when they are tir'd with labour take out their boxes of ſmutchin and draw it into their noſtrills with a quill, and it will beget new ſpirits in them with a freſh vigour to fall to their work again. In *Barbary* and other parts of *Africa* 'tis wonderfull what a ſmall pill of Tobacco will do; for thoſe who uſe to ride poſt through the ſandy deſarts, where they meet not with any thing that's potable or edible ſometimes three daies together, they uſe to carry ſmall balls or pills of Tobacco which being put under the toung, it affords them a perpetuall moyſture, and takes off the edg of the appetit for ſom daies.

If you deſire to read with pleaſure all the virtues of this modern Herb, you muſt read Doctor *Thorius's petologie*, an accurat peece couched in a ſtrenuous heroic verſe full of matter, and continuing its ſtrength from firſt to laſt; Inſomuch that for the bignes it may be compar'd to any peece of antiquity, and in my opinion is beyond *βατραχομυομαχία*, or *γερανομαχία*.

So I conclude theſe rambling notions, preſuming you will accept this ſmall argument of my great reſpects unto you; If you want paper to light your pipe this letter may ſerve the turn, and if it be true what the Poets frequently ſing, that *affection is fire*, you ſhall need no other than the cleer flames of the Donor's love to make ignition, which is comprehended in this Diſtic.

Ignis Amor ſi ſit, Tobaccum accendere noſtrum,
Nulla petenda tibi fax niſi Dantis Amor.

If *Love be fire*, to light this Indian weed,
The Donor's *Love* of fire may ſtand in ſteed.

So I wiſh you as to my ſelf almoſt happy new yeer; may the

ginning be good, the middle better, and the end best o[f] all.

1 January, 1646. *Your most faithfull and truly affectionat servant,* J. H.

VIII.

To the right Honble my Lo. of D.

My Lord,

THe subject of this letter may peradventure seem a *Paradox* to som, but not, I know, to your Lordship when you have pleas'd to weigh well the reasons. *Learning* is a thing that hath bin much cried up, and coveted in all ages, specially in this last century of yeers, by people of all sorts though never so mean, and mechanicall; every man strains his fortunes to keep his children at School, the Cobler will clout it till midnight, the Porter will carry burthens till his bones crack again, the Ploughman will pinch both back and belly to give his son *learning*; and I find that this ambition reigns no wher so much as in this Island. But under favour, this word *learning* is taken in a narrower sense among us, than among other nations, we seem to restrain it only to the *Book*, wherin, indeed, any artisan whatsoever if he know the secret and mystery of his trade may be call'd a learned man; A good *Mason*, a good *Shoomaker* that can mannage Saint *Crispins* lance handsomly, a skilfull *Yeoman*, a good *Shipwright*, &c. may be all call'd learned men, and indeed the usefullest sort of learned men, for without the two first, we might go barefoot, and ly abroad as beasts having no other canopy than the wild air, and without the two last we might starve for bread, have no commerce with other nations, or ever be able to tread upon a *Continent*: these with such like dextrous Artisans may be tearmed learned men, and the more behoovefull for the subsistence of a Countrey, than those *Polymathists*, that stand poring all day in a corner upon a moth-eaten Author, and converse only with dead men; The *Chineses* (who are the next neighbours to the rising sun on this part of the hemisphere, and consequently the acutest) have a wholsom peece of policy, *that the son is always of the fathers trade*, and 'tis all the learning he aimes at, which

which makes them admirable artisans, for besides the dextrousnes and propensity of the child, being descended lineally from many of the same trade, the father is more carefull to instruct him and to discover unto him all the mystery therof; this generall custom or law, keeps their heads from running at random after book learning and other vocations: I have read a tale of *Robert Grosshead* Bishop of *Lincoln*, that being com to his greatnes he had a brother who was a husbandman, and expected great matters from him in point of preferment, but the Bishop told him, that if he wanted money to mend his plow or his Cart, or to buy tackling for his horses, with other things belonging to his husbandry, he should not want what was fitting, but he *wish'd him to aim no higher, for a husbandman he found him, and a husbandman he would have him:*

The extravagant humour of our Countrey is not to be altogether commended, that all men should aspire to booke learning: Ther is not a simpler animall, and a more superfluous member of a state, than a meer Scholer, than a only self pleasing student, he is

——*Telluris inutile pondus.*

The *Goths* forbore to destroy the libraries of the Greeks and Italians, because *books* should keep them still soft, simple, or too cautious in warlike affairs. *Archymedes* though an excellent Engineer when *Syracusa* was lost, was found at his book in his study intoxicated with speculations; who would not have thought another great learned Philosopher to be a fool or frantic, when being in a bath he leapd out naked among the people and cryed *I have found it, I have found it*, having hit then upon an extraordinary conclusion in Geometry? Ther is a famous tale of *Thomas Aquinas*, the *Angelicall* Doctor, and of *Bonadventure* the *Seraphicall* Doctor, of whom *Alex. Hales* (our Countreyman and his *Master*) reports whether it appeard not in him that *Adam* had sinn'd: Both these great Clerks being invited to dinner by the French King of purpose to observe their humors, and being brought to the room where the table was layed, the first fell a eating of bread as hard as he could drive, at last, breaking out of a brown study he cryed out *conclusum est contra Manichæos*; The other fell a gazing upon the Queen, and the King asking him how he lik'd her, he answered, oh Sir, *if an earthly Queen be so beautifull, what shall we think of the Queen of Heaven*; The later was the better Courtier of the two. Hence we may infer, that your meer bookmen, your deep Clerks, whom we call the only learned men, are not alwaies the civillest or the best morall men, nor is too great a number of

the m

ben convenient for any ſtate, leading a ſoft ſedentary life, ſpecially thoſe who feed their own fancies only upon the publike place. Therfore it wer to be wiſhd that ther raignd not among the peeple of this land ſuch a generall itching after book-learning, and I beleeve ſo many *free Schools* do rather hurt than good: Nor did the Art of Printing much avail the Chriſtian Common wealth, but may be ſaid to be well near as fatall as *gunpowder*, which came up in the ſame age; For, under correction, to this may be partly aſcribd that ſpirituall pride, that variety of Dogmatiſts which warm among us; Add heerunto that the exceſſive number of thoſe which convers only with Books, and whoſe profeſſion conſiſts in them, is ſuch, that one cannot live for another, according to the dignity of the calling; A Phyſitian cannot live for the Phyſitians, a Lawyer (civill and common) cannot live for Lawyers, nor a Divine for Divines; Moreover, the multitudes that profeſs theſe three beſt vocations, ſpecially the laſt, make them of far leſs eſteem. Ther is an odd opinion among us that he who is a contemplative man, a man who wedds himſelf to his ſtudy and ſwallowes many books, muſt needs be a profound Scholler, and a great learned man, though in reality he be ſuch a dolt that he hath neither a retentive faculty to keep what he hath read, nor wit to make any uſefull application of it in common diſcours, what he drawes in, lieth upon dead lees, and never grows fit to be broachd: Beſides, he may want judgement in the choice of his Authors, and knows not how to turn his hand either in weighing or winnowing the ſoundeſt opinions: Ther are divers who are cryed up for great Clerks who want diſcretion. Others, though they wade deep into the cauſes and knowledg of things, yet they are ſubject to ſcrue up their wits, and ſoar ſo high, that they loſe themſelves in their own ſpeculations, for, thinking to tranſcend the ordinary pitch of reaſon, they com to involve the common principles of Philoſophy in a miſt, inſtead of illuſtrating things they render them more obſcure, inſtead of a plainer and ſhorter way to the palace of knowledg, they lead us through bryery odd uncouth paths, and ſo fall into the fallacy call'd *notum per ignotius*. Som have the hap to be tearmed learned men, though they have gatherd up but the ſcraps of knowledg heer and there, though they be but ſmatterers, and meer ſcioliſts ſcarce knowing the Hoties of things, yet like empty caſks, if they can make a ſound, and have a gift to vent with confidence what they have ſuckd in, they are accounted great Schollers. Amongſt all book-learned men, except the *Divine* to whom all learned men ſhould be ſubjuays, The Philoſopher who

hath waded through all the Mathematiques, who hath div'd into the ſecrets of the elementary world, and converſeth alſo with celeſtiall bodies, may be term'd a learned man: The criticall *Hiſtorian* and *Antiquary* may be call'd alſo a learned man, who hath convers'd with our fore fathers, and obſerv'd the carriage, and contingencies of matters paſs'd, whence he drawes inſtances and cautions for the benefit of the *Times* he lives in: The *Civilian* may be call'd likewiſe a learned man if the revolving of huge volums may entitle one ſo, but touching the Authors of the *common Law*, which is peculiar only to this Meridian, they *may be all carried in a wheelbarrow*, as my Countreyman Doctor *Gwin* told Judge *Finch*: The Phyſitian muſt needs be a learned man, for he knows himſelf inward and outward, being well vers'd in *Autology*, in that leſſon *Noſce Teipſum*, and as *Adrian* the ſixt ſaid, he is very neceſſary to a populous Countrey, for *were it not for the Phyſitian, men would live ſo long, and grow ſo thick, that one could not live for the other, and he makes the earth cover all his faults.*

But what Doctor *Guyn* ſaid of the common law-books, and Pope *Adrian* of the Phyſitian, was ſpoken, I conceive, in merriment; for my part, I honour thoſe two worthy profeſſions in a high degree: Laſtly, a *polygot* or good *linguiſt* may be alſo term'd a uſefull learned man, ſpecially if vers'd in School-languages.

My Lord, I know none of this age more capable to ſit in the Chair, and cenſure what is true learning, and what not, then your ſelf, therfore in ſpeaking of this ſubject to your Lordſhip, I fear to have committed the ſame error, as *Phormio* did in diſcourſing of War before *Hanniball*. No more now, but that I am,

My Lord,

Your moſt humble and obedient Servant, J. H.

To Doctor J. D.
IX.

SIR,

I Have many sorts of Civilities to thank you for, but among the rest, I thank you a thousand times (twice told) for that delightfull sit of Society, and conference of Notes we had lately in this little *Fleet*-Cabin of mine upon divers Problems, and upon som which are exploded (and that by those who seem to sway most in the common-wealth of Learning,) for *Paradoxes* meerly by an *implicit* faith without diving at all into the reasons of the Assertors: And wheras you promised a further expression of your self by way of a Discoursive Letter what you thought of *Copernicus* opinion touching the *movement* of the earth which hath so *flirt'd* all our modern wits; And wherof Sir *J. Browne* pleased to oblige himself to do the like touching the Philosophers stone, the powder of Projection, and potable gold, provided that I would do the same conterning a *peopled Countrey*, and a species of moving creatures in the concave of the Moon, which I willingly undertook upon those conditions, To acquit my self of this obligation, and to draw on your performances the sooner, I have adventured to send you this following Discourse such as it is touching the *Lunary* World.

I believe 'tis a Principle which no man will offer to controvert, that as *Antiquity cannot priviledg an Error, so Novelty cannot prejudice Truth*: Now, *Truth* hath her degrees of growing and expanding her self as all other things have, and as Time begets her, so bee doth the obstetritious office of a Midwife to bring her forth; Many truths are but Embryos or Problemes, nay som of them seem to bee meer Paradoxes at first; The opinion that ther were *Antipodes* was exploded when it was first broach'd, it was held absurd and ridiculous, and the thing it self to be as impossible as it was for men to go upon their heads with their heels upwards, nay 'twas adjudged to be so dangerous a Tenet, that your know well the Bishops name who in the Primitive Church was by sentence of condemnation sent out of this world without a Head to go and dwell amongst his *Antipodes*, because he first hatch'd and held that opinion; But now our late Navigators, and East-India Mariners,

who use to cros the Equator and Tropiques so often, will tell you, that it is as gros a Paradox to hold ther are no *Antipodes*, and that the negative is now as absurd as the affirmative seem'd at first: For man to walk upon the Ocean when the Surges were at the highest, and to make a heavy dull peece of wood to swim, nay fly upon the water was held as impossible a thing at first, as it is now thought impossible for man to fly in the aire, sails were held then as uncouth, as if one should attempt to make himselt wings to mount up to heaven *a la volée*: Two hundred and od yeers agoe he would have been taken for som frantic fool that would undertake to batter and blow up a Castle with a few barrells of a small contemptible black powder.

The great Architect of the world hath been observ'd not to throw down all gifts and knowledg to man-kind confusedly at once, but in a regular parsimonious method, to disperse them by certain degrees, periods, and progress of time, leaving man to make industrious researches and investigations after truth, *He left the world to the disputations of men* as the wisest of men saith, who in acquisition of naturall truths went from the Hysope to the Cedar; *One day certifieth another*, and one age rectifieth another; The morrow hath more experience than the precedent day, and is oft-times able to be his School-master; The Granchild laughs at some things that were don in his Gransires dayes: Insomuch that hence it may well be inferr'd, that naturall humane knowledg is not yet mounted to its Meridian, and highest point of elevation. I confess it cannot be denyed without gros ingratitude, but we are infinitely obliged to our fore-fathers for the fundamentalls of Sciences, and as the Herald hath a Rule *mallem cum patribus, quàm cum fratribus errare, I had rather erre with my Fathers than brothers*, so it holds in other kinds of knowledg. But those times which we term vulgarly the *old world*, was indeed the youth or *Adolescence* of it, and though if respect be had to the particular and personall acts of generation, and to the relation of father and Son, they who fore-liv'd and preceded us may be called our *Ancestors*, yet if you go to the age of the world in general, and to the tru length and longæuity of things, *We* are more properly the older Cosmopolites: In this respect the *Cadet* may be term'd more ancient than his elder brother, because the world was older when he entred into it; Moreover, besides *Truth*, *Time* hath also another daughter which is *Experience*, who holds in her hands the great Looking-glass of Wisdom and Knowledg.

But now to the intended task, touching an *habitable World*, and a speciall

Species of living Creatures in the Orb of the Moon, which may bear som analogie with those of this Elementary world; Although it be not my purpose to maintain and absolutely assert this Problem, yet I will say this, that whosoever cryeth it down for a new *neotericall opinion*, as divers do, commit a grosser error than the opinion may be in its own nature: For 'tis almost as ancient as Philosophy her self, I am sure, 'tis as old as *Orpheus*, who sings of divers fair Cities and Castles within the Circle of the Moon; Moreover the profoundest Clerks and most renowned Philosophers in all ages have affirmed it; Towards the *first* Age of learning among others *Pythagoras* and *Plato* avouch'd it, the first of whom was pronounc'd the wisest of men by the Pagan Oracle, as our *Solomon* is by holy Writ. In the middle age of *Learning Plutarch* speaks of it, and in these modern times the most speculative and scientificall'st men, both in *Germany* and *Italy* seem to adhere to it; subinnuating that not only the sphear of the Moon is peopled with *Selenites* or Lunary men, but that likewise every Star in Heaven is a peculiar world of it self, which is Coloniz'd and repleniſh'd with *Aſtrean* Inhabitants, as the Earth, Sea and Air are with Elementary, The body of the Sun not excepted, who hath also his *Solar* Creatures, and *they* are accounted the most sublime, the most pure and perfectest of all: The *Elementary* Creatures are held the grosſest of all, having more matter than form in them; The *Solar* have more form than matter, the *Selenites* with other Aſtræan Inhabitants are of a mix'd nature, and the nearer they approach the body of the Sun, the more pure and spirituall they are: Were it so, ther were som grounds for his speculation who thought that humane souls be they never so pious and pure ascend not immediatly after their dissolution from the corrupt Mass of flesh before the glorious presence of God presently to behold the *Beatificall Vision*, but first into the body of the *Moon*, or som other Star according to their degrees of goodnes, and actuat som Bodies there, of a purer composition; when they are refind ther they ascend to som higher Star, and so to som higher than that, till at last by these degrees they be made capable to behold the lustre of that glorious Majesty in whose sight no impurity can stand; This is illustrated by a comparison, that if one after hee hath been kept close in a dark Dungeon a long time, should be taken out, and brought suddenly to look upon the Sun in the Miridian, it would endanger him to be struck stark blind; so, no humane soul suddenly sallying out of a dirty prison as the body is, would be possibly able to appear before the incomprehensible Majesty of God, or be susceptible of the brightnes of his all-glorious

countenance, unless he be fitted therunto before hand by certain degrees, which might be don by passing from one star to another, who, we are taught differ one from the other in glory and splendor.

Among our Modern Authors that would furbish this old opinion of lunary creatures, and plant colonies in the orb of the Moon with the rest of the celestiall bodies, *Gasper Galileo Galilæi* is one, who by artificiall prospectives hath brought us to a neerer commerce with Heaven, by drawing it sixteen times nearer the earth then it was before in ocular appearance by the advantage of the said optic Instrument.

Among other arguments which the Assertors of Astrean Inhabitants do produce for proof of this high point, one is, that it is neither repugnant to *Reason* or *Religion* to think, that the Allmighty Fabricator of the Univers, who doth nothing in vain, nor suffers his handmaid Nature to do so, when he created the Erratic and fixed stars, he did not make those huge immense bodies, wherof most are bigger than the earth and sea though conglobated, to twinkle onely, and be an ornament to the roofe of heaven, but he plac'd in the convex of every one of those vast capacious spheres som living creatures to glorifie his name, among whom ther is in evry one of them one supereminent like *man* upon *Earth* to be Lord paramount of all the rest; To this haply may allude the old opinion that ther is a peculiar *Intelligence* which guides and governs every orb in Heaven.

They that would thus colonize the stars with Inhabitants do place in the body of the Sun, as was said before the purest, the most immateriall and refined'st Intellectuall creatures, whence the Allmighty calls those he will have to be immediately about his person, and to be admitted to the Hierarchy of Angels; This is far dissonant from the opinion of the *Turk*, who holds that the Sun is a great burning globe design'd for the damned.

They who are transported with this high speculation that ther are Mansions and habitable conveniences for creatures to live within the bodies of the Celestiall Orbs, seem to tax *Man* of a high presumption, that he should think all things were created principally for *Him*, that the Sun and Stars are serviceable to him in chief, *viz.* to measure his daies, to distinguish his seasons, to direct him in his navigations, and powr wholsom influences upon him.

No doubt they were created to be partly usefull and comfortable to him, but to imagine that they are solely and chiefly for *him*, is

is a thought that may be said to be above the pride of Lucifer: They may be beneficiall unto him in the generation and encrease of all Elementary creatures, and yet have peculiar Inhabitants of their own besides to concur with the rest of the world in the service of their Creator. 'Tis a fair prerogative for *man* to be Lord of all *Terestriall*, *Aquatic*, and airie creatures; that with his harping Iron he can draw ashore the great Leviathan, that He can make the Camell and huge Dromedary to kneel unto him, and take up his burthen, That he can make the fierce Bull though ten times stronger than himself to endure his yoke, that he can fetch down the Eagle from his nest, with such priviledges, but let *Him* not presume too far in comparing himself with heavenly bodies, while he is no other thing than a worm crawling upon the surface of this Earth: Now the *Earth* is the basest creature which God hath made therfore 'tis call'd his *foot stool*, and though som take it to be the *Centre*, yet it is the very *sediment* of the Elementary world, as they say the Moon is of the celestiall; tis the very sink of all corruption and frailty, which made *Trismegist* say that *Terra, non mundus est nequitiæ locus*, The *Earth*, not the *world* is the seat of wickednes; And though, tis true, she be susceptible of light, yet the light terminats only on her superficies, being not able to enlighten any thing els, as the stars can do.

Thus have I proportioned my short discours upon this spacious problem to the size of an Epistle, I reserve the fulnes of my opinion in this point, till I receave yours touching *Copernicus*.

It hath bin alwaies my practice in the search and eventilation of naturall veritics, to keep to my self a Philosophicall freedom, as not to make any ones opinion so magisteriall and binding, but that I might be at liberty to recede from it upon more pregnant and powerfull reasons: For as in theologicall tenets 'tis a rule, *Quicquid non descendit a monte Scripturæ eadem authoritate contemnitur, quâ approbatur*, Whatsoever descends not from the mount of holy Scripture, may be by the same authority rejected as well as receiv'd: So in the disquisitions and winnowing of physicall truths, *Quicquid non descendit a monte Rationis, &c.* whatsoever descends not from the mount of Reason may be as well rejected as approved of.

So longing after an opportunity to pursue this point by mixture of oral discours, which hath more elbow room than a letter, I rest, with all candor and cordiall affection,

Fleet, this 2 of *Novem.* 1647. *Your faithfull servant*, J. H.

X.

To the Right Honble the La. E. D.

Madam,

THose rays of goodnes which are diffusedly scatterd in others, are all concentred in you, which were they divided into equall portions were enough to compleat a whole Jury of Ladies; This, drawes upon you a mixture of *Love* and *envie*, or rather an admiration from all who know you, specially from me, and that in so high a degree, that if you would suffer your self to be *ador'd*, you should quickly find me *Religious* in that kind; Howsoever I am bold to send your Ladiship this, as a kind of *homage* or *berie* or *tribut* or what you please to tearm it, in regard I am a true *vassall* to your vertues; And if you please to lay any of your commands upon me, your *will* shall be a *law* unto me, which I will observe with as much allegiance as any branch of *Magna Charta*, they shall be as binding to me as *Lycurgus* lawes were to the *Spartans*, and to this I subscribe

Fleet, this 10 of *Aug.* 1647. J. H.

XI.

To Mr. R. B. *Esquire, at* Grunsburgh.

SIR,

WHen I orelook'd the list of my choicest frends to insert your name, I paws'd a while, and thought it more proper to begin a new collaterall file, and put you in the front therof, where make account you are plac'd. If any thing upon earth, partakes of Angelic happines (in civill actions) 'tis *frendship*, it perfumes the thoughts with such sweet Idæas, and the heart with such melting passions; such are the effects of yours to me,

me, which makes me pleaſe my ſelf much in the ſpeculation of it.

I am glad you are ſo well return'd to your own family, and touching the Wheelwright you write of, who from a cart came to be a Captain, it made me think of the perpetuall rotations of *Fortune*, which you know Antiquity ſeated upon a Wheel in reſtleſs though not violent volubility; And truly is was never more verified than now, that thoſe ſpokes which were formerly but collaterall, and ſom of them quite underneath are now coming up apace to the top of the wheel, I hope ther will be no cauſe to apply to them the old verſe I learnt at ſchool,

Aſperius nihil eſt humili cùm ſurgit in altum.

But ther is a tranſcendent over-ruling providence who cannot only check the rowlings of this petty wheel, and ſtrike a naile into it that it ſhall not ſtir, but ſtay alſo when he pleaſeth the motions of thoſe vaſt ſpheres of Heaven wher the ſtars are alwaies ſtirring, as likewiſe the whirlings of the *Primum Mobile* it ſelf, which the Aſtronomers ſay drawes all the world after it in a rapid revolution. That divine providence vouchſafe to check the motions of that malevolent planet, which hath ſo long lowr'd upon poor *England*, and ſend us better daies. So ſaluting you with no vulgar reſpects, I reſt my dear Nephew

Yours moſt affectionately to ſerve you,
J. H.

Fleet, this 26 of *July*. 1646.

To

XII.

To Mr. En. P. at Paris.

SIR,

THat which the Plots of the Jesuits in their dark Cells, and the policy of the greatest Roman Catholic Princes have driven at these many yeers, is now don to their hands, which was to divide and break the strength of these three kingdoms, because they held it to bee too great a glory and power to be in one *Heretical* Prince his hands (as they esteem'd the King of great *Britain*) because he was in a capacity to be umpire, if not *Arbiter* of this part of the World, as many of our Kings have bin.

You write thence that in regard of the sad condition of our Queen, their Countrey-woman, they are sensible of our Calamities, but I believe, 'tis the *Populass* only, who see no further than the rind of things, your Cabinet counsel rather rejoyceth at it, who, or I am much deceiv'd, contributed much in the time of the late *sanguine* Cardinall, to set a foot these distractions, beginning first with *Scotland*, who you know hath always serv'd that Nation for a brand to set *England* a fire for the advancement of their own ends; I am afraid we have seen our best days, we knew not when we were well, so that the Italian saying may be well applyed to poor England, *I was well, I would be better, I took Physic and dyed.*

No more now, but that I rest still

Yours entirely to serve you,

Fleet, 20 *Ian.* 1647.

J. H.

XIII.

To John Wroth *Esq.* at Petherton *Park.*

SIR

I Had two of yours lately, one in *Italian*, the other in *French*, (which were answered in the same Dialect) and as I read them with singular delight, so, I must tell you, they struck an admiration

ion into me, that in so short a revolution of time you should com to be so great a Master of those Languages both for the *Pen* and *Parley*; I have known divers, and those of pregnant and ripe capacities, who had spent more oyl and time in those Countreys, yet could they not arrive to that *double* perfection which you have, for if they had got one, they were commonly defective in the other: Therfore I may say that you have not *spartam nactus* which was but a petty Republic, *sed Italiam & Galliam nactus es hasce ornas*, you have got all *Italy* and *France* adorn these.

Nor is it *Language* that you have only brought home with you, but I find that you have studied the *Men* and the *Manners* of those Nations you have convers'd withall; Neither have you courted onely all their fair Cities, Castles, Houses of Pleasure, and other places of curiosity, but you have pryed into the very mysteries of their Government, as I find by those choice Manuscripts and Observations you have brought with you; In all these things you have been so curious, as if the soul of your great Uncle who was employed Ambassador in the *Imperiall* Court, and who held correspondence with the greatest men of Christendome in their own Language, had transmigrated into you.

The freshest News heer is, that those heart-burnings, and fires of civill commotions which you left behind you in France, cover'd over with thin ashes for the time, are broken out again, and I believe they will be never quite extinguished till ther be a peace or truce with Spain, for till then ther is no hope of abatement of taxes; And 'tis fear'd the Spanish will out-weary the French at last in fighting, for the *Earth* her self, I mean his Mines of *Mexico* and *Peru* afford him a constant and yeerly Treasure to support his Armies, wheras the French King digs his Treasure out of the bowells and vitall spirits of his own Subjects.

I pray let me hear from you by the next opportunity, for I shall hold my time well employed to correspond with a Gentleman of such choice and gallant parts; In which desires I rest

29 Aug 1649

Your most affectionat and faithfull Servitor,

J. H.

To

XIV.

To Mr. W. B.

HOw glad was I, my choice and precious Nephew, to receive yours of the 24. current, wherin I was sory, though satisfied in point of belief to find the ill fortune of Interception which befell my last unto you.

Touching the condition of things heer, you shall understand that our miseries lengthen with our days, for though the Sun and the Spring advance nearer us, yet our times are not grown a whit the more comfortable: I am afraid this City hath foold her self into a slavery, the Army, though forbidden to com within ten miles of Her by Order of Parlement, quarters now in the Bowells of Her; they threaten to break her Percullies, Posts and Chains to make her pervious upon all occasions, they have secured also the Tower, with addition of strength for themselves, besides a Famine doth insensibly creep upon us, and the Mint is starv'd for want of Bullion; *Trade* which was ever the sinew of this Island doth visibly decay, and the *Insurance* of Ships is risen from two to ten in the hundred; Our gold is ingrossed in privat hands, or gon beyond Sea to travell without Licence, and much I beleeve of it is return'd to the earth (whence it first came) to be buried where our late Nephews may chance to find it a thousand yeers hence if the world lasts so long, so that the exchanging of white earth into red, I mean silver into gold is now above six in the hundred; and all these with many more are the dismall effects and concomitants of a civill War. Tis tru we have had many such *black* days in England in former ages, but those paralleld to the present are as the shadow of a *Mountain* compar'd to the eclipse of the *Moon*. My prayers early and late are, that God Almighty would please not to turn away his face quite, but cheer us again with the light of his countenance, And I am well assur'd you will joyn with me in the same Orison to Heavens gate; in which confidence I rest

From the *Fleet*, 10 *of Decemb*, 1647.

Your most affectionately to serve you,
J. H.

To

XV.

To Sir K. D. *at* Paris.

SIR,

NOw, that you are return'd, and fix'd a while in *France*, an old servant of yours take's leave to kiss your hands, and salute you in an intense degree of heat and height of passion: Tis well you took hands with this infortunat Isle when you did, and got your liberty by such a royall mediation as the Queen Regents, for had you staid, you would have taken but little comfort in your life, in regard that ever since ther have bin the fearfullest distractions heer that ever happen'd upon any part of the earth, a Beluin kind of inhumanity never rag'd so among men, insomuch that the whole Country might have taken its appellation from the smallest part therof, and be call'd the *Isle of Dogs*; for all humanity, common honesty, and that Mansuetude with other Morall Civilities which should distinguish the rationall Creature from other Animalls, have been lost heer a good while; Nay, besides this *Cinicall*, ther is a kind of *Wolvish* humor hath seizd upon most of this people a kind *lycanthropy*, they so worry and seek to devour one another, so that the wild *Arab* and fiercest *Tartar* may be call'd civill men in comparison of us, therfore he is happiest who is furthest off from this wofull Island. The King is streightned of that liberty he formerly had in the Isle of *Wight*, and as far as I see may make up the number of *Nebuchadnezzars* yeers before he be restored: The Parliament persists in their first Propositions, and will go nothing less. This is all I have to send at this time, only I will adjoyn the true respects of

From the Fleet, this 5 of May, 1647.

Your most faithfull humble Servitor,
J. H.

To

XVI.

To Mr. W: Blois *in* Suffolk.

SIR,

YOurs of the seventeenth current came safely to hand, and I kiss your hands for it, you mention there two others that came not, which makes me condole the loss of such jewells, for I esteem all your Letters so, being the precious effects of your love, which I value at a high rate, and please my self much in the contemplation of it, as also in the continuance of this Letter-correspondence, which is perform'd on your part with such ingenuous expressions, and embroder'd still with new florishes of invention. I am stil under hold in this fatall *Fleet*, and like one in a tempest at Sea who hath been often near the shoar yet is still tost'd back by contrary winds, so I have had frequent hopes of freedom, but som cross accident of other always intervened, insomuch that I am now in half despair of an absolut release till a generall God delivery; yet notwithstanding this outward captivity, I have inward liberty still I thank God for it.

The greatest News is, that between twenty and thirty thousand well-armed Scots have been utterly routed, rifled, and all taken prisoners, by less than 8000 English; I must confess 'twas a great exploit wherof I am not sorry, in regard that the English have regain'd hereby the honor which they had lost abroad of late years in the opinion of the world, ever since the Pacification at *Berwick*, and divers traverses of War since. What *Hamilton's* design was, is a mystery, most think that he intended no good either to King or Parlement.

So with my dayly more and more endeared affections unto you, I rest

Yours ever to love and serve you,

Fleet, 7 May. 1647.

J. Hs

To

XVII.

To Mr. R. Baron in Paris.

Gentle Sir,

I Receiv'd, and presently ran over your *Cyprian Academy* with much agreedines and no vulgar delight, and, Sir, I hold my self much honor'd for the Dedication you have been pleas'd to make thereof to me, for it deserv'd a far higher Patronage; Truly, I must tell you without any Complement, that I have seldom met with such an ingenuous mixture of Prose & Verse, interwoven with such varieties of fancy, & charming strains of amorous Passions, which have made all the Ladies of the land in love with you: If you begin already to court the Muses so hansomly, and have got such footing on *Parnassus*, you may in time be Lord of the whole Hill, and those nice Girles, because *Apollo* is now grown unweldy and old, may make choice of you to officiat in his room, and preside over them.

I much thank you for the punctuall narration you pleas'd to send me of those commotions in *Paris*, I believe France will never be in perfect repose while a *Spaniard* sits at the Stern, and an *Italian* steers the Rudder; In my opinion *Mazzrini* should do wisely now, that he hath feather'd his nest so well, to truss up his Baggage and make over the Alps to his own Countrey, left the same Fate betide him as did the Marquis of *Ancre* his Compatriot. I am glad the Treaty goes on 'twixt *Spain* and *France*, for nothing can portend a greater good to Christendom, than a Conjunction of those two great Luminaries, which if it please God to bring about, I hope the Stars will change their Aspects, and we shall see better days.

I send heer inclosed a second Bill of Exchange in case the first I sent you in my last hath miscarried: So, my dear Nephew, I embrace you with both my Arms, and rest

Fleet, this 20 of June, 1647.

Yours most entirely to love and serve you while,
Jām. Howell.

To

XVIII.

To Mr. Tho. More at York.

SIR,

I Have often partak'd of that pleasure which *Letters* use to carry along with them, but I do not remember to have found a greater proportion of delight than yours afford me; your last of the fourth current came to safe hand, wherin me thoughr each line, each word, each syllable breath'd out the Passions of a cleer and candid soul, of a vertuous and gentle spirit; Truly Sir, as I might perceive by your ingenious and patheticall expressions therin, that you were transported with the heat of tru affection towards me in the *writing* so was I in the *reading*, which wrought upon me with such an Energy that a kind of extasie possess'd me for the time: I pray Sir go on in this correspondence, & you shall find that your lines will not be ill bestowed upon me, for I love and respect you dearly well, nor is this love grounded upon vulgar Principles, but upon those extraordinary parts of virtu and worth which I have discover'd in you, and such a love is the most permanent as you shall find in

Fleet 1 of Sep. 1647.

Your most affectionat Uncle,

J. H.

To

XIX.

To Mr. W. B. 3° *Maii.*

SIR,

YOur laſt Lines to me were as delightfull as the *Seaſon*, they were as ſweet as Flowers in *May*, nay they were far more fragrant than thoſe fading Vegetalls, they did caſt a greater ſuavity than the Arabian Spices uſe to do in the gran *Cayro*, where when the wind is Southward, they ſay the ayr is as ſweet as a perfum'd Spaniſh Glove; The air of this City is not ſo, ſpecially in the heart of the City, in and about *Pauls* Church where Horſe-dung is a yard deep, inſomuch that to cleanſe it would be as hard a task, as it was for *Hercules* to cleanſe the *Augean* Stable by drawing a great River through it, which was accounted one of his twelve labors: but it was a bitter taunt of the Italian who paſſing by *Pauls* Church, and ſeeing it full of Horſes, *Now I perceive* (ſaid he) *that in England Men and Beaſts ſerve God alike*. No more now, but that I am

Your moſt faithfull Servant,

J. H.

XXI.

To Sir Paul Pindar *Knight, upon the version of an Italian peece into English, call'd St.* Pauls *Progress upon earth, a new and a notable kind of Satyr.*

SIR,

ST. *Paul* having descended lately to view *Italy* and other places as you may trace him in the following Discours, he would not take Wing back to Heaven before he had given *you* a speciall visit, who have so well deserv'd of his Church heer, the goodliest pile of stones in the Christian world of that kind.

Of all the men of our times, you are one of the greatest examples of Piety, and constant Integrity, which discovers a noble soul to dwell within you, and that you are very conversant with heaven, so that me thinks I see St. *Paul* saluting and solacing you in these black times, assuring you that those pious works of Charity you have don and daily do (and that in such a manner *that the left hand knows not what the right doth*) will be as a triumphant Chariot to carry you one day up to heaven to partake of the same beatitude with him. Sir, among those that truly honor you, I am one, and have been so since I first knew you, therfore as a small testimony heerof, I send you this fresh fancy compos'd by a Noble Personage in *Italian*, of which language you are so great a Master.

For the first part of the Discours which consists of a Dialog 'twixt the two first Persons of the Holy *Trinity*, ther are examples of that kind in som of the most Ancient Fathers, as *Apollinarius* and *Nazianzen*, and lately *Grotius* hath the like in his Tragedy of *Christs Passion*, which may serve to free it from all exceptions. So I most affectionatly kiss your hands, and am

Sir,

Your very humble and ready Servant,

Fleet, 25 Martii 1646.

J. H.

XX.

To Sir Paul Neale *Knight, upon the same subject.*

SIR,

SAint *Paul* cannot reascend to Heaven before he gives you also a salute, my Lord, your father having bin a star of the greatest magnitude in the Firmament of the Church. If you please to observe the manner of his late progress upon earth, which you may do by the guidance of this discours, you shall discover many things which are not vulgar, by a curious mixture of Church and State-affaires; you shall feel heerin the pulse of *Italy*, & how it beats at this time since the beginning of these late Wars 'twixt the Pope and the Duke of *Parma*, with the grounds, procedure, and success of the said War, together with the interest and grievances, the pretences and quarrells that most princes there have with *Rome*.

I must confes, my Genius hath often prompted me that I was never cut out for a Translator, ther being a kind of servility therin; For it must needs be somwhat tedious to one that hath any free-born thoughts within him, and genuin conceptions of his own (wherof I have som though shallow ones) to enchain himself to a verball servitude, and the sense of another. Moreover *Translations* are but as turn-coated things at best, specially among languages that have advantages one of the other, as the *Italian* hath of the *English*, which may be said to differ one from the other as *silk* doth from *cloth*, the common wear of both Countries where they are spoken: And as *cloth* is the more substantiall, so the English toung by reason 'tis so knotted with consonants is the stronger, and the more sinewy of the two; But *silk* is more smooth and slik, & so is the *Italian* toung compar'd to the *English*. Or I may say *Translations* are like the wrong side of a Turky carpet, which useth to be full of thrums and knots, and nothing so even as the right side: Or one may say (as I spake elsewhere) that Translations are like Wines tane off the lees, and powr'd into other vessels, that must needs lose somwhat of their first strength and briskness, which in the powring, or passage rather evaporates into air.

Moreover touching Translations, it is to be observ'd that evry

language hath certain *Idiomes*, proverbs and peculiar expressions of its own which are not rendible in any other but paraphrastically, therfore he overacts the office of an Interpreter who doth enslave himself too strictly to words or phrases: I have heard of an exces among Limmers call'd too much to the life, which happens when one aimes at similitudes more than skill; So in version of languages one may be so over-punctuall in words, that he may mar the *matter*; The greatest fidelity that can be expected in a Translator is to keep still a foot and entire the tru genuin sense of the Author, with the main design he drives at; And this was the principall thing which was observ'd in this *Version*.

Furthermore let it not be thought strange that ther are som *Italian* words made free denizens of *England* in this discours, for by such meanes our language hath grown from time to time to be so copious, and still growes more rich, by adopting or *naturalizing* rather the choicest forren words of other Nations, as a Nosegay is nothing els but a tuft of flowers gatherd from divers beds.

Touching this present version of Italian into English, I may say 'tis a thing I did, when I had nothing to do; 'Twas to find somthing wherby to pass away the slow houres of this sad condition of captivity.

I pray be pleas'd to take this as a *small* argument of the great respects I ow you for the sundry rare and high virtues I have discover'd in you, as also for the obligations I have to your noble Lady whose hands I humbly kiss, wishing 'you both, as the season invites me a good New yeer (for it begins but now in *Law*) as also holy Lent, and a healthfull Spring.

Flett, 25 Martij.

Your much obliged and ready Servant, J. H.

To

XXII.

To Dr. W. Turner.

SIR,

I Return you my most thankfull acknowledgments, for that collection, or *farrago* of prophecies as you call them, (and that very properly in regard ther is a mixture of good and bad) you pleas'd to send me lately; specially that of *Nostredamus*, which I shall be very chary to preserve for you, I could requite you with divers predictions more, and of som of the British *Bards*, which were they translated to English would transform the world to wonder.

They sing of a *Red* Parlement and *white* King, of a race of people which should be called *Pengruns*, of the fall of the Church, and divers other things which glance upon these times. But I am none of those that afford much faith to rambling Prophecies, which, (as was said elsewhere) are like so many od graines sown in the vast field of *Time*, wherof not one in a thousand comes to grow up again and appear above ground. But that I may correspond with you in som part for the like courtesie, I send you these following prophetic verses of *White-Hall*, which were made above twenty years ago to my knowledg upon a Book call'd *Balaams Ass*, that consisted of som invectives against King *James*, and the Court in *statu quo tunc*; It was compos'd by one Mr *Williams* a Counsellor of the Temple, but a Roman Catholic, who was hang'd drawn and quarter'd at Charing Cross for it, and I believe ther be hundreds that have copies of these verses ever since that time about the Town yet living, They were these.

Som seven years since Christ rid to Court,
And there he left his Ass,
The Courtiers kic'd him out of doores,
Because they had no grass, (grace.)
The Ass went mourning up and down,
And thus I heard him bray,

If that they could not give me graſs,
They might have given me hay:
But ſixteen hundred forty three,
Who ſo ere ſhall ſee that day,
Will nothing find within that Court,
But only graſs and hay, &c.

Which was found to happen true in *white-hall*, till the ſoldiers comming to quarter there trampled it down.

Truly ſir I find all things conſpire to make ſtrange mutations in this miſerable Iſland, I fear we ſhall fall from under the *Sceptre* to be under the *Sword*, and ſince we ſpeak of Prophecies, I am afraid among others *that* which was made ſince the reformation will be verified, *The Church-man was, the Lawyer is, the Soldier ſhall be.* Welcom be the will of God, who tranſvolves Kingdoms, and tumbles down Monarchies as mole-hills at his pleaſure, ſo I reſt my dear Doctor,

Fleet, 9 Aug. 1648. *Your moſt faithfull Servant,* J. H.

XXIII.

To the Honble Sir Edward Spencer *Knight, at his Houſe near* Branceford.

SIR,

WEE are not ſo bare of intelligence between theſe walls but we can hear of your doings in *Branceford*; That ſo generall applauſe wherby you were cryed up Knight of the ſhire for *Middleſex*, ſounded round about us upon *London* ſtreets, and echo'd in every corner of the Town; nor do I mingle ſpeech with any though half affected to you, but highly approves of and congratulates the election, being glad that a Gentleman of ſuch extraordinary parts and probity, as alſo of ſuch a mature judgement ſhould be choſen to ſerve the public.

I return you the *Manuscript* you lent me of *Daemonologie*, but the Author therof and I are *two* in point of opinion that way, for he seems to be on the negative part, and truly he writes as much as can be produc'd for his purpose. But ther are som men that are of a meer negative genius, like *Johannes ad oppositum*, who will *deny*, or at least cross and puzzle any thing though never so cleer in itself, with their *but, yet, if, &c.* they will flap the lie in *Truths* teeth though she visibly stand before their face without any visard, such perverse cross-graind spirits are not to be dealt withall by arguments, but palpable proofs, as if one should deny that the *fire* burns, or that he hath a nose on his face, ther is no way to deal with him, but to pull him by the tip of the one, and put his finger into the other: I will not say that this Gentleman is so perverse, but to deny ther are any Witches, to deny that ther are not ill spirits which seduce, tamper and convers in divers shapes with human creatures, and impell them to actions of malice, I say that he who denies ther are such busie spirits, and such poor passive creatures upon whom they work, which commonly are call'd *Witches*, I say again, that he who denies ther are such spirits, shewes that he himself hath a *Spirit* of contradiction in him, opposing the current and consentient opinion of all Antiquity: we read that both *Jews* and *Romanes* with all other nations of Christendom, and our Ancestors heer in *England* enacted laws against *VVitches*, sure they were not so silly as to wast their brains in making laws against Chymeras, against *nonentia*, or such as *Plato's Ktretismata's* were: The *Indaicall* law is apparant in the holy Code, *Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live*; the Roman law which the *Decemviri* made, is yet extant in the twelve tables, *Qui fruges incantassent poenas dant*, They who should inchant the fruit of the Earth let them be punish'd; The *Imperiall* law is known by every Civilian, *Hi cum hostes naturæ sint supplicio afficiantur*, These, meaning Witches, because they are enemies to nature let them be punish'd; And the Acts of Parlement in *England* are against those *that invoke ill spirits, that take up any dead man, woman or child, or take the skin or bone of any dead body, to employ it to sorcery or charm, wherby any one is lam'd, or made to pine away, &c. such shall be guilty of flat felony, and not capable of Clergy or Sanctuary, &c.*

What a multitude of examples are ther in good authentic Authors of divers kinds of fascinations, incantations, prestigiations, of philtres, spells, charmes, sorceries, characters and such like, as also of magic, negromancy, and divinations; surely the *witch of Endor* is no fable, the burning of *Ioan de' Arc* the Maid of *Orleans*

in *Roven*, and of the Marchioneſs *d'Ancre* of late yeers in *Paris* are no tables: The execution of *Noſtradamus* for a kind of *witch*, ſom fourſcore yeers ſince is but a modern ſtory, who among other things foretold, *Le Senat de Londres tuera ſon Roy*, the Senat of *London* ſhall kill their King. The beſt Hiſtorians have it upon record how *Charlemains* Miſtreſs inchamed him with a ring, which as long as ſhe had about her he would not ſuffer her dead carkaſe to be carried out of his chamber to be buried, and a Biſhop taking it out of her mouth, the Emperour grew to be as much bewitch'd with the Biſhop, but he being cloyed with his exceſs of favour, threw it into a pond, wher the Emperours chiefeſt pleaſure was to walk till his dying day. The ſtory tells us how the *Waldenſes* in *France* wer by a ſolemn arreſt of Parlement accus'd and condemn'd of *Witchcraft*; The *Malteſes* took Saint *Paul* for a *witch*: Saint *Auguſtin* ſpeaks of women who could turn men to horſes, and make them carry their burthens; *Daneus* writes of an enchanted ſtaff which the Devill ſummoner like, was us'd to deliver ſom market-women to ride upon. In ſom of the Northern Countries 'tis as ordinary to buy and ſell *winds*, as it is to do *wines* in other parts; and heerof I could inſtance in ſom examples of my own knowledg. Every one knows what *Olaus Magnus* writes of *Erich's* (King of *Swethland*) corner'd cap, who could make the wind ſift to any point of the compaſs, according as he turn'd it about.

Touching Diviners of things to com which is held a ſpecies of *Witchcraft*, we may read they were frequent among the *Romans*, yea they had Colleges for their Augurs and Aruſpices, who us'd to make their predictions ſomtimes by fire, ſomtimes by flying of fowl, ſomtimes by inſpection into the entrails of beaſts, or invoking the dead, but moſt frequently by conſulting with the Oracles, to whom all Nations had recours except the *Jewis*. But you will ſay that ſince Chriſtianity diſplayed her banners, the *Croſs* hath ſcar'd away the Devill, and ſtruck the Oracles dumb, as *Plutarch* reports a notable paſſage of *Thamus* an Italian Pilot, who a little after the birth of Chriſt, ſailing along the coaſts of *Calabria* in a ſtill ſilent night, all his paſſengers being aſleep, an airie cold voice came to his eares ſaying *Thamus, Thamus, Thamus, The great God Pan is dead*, who was the chiefeſt Oracle of that Country; yet though the light of the Goſpell chas'd away thoſe great Owls, ther be ſom Bats and little night-birds that fly ſtill abroad, I mean petty ſpirits that by ſecret pactions, which are made alwaies without witnes, enable men and women to do evill. In ſuch compacts beyond the ſeas the party muſt *firſt renounce*

Chriſt

christ, and the extended woman meaning the blessed Virgin, he must contemn the Sacraments, tread on the cross, spit at the host, &c. Ther is a famous story of such a paction which Fryer *Louis* made som half a hundred yeers ago with the Devill in *Marseilles*, who appear'd to him in shape of a Goat and promis'd him the enjoyment of any woman whom he fancied, with other pleasures for 41. yeers, but the Devill being too cunning for him put the figure of 1 before, and made it 14 yeers in the contract, (which is to be seen to this day with the Devills claw to it) at which time the Fryer was detected for Witchcraft and burnt, and all those children whom he had christned during that term of 14 yeers were rebaptized, and the Gentlewomen whom he had abus'd, put themselves into a Nunnery by themselves. Heerunto may be added the great rich Widdow that was burn'd in *Lions*, because 'twas prov'd the Devill had lain with her; as also the history of Lieutenant *Jaquette* which stands upon record with the former, but if I should insert them heer at large it would make this letter swell too much.

But we need not cross the sea for examples of this kind, we have too too many (God wot) at home: King *James* a great while was loth to beleeve ther were Witches, but that which happend to my Lord *Francis* of *Rutlands* children convinc'd him, who were bewitch'd by an old woman that was servant at Belvoir Castle, but being displeas'd, she contracted with the Devill who convers'd with her in form of a cat, whom she call'd *Rutterken* to make away those children, out of meer malignity, and thirst of revenge.

But since the beginning of these unnaturall Wars ther may be a clowd of witnesses produc'd for the proof of this black tenet, for within the compas of two yeers neer upon three hundred Witches were arraign'd, and the major part executed in *Essex* and *Suffolk* only: *Scotland* swarmes with them now more than ever, and persons of good quality executed daily.

Thus, sir, have I huddled together a few arguments touching this subject, because in my last communication with you, me thought I found you somwhat unsatisfied, and staggering in your opinion touching the affirmative part of this thesis, the discussing wherof is far fitter for an elaborat large treatise than a loose letter.

Touching the new Common-wealth you intend to establish, now, that you have assign'd me my part among so many choice legislators, somthing I shall do to comply with your *desires*, which shall be alwaies to me as *comands*, and your comands as *lawes*, because I love and hon.r you in a very high degree for those gallant free-

free-born thoughts, and ſundry parts of virtu which I have diſcern'd in you, which makes me entitle my ſelf

Fleet this 20 of *Febr.* 1647.

Your moſt humble and affectionat faithfull Servant, J. H.

XXIV.

To Sir William Boſwell, *at the* Hague.

SIR,

THit black tragedy which was lately acted heer, as it hath fill'd moſt hearts among *us* with conſternation and horror, ſo I believe it hath bin no leſs reſented abroad; For my own particular the more I ruminat upon it, the more it aſtoniſheth my imagination, and ſhaketh all the cells of my brain, ſo that ſometimes I ſtruggle with my faith, and have much adoe to believe it yet: I ſhal give over wondring at thing any heerafter, nothing ſhall ſeem ſtrange unto me, only I will attend with patience how *England* will thrive now that ſhe is let bloud in the *baſilicall* veine, and cur'd, as they ſay, of the *Kings Evill*.

I had one of yours by Mr. *Jacob Boeue*, and I much thank you for the account you pleaſe to give me of what I ſent you by his conveyance. *Holland* may now be proud, for ther is a younger Common-wealth in Chriſtendom than her ſelf. No more now but that I alwaies reſt

Sir,

Fleet, 20 of *Mar.* 1648.

Your moſt humble Servitor, J. H.

To

XXV.

To Mr. W. B. *at* Grundsburgh.

SIR,

NEver credit me if *Liberty* it ſelf be as dear to me as your *Letters*, they com ſo full of choice and learned applications, with ſuch free unfore'd ſtrains of ingenuity, inſomuch that when I peruſe them, me thinks they caſt ſuch a kind of fragrancy, that I cannot more aptly compare them, than to the flowers which are now in their prime ſeaſon, *viz.* to Roſes in *June*: I had two of them lately, which me thought were like quivers full of barb'd arrowes pointed with gold, that penetrated my breaſt.

——Tali quis nollet ab ictu
Ridendo tremulas mortis non ire ſub umbras.

Your expreſſions were like thoſe Mucrones and *Melliti globuli* which you ſo ingenuouſly apply mine unto; but theſe arrowes of yours though they have hit me, they have not hurt me, they had no killing quality, but they were rather as ſo many cordialls, for you know gold is reſtorative. I am ſuddenly ſurpriz'd by an inexpected occaſion, therfore I muſt abruply break off with you for this time, I will only add, my moſt dear Nephew, that I reſt

June the 3. 1648.

Yours entirely to love and ſerve you,
J. H.

To

XXVI.

To R.K. *Esquire at St.* Giles.

SIR,

DIfference in *opinion*, no more than a differing *complexion*, can be cauſe enough for me to *hate* any; A differing *fancy* is no more to me, than a diffring *face*; If another hath a *fair* countenance, though mine be *black*, or if I have a *fair* opinion, though another have a *hard favourd* one, yet it ſhall not break that common league of humanity which ſhould be betwixt rational creatures, provided he correſponds with me in the generall offices of morality and civill uprightnes, this may admit him to my acquaintance and converſation, though I never concur with him in opinion: He beares the Image of *Adam*, and the Image of the Allmighty as well as I; He had *God* for his *Father*, though he hath not the ſame *Church* for his *Mother*. The omniſcient *Creator* as He is only *Kardiognoſtic*, ſo He is the ſole Lord of the whole inward man, It is he who reignes ore the faculties of the ſoul, and the affections of the heart, 'Tis He who regulates the will, and rectifies all obliquities in the underſtanding by ſpeciall illuminations, and oftentimes reconciles men as oppoſit in opinion, as *Meridians* and *Parallells* are in point of extenſion, wherof the one drawes from Eaſt to Weſt, the other from North to South.

Som of the Pagan Philoſophers ſpecially *Themiſtius* who was Prætor of *Byzantium*, maintain'd an opinion, that as the pulchritud and preſervation of the world conſiſted in varieties and diſſimilitudes (as alſo in Eccentric and contrary motions) that as it was repleniſh'd with ſuch numberles ſorts of ſeverall ſpecies, and that the *Individualls* of thoſe ſpecies differ'd ſo much one from the other ſpecially *Mankind*, amongſt whom one ſhall hardly find two in ten thouſand that have exactly (though Twins) the ſame tone of voice, ſimilitude of face, or idæas of mind, Therfore the *God of Nature* ordain'd from the beginning, that he ſhould be worſhip'd in various and ſundry forms of adorations, which nerethe-les like ſo many lines ſhould tend all to the ſame centre. But Chriſtian Religion preſcribes another *Rule*, *viz.* that ther is but

una

una via, una veritas, ther is but one tru way to Heaven, and that is a narrow one, wheras ther be huge large roads that lead to Hell.

God Allmighty guid us in the first, and guard us from the second, as also from all crosse and uncouth by-paths, which use to lead such giddy brains that follow them to a confus'd laberinth of errors, where being intangled, the Devill as they stand gaping for new lights to lead them out, takes his advantage to seize on them for their *spirituall pride*, and *insobriety* in the search of more knowledge.

28. *July*, 1648.

Your most faithfull Servant, J. H.

Ut clavis portam *sic pandit* Epistola pectus,
Clauditur Hæc cerâ, *clauditur* Illa serâ.

As *Keys* do open chests,
So *Letters* open brests.

AN

Index of the principall matters

contained in this Second Tome of

FAMILIAR LETTERS.

Page.

Encouragements to haſten a buſines. 1
A ſtrange diſparity 'twixt a married couple. 2
The power of the pen. 2
dvice againſt detraction. 2
f the generall infirmities of men. 3
naturall corruption. 4
f the paſſions of Love, and the humor of Women. 5
f a claſh that happen'd 'twixt *Leo* the tenth, and the *French* King, and their witty anſwers and replies. 6
he ſaying of *Robert Groſthead* Biſhop of *Lincoln*, touching the Pope. 6
dvice to ſilence. 7
Letter of thanks, and for forgiving injuries. 8
f Religion in generall. 9
f the Religion of the Jewes, and their ſeveral Sects. 10

✓Of Christianity and the difficulties that attend it. 1
✓*England* one of the first Christian Countries. 1
The cause of the first division 'twixt the Eastern and Western Churches. 1
Of the Eastern Church. 1
The extent of Christianity. 1
The lamentable decay of Christianity in *Afric*. 1
Of Mahometism, with the beginning and policy thereof. 1
The reverend opinion the Turks have of Christ, and the Virgin *Mary*. 1
The vast extent of Mahometism. 1
The concurrence of the Jew with the Christian and Jew. 1
Of the Pagans or Heathens Religion and their extent 1
The best sort of Pagans. 2
The degrees how Phylosophy did propagate it self 2
A comparison in point of extent 'twixt all Religions. 2
Som advices for a young traveller.
Of vaine glory. 2
Of the Arrogance of the Romanes. 2
Advice to a young Soldier. 2
The fable of fire, water and fame. 2
A letter of advice to give over a businesse. 2
Of Secretary *Walsingham*, and Secretary *Cecill*. 2
A rare comparison of *Charles* the Emperor. 3
The Mulberry a pattern of wisdom. 3
Of the falling off of *Catalonia* and *Portugall* from the King of *Spain*. 3
Of extravagant humors. 3
A letter of reprehension for silence. 3

Of the virtu of letters. 33
Advice to be carefull in epistolizing. 34
An amorous Poem. 35
A letter of gratitude. 36
An apologie for women, and of their virtues and vices. 37
Of the mode of entertainment. 38
An apologie for not answering a letter. 39
A facetious tale of a Neapolitan. 39
Of a monstrous new Island sprung up in the Atlantic sea. 39
Of the fearfull earthquakes in *Italy*. 39
Of *Genoa, Venice, &c.* 40
A letter of love. 41
Of *Grumma Sophista's* last will. 42
Of melancholy. 44
A facetious tale of a Porter. 45
A letter of frendly respects. 46
The difference twixt prosperity and adversity. 47
A letter of recommendation for a servant. 48
What a supernumerary servant is like to 48
Advice to forren travell. 49
Of partiality of newes. 50
Of the abuse of a great picture taken at *Arundell*. 51
An Epitaph upon the Author. 52
An encouragement to an Vniversity scholar. 53
Of crosses and troubles. 54
Of chymicall knowledg. 55
Of *Dunkirk* and the taking of it. 37
The Turks prayer. 57
Of the Peace 'twixt *Spain* and *Holland*. 58
A letter of condolement and mortality. 58
The Authors apologie for himself. 59

A letter of frendly reprehension for neglect. 60
Of Qu. *Elizabeths* virtues and vices. 61
The French Satyr of her. 62
Of the exorbitant liberty of Printing. 62
For the speeding of a letter. 63
Of post Pidgeons. 63
Privat contemplations of the Author upon divers objects: 64
A remedy against melancholy. 66
A letter of complement to a Lady. 66
A Hymn to the Trinity. 67
Saint *Austins* notable wish couch'd in verse. 68
Of the fear and love of God. 68
Of wines in generall. 71
Of Ale, Beer, and all sorts of beverages drunk in the known world. 70
Of the Wines of *Spain*, *Italy*, *France*, and *Germany*. 74
Of the *Nile* water. 73
Of Metheglin, Meath, and Braggot, Sider and Perry. 74
How the Germans drink healths. 77
The difference 'twixt the Greek and German in drinking. 77
A strange tale of som Dutch drunkards. 77
Of toungs in generall. 78
Of the British toung and her dialects. 78
The Irish a dialect of the Welsh. 78
Welsh words found in *America*. 79
The ground of the appellation of Englishmen. 79
Fox his gross error at the beginning of the book of Martyrs. 79
When the English toung took footing in *Scotland*. 80

Of

Of the German Toung, and the extent of it. 80
Som Persian words consignificant with the Dutch. 81
Of the Slavonic Language, her Dialects, and vast extent of it. 81
Above all other Languages the Slavonic hath two Characters. 81
A Charter of *Alexander* the Great, yet extant upon the walls of a Church in *Prague*. 82
Of the Greek Toung, her growth and Progress. 82
The pittifull decay of the Greek Toung. 83
How strangely the Greeks are degenerated above all other nations. 84
The ancient monstrous extent of the Greek Toung. 84
Of the Latine Toung and her degrees of Perfection. 85
The Greek always more esteem'd than Latine in the East and West. 86
How the Latine did refine her self. 86
Of the sundry Barbarous people that invaded *Italy*. 87
Of the Italian, Spanish and French Languages. 88
Of the Arcadians. 89
Where to find the tru ancient Speech of any Countrey. 89
Of the mother Toung of *Europe*. 91
A Philosophicall reason of the diversity of Toungs. 92
Of the vast extent of the Arabian Toung. 93
Of the Hebrew. 93
Languages subject to corruption and change as other things. 93
Of Sir *Walter Rawleigh's* Voyage to *Guiana*, and a judgment upon't. 94
Of the Excise. 100

A facetious Tale of the Earl of *Kildare*. 100
Of my Lord *Carleton*. 100
A facetious Tale of a Spaniſh Soldier. 101
Frendly wiſhes. 101
A compariſon 'twixt the caſe of the King of *England* with other Kings. 102
A Letter of reſpects to a Lady. 104
A caution not to neglect the Latine for any vulgar Language. 105
Of Praiſes to God, and how they are the beſt Oblations. 106
A facetious Tale of *Henry* the Fourth of *France*. 107
America only free from *Mahometiſme*. 18
The *Alcheran* brought in by the *Alfange*. 19
Arabic the ſole Language of the *Alcheran*. 17
Of the black Bean in *Mahomets* heart. 3
Of vanity of beauties. 2
The Mendicant Friers make a kind of amends for the exceſſes of the Cardinalls and Biſhops. 6
Of borrowing and buying of Books. 34
Canary the beſt of Wine. 74
Chriſtianity more ſubject to variety of opinions than any other Religion, and the cauſe therof. 12
Advice from attempting a buſines. 27
Reputation like a *Venice* glaſs. 26
A Fable of Fire, Water, and Fame. 26
Advice to a young Soldier. 26
A facetious Tale of a Soldier. 27
Two famous ſayings of Secretary *Walſingham* and *Cecill*. 29
Of delay in buſines. 29
Of diſpatch. 29
The Mulberry an Embleme of Wiſdom 30

The famous saying of *Charles* the fift. 30
Of matches 'twixt *England* and *Spain*. 30
Of the falling off of *Catalonia* and *Portugall* from the King of *Spain*, and a judgment upon it. 31
The vertu of money. 31
A famous saying of Cap. *Talbot*. 31
Of a hard intricat busines. 32
Of the vertu of Letters. 33
A Letter of reprehension for careles writing. 34
Som amorous Stanza's. 35
A Letter of gratitude. 36
An Apology for Women. 37
Of good and bad Women. 37
Of free courtesies. 38
A courtesie may be marr'd in the Mode. 38
An Apology for silence. 39
A Tale of a Neapolitan Confessor. 39
A new Island discover'd hard by the *Terreras*. 39
Of the Hill *Vesuvius*. 39
Som rarities of *Venice*. 40
Of the *Genoways*. 40
Of our Indian Mariners. 40
Grunnius Sophista's last VVill. 42
The Authors last Testament. 43
Of Melancholy. 44
A facetious tale of a Porter. 45
A modest reply of a Letter of praise. 46
A Letter of Patience. 47
Of Chymistry. 47
Of the Diseases of the time. 47
A Letter of Recommendation. 48
Of superfluous Servants. 48
An advice to Travell. 49

Of reading of Books. 40
Of partiality of News. 50
The History of *Conanus* and the 11000 Virgins mistaken. 51
Of Prisoners. 52
The Authors Epitaph. 52
Advice to a *Cambridg* Scholar. 53
A Letter of comfort. 54
The effects of imprisonment. 55
Of Chymistry. 55
Of *Dunkirk*. 56
A Letter of State. 56
A Tale of the late Queen of *Spain*. 57
The Turks Prayer. 58
Of Nature, Fate, and Time. 58
A Consolatory Letter. 58
A modest reply to a Letter Encomiastic. 59
A Letter of reprehension for not writing. 60
Of Q. *Elix. pro & con.* 61
How the Spaniards charge her. 61
Of futilous Writers. 62
Of speeding Letters. 63
A Letter of Meditation. 64
The advantage of Marriage. 66
A Letter of Complement to a Lady. 66
A Hymn to the Blessed Trinity. 67
St. *Austins* wish in a Hymn. 69
Of fearing and loving of God. 68
A large Discourse of all sorts of Beverages that are us'd on earth. 70
Of all sorts of Wines. 71
The Riddle of the Vineyard man. 70
Of German and Greek Drinkers. 70

Of

Of Sir *Walter Rawleigh.*		95
Of the pittifull condition of *England.*		99
A congratulatory Letter from Travell.		105
Of Prayer and Praiſe.		106
Of the Exciſe.		107
A Tale of Monſieur *de la Chatre.*		107
The power of Letters.		109
Som Spaniſh Epitaphs.		110
Of French Lawyers.		113
A Letter Congratulatory for mariage.		110
A Lettee Conſolatory to a ſick body.		113
Stanzas of Mortality.		114
Of the Paſſion Week.		115
A Caution for imparting ſecrets.		117
A Letter of Intelligence.		118
Of Autology.		120
A Letter of Conſolation.		121
A large Poem.		122
Self-travell one of the ways that lead us to Heaven.		122

Ut clavis portam, *ſic pandit* Epiſtola pectus:
Clauditur Hæc cerâ, *clauditur* Illa ſerâ.

As *Keys* do open cheſts,
So *Letters* open breſts.

An

AN
Index to the laſt Parcell of *EPISTLES.*

OF the uſe of Paſſions. 1
Paſſions like *Muſcovia* VVives expect to be check'd. 1
The conqueſt of ones ſelf the greateſt point of valour. 1
Of the wars of *Venice.* 2
The fearfull commotions of *Naples.* 2
The horrid commotions in *Ethiopia.* 2
Strange Revolutions in *China.* 2
The monſtrous Inſurrections in *Moſcovia.* 2
A Prophecie of *Holland.* 3
A Letter of correſpondence. 3
Letters compared to Ecchoes. 4
Of Heaven. 4
Endearments of love. 4
Of the Presbyter and his firſt riſe. 5
Of *Calvin* his prophane appplications. 5
Of *Geneva.* 5
King *James* calld Presbytery a Sect. 6
Redemption the bleſſing paramount. 6

The

The Eucharist the prime act of devotion. 6
A Hymn upon the Holy Sacrament. 7
A Rapture. 8
The happiest condition of life. 9
Opinion the great Lady that rules the world. 9
Conceit the chiefest thing that makes one happy. 9
Of the strange monster in *Scotland*. 9
The incertain state of a Merchant Adventurer. 9
A Mariner scarce to be ranked among the living. 9
A rich City like a fatt Cheese, subject to Maggots. 10
Congratulations to a marryed couple. 10
Of Tobacco, and the virtu of it. 11
A strange cure wrought upon my Lord *Scroop* by a Pipe of Tobacco. 11
The way to know how much smoak ther is in a pound of Tobacco. 12
Of Doctor *Thorius* Pætologie. 12
The differing Modes of taking Tobacco. 12
A Distic of Tobacco. 12
Of Learning in generall. *The Physician* 13
Handi-crafts men may well be term'd learned men. 13
A wholsom peece of policy of the Chineses. 13
A Tale of Bishop *Grosthead*. 14
A meer Scholar a useless thing. 14
A facetious Tale of *Thomas Aquinas* and *Bonadventure*. 14
A Speech of *Alexander Hales*. 14
The generall itching after Book-learning hurtfull to *England*. 15
Gunpowder and Printing about a time, and both hurtfull. 15
The true learned men. 16
A jeer upon the common Lawyer. 16

Of

Of the Physician. 16
Pope *Adrian's* speech. 16
Of the lunary world. 17
Antiquity cannot priviledg an error. 17
Novelty cannot prejudice truth. 17
Of the Antipodes. 17
The method how God powres down his blessings. 18
The following day wiser than the formost. 18
The Cadet older than his elder brother. 18
Of experience. 18
The prime Philosophers held ther was a world in the Moon. 19
A notable comparison. 19
What kind of creatures are thought to be in the body of the Sun. 19
Of *Galileo's* glasse. 20
The Turks opinion of the Sun. 20
The earth the baseit of creatures. 21
Of *Trismegistus*. 21
The prerogatives of man. 21
A letter of complement to a Lady. 22
Of frendship. 22
Of Fortunes wheel. 23
The power of God. 23
What use *France* hath made of *Scotland*. 24
An Italian saying appliable to *England*, 24
The old plot of the Jesuit now don in *England*. 24
A letter of congratulation from forren travell. 25
What a traveller must carry home with him besides language. 25
Tis probable the Spaniard will be to hard for the French. 25

A Letter complaining of the hard condition of *England*. 27
Another of the miseries of the time. 27
A conjunction 'twixt *Spain* and *France* the wholsom'st for Christendom. 29
A letter of endearment. 30
Of *Paul's* Church. 31
Of translations. 33
The English and Italian compar'd. 33
Translations like wines taken off the lees and powr'd into botells. 33
How the English language grows rich. 54
What is chiefely expected from a faithfull Translator. 34
Of Prophecies. 35
The strange prediction of *Nostredamus*. 35
Som wonderfull Prophecies of the Welsh Bards reflecting upon these times. 35
A Prophecie of White-Hall. 35
A Prophecie for the soldier. 36
Of Witches. 36
How perverse men must be used in disputation. 37
All nations enacted laws against witchcraft. 37
The Act of Parlement in *England* against Witches. 37
The Imperiall law against witches. 37
The Judaicall and Roman law against witches. 37
Nostredamus his notable prediction reflecting upon *England*. 38
A notable story of *Charlemain*. 38
Saint *Austin* and *Danæus* his opinion of Witches. 38

Olaus

Olaus Magnus his opinion of King *Ericus* case that could comand the winds. 38
Of the Oracles. 38
A memorable story out of *Plutarch*. 38
The oath that witches use to take. 39
The famous tale of Frier *Louis* in *France*. 39
Of *Rutterkin* the witch that inchanted my Lord of *Rutlands* children. 39
A letter of freudly endearmenrs. 41
England cur'd of the Kings evill. 40
Of differences in opinion. 42
Difference in opinion should not dissolve the bonds of humen society. 42
One of the speciall priviledges of God Allmighty. 42
Themistius his opinion touching the worship of the Creator. 43
Of Spirituall pride the greatest engin the devill useth to destroy people. 43

TE AOX.

Ther

THer are divers other private ſhort leters which may be ſaid to be as ſmall *Shallops* attending greater *Ships*, therfore they muſt not be expected to carry ſo much *Ballaſt*: And this hath bin the uſuall method of Epiſtolizing amongſt the Ancients.

FINIS.

Daniel Hallowes.

To the Intelligent *Reader*.

AMongſt other reaſons which make the Engliſh Language of ſo ſmall extent, and put ſtrangers out of conceit to learn it, one is, That we do not pronounce as we write, which proceeds from di-ers ſuperfluous Letters, that occur in many of our words, which adds to e difficulty of the Language: Therfore the Author hath taken pains to trench ſuch redundant, unneceſſary Letters in this Work (though the rinter hath not bin ſo carefull as he ſhould have bin) as amongſt mul-tudes of other words may appear in theſe few, done, ſome, come; hich though wee, to whom the ſpeech is connaturall, pronounce as mo-ſyllables, yet when ſtrangers com to read them, they are apt to make em diſſillabls, as do-ne, ſo-me, co-me; therfore ſuch an e is ſuperfluous.

Moreover, thoſe words that have the Latin for their originall, the uthor prefers that Orthography, rather then the French, wherby di-ers letters are ſpar'd, as Phyſic, Logic, Afric, not Phyſique, Logique, frique; favor, honor, labor, not favour, honour, labour, and ve-many more, as alſo he omits the Dutch k, in moſt words; here you all read peeple not pe-ople, treſure, not treaſure, toung, not ton-gue, c. Parlement not Parliament,, buſines, witnes, ſicknes, not buſi-eſſe, witneſſe, ſickneſſe; ſtar, war, far, not ſtarre, warre, farre, nd multitudes of ſuch words, wherin the two laſt Letters may well be ar'd: Here you ſhall alſo read pity, piety, witty, not piti-e, pietl-e, itti-e, as ſtrangers at firſt ſight pronounce them, and abundance of ſuch ke words.

The new Academy of wits call'd l'Academie de beaux eſprits, which e late Cardinall de Richelieu founded in Paris, is now in hand to form the French Language in this particular, and to weed it of all ſu-erfluous Letters, which makes the Toung differ ſo much from the Pen, but they have expos'd themſelves to this contumelious Proverb, The renchman doth neither pronounce as he writes, nor ſpeak as he inks, nor ſing as he pricks.

Ariſtotle hath a topic Axiom, that Fruſtra fit per plura, quod fi-i poteſt per pauciora, When fewer may ſerve the turn, more is in ain. And as this rule holds in all things elſ, ſo it may be very well ob-erv'd in Orthography.

FINIS.